

THE STRONGEST SYSTEM

BOOK 01

Xinfeng

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

The Strongest System

(最强的系统)

by

Xinfeng

(新丰)

Synopsis

There is a type of person, his entire life is a legend.

There is a type of person, awesomeness overflows from his brows.

There is a type of person, his name is Lin Fan.

Everybody: “Lin Fan, I want your babies.”

A domineering life of swag and awesomeness, needs no explanation.

Copyright by Lisa Hayes

All rights reserved.

English Translation by Kaos @ Qidian International

Translation Edits by AntiGod @ Qidian International

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ Hasseno Blog

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 1: Let Me Level Up

“Ouch! My God, elder brother, it hurts! Use a little more strength, I’m almost done for!” On the Saint Devil Sect’s training grounds, a young boy around the age of sixteen-seventeen was standing there crying out in pain, but the painful expression on his face also contained a trace of pleasure.

Lin Fan had a secret. He did not originate from here but was instead from Earth. Not only did his soul transmigrate over, even his body transferred over too.

When he first came to this mysterious world, Lin Fan’s heart was completely overjoyed. Ever read novels before? The protagonists in those books, just which one of them were not full-fledged dominating, with strength, status, money, beauty, all of them within their grasp.

In front of a simple movement of their bodies and release of some intimidating pressure, whether it be a peerless beauty or the supreme of a sect, all would have to obediently bow before their feet.

But before Lin Fan could even finish his daydream, he realized that something was off. Somehow he ended up as a training punching bag for the disciples of a devil sect. Upon realizing this, Lin Fan was petrified on the spot.

He only just transferred over and yet ended up becoming a punching bag; this doesn’t make any sense.

It would be okay even if he ended up as a complete piece of trash, but at the very least they should have let him hide away in incognito.

But instead, he became a mere punching bag. This only made Lin Fan speechless and heartbroken enough to secretly cry away for days.

In his first year after arriving at the Saint Devil Sect, Lin Fan was still very ignorant; the pain he received was also very inhumane, almost to the point of being beaten into a third-class trash.

If it weren't for the fact that this Saint Devil Sect still had a bit of conscience and gave the punching bags a body training manual, he would have long been dead already.

《Titanium Grade Demon Body》

When he first received this body training manual, Lin Fan’s heart was in complete joy. The name alone had enough swag and domination. If he were to master this, wouldn’t he become unbeatable?

But when Lin Fan began practicing and experimenting a little, he realized this was a complete rip-off.

《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 had three levels and was a training technique that had been casually written by the Saint Devil Sect's founder, an exclusive technique for the punching bags.

Even if it was trained to the third level according to the manual after achieving the Titanium Grade Demon Body, it was still merely something the disciples could defeat in one shot with a weapon.

But fortunately, God will not forsake those who persevere, and even God couldn't bear to watch Lin's cruel fate. Thus, on the dark and windy night of a certain month, after Lin Fan finished discussing life with the daughter of the Duke in his dreams, he suddenly discovered that he had a data system.

Lin Fan researched it for a while but didn't find any kinds of artificial intelligence mentioned in novels. It was something that he had to completely rely on himself to figure out.

As for the data system, at first Lin Fan didn't really understand, but later he noticed that underneath his character data panel also was the data of 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 that he trained.

Usually, after completion of his daily punching bag work, Lin Fan immediately returned to eat, then train. After all, if he didn't master 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 soon, who knows when he might be killed by someone due to a massive blow.

But now, Lin Fan awaited the time when he would get beaten up by those disciples, returning later to sleep and continue his

fantastic daydreams.

After Lin Fan had yelped out at the red-faced disciple, he opened his character panel. After carefully observing for a while, it seemed that with just a bit more effort, his《Titanium Grade Demon Body》would rise to the fifth level.

Though according to the manual《Titanium Grade Demon Body》could only be trained to the third level, he had already trained it to the fourth level. What was going on with that?

Name: Lin Fan

Level: 1

Experience Points: 0

Martial Skills:《Titanium Grade Demon Body》4th Level (2000/3000)

Lin Fan looked at his own character data panel and also felt a little sour. The level was still Level 1, and as for leveling up, it was not like Lin Fan never thought about it. It was just that he could never find a way.

It had been a year since he came to this world, and even though he was yet to leave the Saint Devil Sect, Lin Fan had still inquired

about the cultivation levels of this world.

Precelestial, Postcelestial, Pericelestial, Lesser Celestial, Greater Celestial……each stage divided further into nine levels.

Lin Fan realized that it likely was not limited to just these, but because he was merely a punching bag, to be able to investigate this much was already pretty good.

+1

+1

+1

The experience for《Titanium Grade Demon Body》began slowing to a crawl. Lin Fan looked at the current sect disciple in front of him that was already mustering all his strength and sighed. Today was an unlucky day for him to meet such a weak disciple, his attack only increased his experience by one.

Furthermore, the punches on his body were so soft and powerless he even thought that they better not stop giving him experience altogether.

Sure enough, as soon as he thought that…

+0

+o

‘Seriously, this garbage can’t go on any further. He doesn’t even give experience anymore… There is simply no point in this.’

Lin Fan looked around at his fellow punching bags, whose screams echoed to the sky as if they were experiencing the greatest pain they ever received in their entire life.

In the Saint Devil Sect, no one would care even if punching bags were killed. They would just dig a hole and bury them and move on.

“Why aren’t you screaming?” At this moment, the disciple that saw the previously screaming Lin Fan now just look around, a spark of anger ignited in his heart. When the punching bag was screaming while being beaten by him, even if he was a bit tired, he would still be very excited and feel like he was very strong.

But now he was angry.

Lin Fan, thinking that he couldn’t waste this day anymore, looked at the sect disciple in front of him and said, “What are you barking about? Acting is very tiresome, okay? Your punches are feeble like a sissy.”

The face of the sect disciple who heard these insulting words began to turn white then blue, and his eyes began quaking with

fury.

Lin Fan looked at the sect disciple's expressions and laughed out loud, "Your facial performances aren't bad. Go home and drink some more milk. It's like you are scratching my itch."

"You……You" The sect disciple suddenly became speechless, and his voice became all choked up, his previous aggressive eyes suddenly turning watery.

"Waah…..you are bullying me! My punches are not weak!"

Lin Fan instantly became stunned, watching the wailing disciple run off from the training grounds like a bare-bottomed baby, completely speechless.

As a disciple of a devil sect, how can he be so fragile?

Lin Fan shook his head, not paying any more heed to that guy, and instead tried to think of a way to hurriedly level up.

A 4th level《Titanium Grade Demon Body》was already this strong, who knew what a fifth level would be like.

Lin Fan stood there holding his chin, and looked around at the surrounding punching bags and sect disciples, as his lips curled into a smile.

It seems there was a need to enable the taunting mode. Lin Fan gathered his breath and then roared out loudly.

“Everyone stop, I have something to say…….”

Lin Fan’s roar could totally compete with the Lion’s Roar in novels. For Lin Fan, wasn’t it just a competition to see who was louder?

Back on Earth, he was the class exercise leader after all so it would be no good if his voice were not loud.

Those disciples who were training with the punching bags also were stopped by this roar.

The screaming punching bags, whose faces were beaten black and blue, looked towards Lin Fan, unsure what their fellow punching bag was about to do.

Some punching bags at this moment hurriedly gathered their breath, awaiting the next wave of attacks.

Just when would this kind of days ever come to an end?

Apparently, if they were to train the《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to the third level, they would be able to become outer sect disciples, just like these outer sect disciples that were using them as punching bags.

But they know it was impossible when they thought about it. After all, some of the senior punching bags that had stayed here for a few years already, even they had only trained《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to the first level.

As for the third level, it was practically impossible.

At this moment, the punching bags all become dumbfounded after hearing the next words, with the same set of words resounding in their respective heads ‘This guy will be beaten to death.’

“Don’t look at me with such a confused expression. If I were to be honest, in my eyes, everyone here is absolute trash……” Lin Fan, with one hand behind his back, turned towards the outer sect disciples and beckoned them with his finger.

……

Chapter 2: A Bunch Of Trash Come Hit Me

“What did he say?”

“Trash… how dare he call us trash?”

“Damn it, we are Saint Devil Sect’s outer examination disciples. As long as we pass the examination, we can become outer sect disciples. A mere punching bag dares to say that to us? Despicable!”

“Which one of us isn’t a dragon amongst men, descendants of nobility. This puny punching bag dares to insult us! My fellow brothers, don’t worry, I will teach this ignorant fool a lesson.”

At this point, these outer sect examination disciples were completely infuriated. They never would have thought a person of the lowest category in the sect would dare defy them. It was essentially seeking death.

At the same time, the hearts of the battered punching bags were filled with gratitude after hearing those hate seeking words.

“Bro!”

“Boss!”

“Father!”

Lin Fan stood there watching the person draw near, “Brat, you are far too arrogant. Even though I won’t take your worthless life, I will still let you understand that arrogance is wrong.”

These outer sect examination disciples, even though they had yet to learn the Saint Devil Sect’s martial arts, the strength they possessed was impressive compared to average people. Although it wasn’t at the point of cracking metal and splitting stone, they could still destroy trees of the thickness of a bowl with one punch.

“Ah.....” Prepared to teach Lin Fan a lesson, the outer sect examination disciple took a stance and let out a cry, attacking with full force.

Bam!!!

Lin Fan looked at the person in front of him as his lips curled into a smile.

+2

As expected, this guy is stronger than the previous on... Not bad, not bad.

“Oh, I said you guys are trash, and you all wouldn’t believe me. Completely useless! Can’t you use more power?” Lin Fan stood there brushing off his chest in disdain.

“Again…”

“Brat, don’t get cocky, eat this!” The outer sect examination disciple was unwilling to believe this outcome.

+2

+2

…

At this point, the outer sect examination disciple had both hands shaking, and was heavily gasping for breath, as his forehead began dripping with sweat.

“What’s up, can’t continue?” Lin Fan smiled while looking at the guy in front of him. ‘Not bad, not bad… He gave me around a hundred experience. Even though the attacks, later on, became powerless and didn’t really increase experience, the initial attacks were still okay.’

At this moment, the outer sect examination disciple looked up at Lin Fan with his eyes filled with utter disbelief. This guy, was he possibly made of steel or something?

“You……” Seeing the guy before him acting so arrogant, the outer sect examination disciple could feel his heart filled with indignation, but he was unable to do anything. He then roared out,

“Brothers, beat him to death……”

Lin Fan was awaiting this very moment. To achieve the 5th level of the《Titanium Grade Demon Body》, he would need to rely on these guys. Who knew just how many levels this《Titanium Grade Demon Body》had. Currently, the attacks of this group of outer sect examination disciples on his body already felt like nothing. If he were to raise the《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to the 100th level, then wouldn’t he become invincible?

“Haha, come at me trash, bring out all your strength.” Lin Fan laughed out loud. At this point, countless numbers of fists rained down upon Lin Fan’s body.

“Brat, don’t get so cocky.”

“Today we’ll let you know our power.”

+2

+1

+1

+0

…

At this moment, Lin Fan saw a guy's fist land on his body without giving any experience, and yet he stood there taking up space and acting like he was doing something. This greatly displeased Lin Fan.

This guy was essentially standing there doing nothing, and thus he immediately kicked him aside, making room for others.

Seeing the experience for《Titanium Grade Demon Body》continue to skyrocket made Lin Fan feel incredibly pleased. 'As expected, with more people, the experience also rises quicker.'

The hearts of the surrounding punching bags, who were collapsed on the ground, were further overwhelmed with gratitude seeing Lin Fan being beaten by a group of people.

"Big Bro, rest in peace. After you die, we will continue to remember you."

"Wuwuu...Why do I feel like crying seeing this? From now on, you are our Big Bro."

The outer sect examination disciples continued to attack mercilessly, all blows accurately hitting the mark.

"Brat, let's see you be cocky now. Today, we will beat you until you beg for mercy."

“Hmph, how dare you challenge us. If we don’t punish you today, you won’t know the difference between heaven and earth.”

At this point, in order to receive the blows more efficiently, Lin Fan was directly lying face-down on the ground. According to Lin Fan’s analysis, whether it be toes or fingers, as long as the blow was strong enough, the experience would increase.

Soon…soon…

2850/3000

“Just 150 experience points left. Please give a little more effort.’

As for after reaching the fifth level, who knew if these guy’s attacks would give《Titanium Grade Demon Body》any further experience.

‘Originally, at the first level, these outer sect examination disciples’ hits could bring ten experience points. But with each increase in level, the amount of experience began to decrease more and more. After reaching the fourth level, it was essentially one-two points per hit. Sometimes, there were even no points. Seems like after the level rises, a new method will be needed.’

“Oh crap! Who kicked my butt*ole?”

“Hey, don’t get too ahead of yourselves, or I will get mad.”

“Holy!”

Ding…

‘《Titanium Grade Demon Body》has risen to the fifth level.’

“Ding… Activation startup of ‘The Strongest Upgrade System’ met… Entering adjustment state…will fall unconscious for 24 hours.”

5

4

3

2

1

“Entering unconscious state… ‘The Strongest Upgrade System’ entering activation mode.”

…

At this point, Lin Fan had lost all consciousness, but he was really looking forward to the capabilities of ‘The Strongest Upgrade System’ after its activation.

Currently, the outer sect examination disciples had long exhausted all their energy. They were angry, but as for the punching bag that dared provoke them, it was likely that he had long died already.

“Everyone stop, this guy is likely dead already.”

That moment, a fairly sturdy looking outer sect examination disciple, with his face completely beet-red and forehead full of sweat, called out.

“Hey, he’s completely motionless. It looks like he actually died.”

“Even if it were an ox, it wouldn’t be able to withstand all that beating.”

At that moment, a disciple came forward and checked Lin Fan's breath, then suddenly exclaimed, "Hey, he is still breathing! He’s not dead yet!”

“This guy is a monster, even after all that, he’s still not dead.”

“Hmph, we have shown him what happens to people who act arrogant. If he dares to insult us again, we will take his worthless life.”

“That’s right, it’s getting late. Three days later is the outer sect examination. We still need to train some more and go all out.”

“Let’s go!”

When the outer sect examination disciples left the training grounds, the punching bags that had been hiding afar all hurried over.

“Hurry, bring Big Bro back and take care of his wounds.”

“Big Bro is a real man! I, Ergou-dan, have never in my entire life looked up to anyone, but I respect Big Bro.”

“What can those outer examination disciples do. In the end, they had to group together to defeat Big Bro.”

“Big Bro must have trained the《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to the third level. Those so-called outer sect geniuses are nothing.”

“Enough nonsense, hurry up and carry Big Bro back.”

“Right, Big Bro you must hold on!”

...

Chapter 3: The World's Most Terrifying Martial Arts

Lin Fan opened his eyes, and his expression immediately changed. Upon opening his eyes, several panicked looking faces appeared before him. This could be incredibly traumatizing for anyone.

"What are you all doing?" Lin Fan's voice shook slightly, 'Did these guys possibly do some unspeakable things to me while I was unconscious?'

Such as...

"Big Bro, you're finally awake! I knew you wouldn't be defeated so easily." One of the boys surrounding Lin Fan said excitedly.

"Huh..."

Lin Fan blanked for a moment, 'What's up with these guys, and since when did I become their Big Bro? That's right, the system should be up. I need to analyze it. Let's ignore these guys for now and directly open it up.'

Name: Lin Fan.

Level: 1

Experience Points (0/10)

Martial Skills: 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 5th Level (3000/10000)

Others explore on your own.

It didn't change much from the previous one, except for the experience points.

"Big Bro must be hungry, hurry up and get Big Bro some food."

"Right, right..."

Not long after that, a big bowl of delicious smelling chicken soup appeared before him. Lin Fan did not say anything, and with his stomach protesting in hunger, Lin Fan immediately finished off the chicken soup under the envious stares of the surrounding people.

He didn't think that amongst his fellow punching bags, there were still some good ones hidden like this. Not bad, not bad...

"Big Bro, you must be tired. Let Big Bro take a good rest after he finishes eating. Big Bro, you have to hold on!"

“Big Bro will definitely become a dragon and phoenix amongst men in the future.”

“It was unfortunate that Ergou-dan was beaten to death this morning. He will not be able to witness the future greatness of Big Bro. “

Saint Devil Sect was a devil sect, and life and death situations were a normal occurrence. Everyday punching bags died, so this sort of thing was no longer shocking.

After the surrounding people had left, a single individual remained.

His figure was short, not really sturdy-looking, and also had a look that seemed sorry to the masses. To be able to survive this long could also be considered a talent for someone like him.

“Big Bro, this is a martial skill passed down in my family. I think, among us, Big Bro is the only one who can obtain it as you are the sole genius. So you must continue on.” The person brought out a time worn and tattered secret manual from his chest and gave it to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan unreservedly accepted it, then looked at the person in front of him, “Okay, if in the future you don’t die and I become a person who dominates the world, I will ensure your great success.”

This was the first time Lin Fan made a promise to someone after

coming to this world.

“Huh??”

“Big Bro, don’t do this, I…this…just want you to try your best.” It was evident that this person didn’t take Lin Fan’s words to his heart. From his perspective, Big Bro’s bluff was a bit too much.

Lin didn’t say anything else, as he also knew the other party didn’t really believe him.

Basically, adding flowers to embroidery could never beat delivering charcoal when it was snowing. As he just started up, Lin Fan would remember in his heart every single person who helped him, and for the person in front of him, Lin Fan silently memorized his appearance. In the future, he would surely repay him.

“Big Bro, you have a good rest. I will go back.”

“Okay.” Lin Fan nodded his head and then looked at the secret manual.

‘Ding… Two-bit secret manual《Monkey Steals Peach》.'

‘Learn? ‘

“Of course learn! No matter how small a fly is, it is still meat.”

Particularly in this world, even though Lin Fan wasn’t some elite of the sect, he still knew that the sect safeguarded it’s martial skills very strictly. As for being able to enter a hidden library and choosing any skills after becoming an outer sect disciple, that was complete bullsh*t.

For the sect, the outer sect disciples could range from ten thousand to hundreds of thousands. How could there possibly be that many martial skills for everyone to choose from?

A person had to rely on himself.

‘Ding... Learned《Monkey Steals Peach》.'

‘First level(0/10)’

This《Monkey Steals Peach》supposedly had only two levels, but it was unknown how many level this could rise to now.

Even though《Monkey Steals Peach》is a two-bit technique, Lin Fan believed that he could raise this seemingly trash martial skill to an unbeatable level.

《Monkey Steals Peach》 had only one move, a move that was absolutely devastating for males, an earth shattering power; one move that directly crushed one's balls.

Lin Fan takes a deep breath, his body instantly moving as his right hand formed a claw, guiding it towards the indescribably wonderful place.

+2

+2

...

‘Ding... Two-bit martial skill《Monkey Steals Peach》 raised to second level...’

‘Character experience + 10.'

“Ding, character leveled up.”

“Haha!!”, Lin Fan laughed out loud, ‘Who would've thought that not even a minute would pass and《Monkey Steals Peach》 would have already risen to the second level. Looks like I really am a peerless genius!’

If he were to raise《Monkey Steals Peach》to the 100th level, even God's balls would be crushed.

Name: Lin Fan.

Level: 2（Precelestial stage waiting to be unlocked)

Experience Points: (0/20)

Martial Skills:《Titanium Grade Demon Body》5th Level (3000/10000)

《Monkey Steals Peach》2nd level (10/50)

...

Lin Fan stood up and hurried towards the direction of the training grounds. This grand opportunity, how could he let it go waste? He must take advantage of this chance.

The punching bags in the surroundings couldn't help but be confused seeing Big Bro leave so hastily.

"Where is Big Bro going?"

“Wasn’t Big Bro still heavily injured? From his pace that was full of spring and incredibly lively, was he perhaps all right?”

“Oh no… Yesterday, Big Bro took all the suffering for us. It must be because I mentioned how Ergou-dan was beaten to death by those outer sect examination disciples, he is now going for revenge. “

“Big Bro values friendship so much, he will definitely stir up trouble. No, we must hurry over.”

…

Shortly, Lin Fan arrived at the scream-filled training grounds.

Lin Fan looked towards those hard-working outer sect examination disciples, and his heart rejoiced looking at all those experience points.

‘《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 has already reached the fifth level. I wonder how much experience these guys can give.’

With that in mind, Lin Fan could not hold back any longer.

“Everyone stop.” Just like yesterday, Lin Fan let out a roar, which was even louder than yesterday.

The outer sect examination disciples all became stunned after

seeing this and then began talking amongst themselves.

“This guy again…”

“This guy was just beaten half to death by us yesterday, how is he still so lively today?”

“Hmph, after yesterday’s punishments, even he would dare not be so presumptuous.”

…

As soon as these outer sect examination disciples finished talking, Lin Fan put one hand behind his back and pointed straight ahead while shouting.

“Everyone…if I were to be honest…”

But this time, before Lin Fan could even finish, the outer sect examination disciples were already riled up.

“Brothers, this guy is once again provoking us… Using words to insult us, we must make him pay.”

…

Lin Fan smiled while looking at the rushing outer sect

examination disciples, revealing a very pleased expression.

“How smart, after yesterday’s lesson they can already link things together… not bad, not bad.”

“In that case, let’s see how much experience all of you can still give《Titanium Grade Demon Body》. I just hope it isn’t too little.”

Lin Fan looked at these talented youngsters with expectation and eyes full of hope.

+o

+o

…

At this moment, Lin Fan’s previous expression of anticipation suddenly changed.

“What the hell…….”

“This…this…”

“Brat I will let you know the definition of misery today.”

“Forgetful fool, do you really think we are easy to be messed

with?”

“I am the son of the Prince of Zhennan, my Purgatory Art has long been perfected. I will let you taste the pain of a living hell.”

…

Lin Fan looked at this group of angry outer sect examination disciples. If it were yesterday, then he would allow them to be excited, because the harder they tried, the more benefits he gained.

But now…

“Little bastards, since you are all so useless, I will let you experience the world’s most terrifying martial art’s technique, and let you all never forget this pain for eternity.”

“《Monkey Steals Peach》…”

Chapter 4: Crushing All Balls In Sight

At this moment, the world began falling apart, the skies darkened, the seas dried up, and people jumped up and down, wave after wave...

> “Monkey Steals Peach”

+2

> “Monkey Steals Peach”

+2

...

The formerly mighty training grounds was now filled with screams.

The voices were soft like cotton, like the delicate breathing of females. Upon listening more carefully, one could feel a kind of endless sorrow and grief contained in them.

Currently, Lin Fan was repeating the same action repeatedly;

bending his waist, reaching out his hand and crushing with his fingers.

Again and again, even if the world were to end, nothing could stop Lin Fan's longing for experience.

"You despicable little scumbag... using such a dirty move!" The outer sect examination disciples were panicking in disarray, both hands covering their crotch, as a cold air rose from the bottom of their feet to the top of their head.

Such terror... this was actually petrifying.

"Ding... Two-bit martial skill《Monkey Steals Peach》raised to third level."

"Ding... defeated lousy two-bit disciple... experience + 5."

"Ding... defeated lousy two-bit disciple... experience + 3."

...

'Oh!', Lin Fan heard these notifications, his heart throbbing wildly with ecstasy, 'Who would've thought this was how the experience for character level came from...Seems like this is similar to a game, defeating a monster to level up...Not bad, not bad.'

At this moment, the outer sect disciples that suffered greatly at the hands of Lin Fan all looked at this scumbag with despising eyes. But at this point, they suddenly realized that the said sc*mbag's eyes now had an intense glare that sent fear throughout their bodies, as if something even more terrible was about to happen.

A group of outer sect examination disciples surrounded Lin Fan. Even though the scumbag in front of them utilized a foul move that they were unable to defend against, they still were unable to accept doing something like tucking their tails and running away.

Even if they had to pay a great price, they needed to make this nasty scumbag fall here. Lin Fan stared coldly at both of his hands. This pair of hands was about to become tarnished, but if it meant gaining experience, merely staining his hands was utterly trivial.

"Look, his eyes!" The front row of outer sect examination disciples exclaimed. They were carefully observing the dirty scumbag, and the moment Lin Fan's eyes flashed a sudden realization dawned upon them.

Lin Fan looked up, a deep feeling of guilt within his eyes. He looked around at the group of outer sect examination disciples.

"Innocent lambs, you are all about to be tainted by this pair of wretched hands... But don't worry, I will hold back." Lin Fan stared intensely at the surrounding outer sect examination disciples.

“Dirty scumbag, what did you say?”

“You think you alone can defeat the hundreds of us?”

“Kneel down and apologize, then we’ll spare your life.”

“Hmph, don't be too presumptuous…”

…

“Monkey Steals Peach”

Suddenly Lin Fan rushed into the group. A 5th level《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to these outer sect examination disciples was essentially a tank with perfect defense, rampaging about with no attacks being able to cause any damage.

And even though《Monkey Steals Peach》was only at the third level, it now had reached a point of unstoppable perfection.

“You dirty little scumbag, I will take you on.”

“Ow, it hurts! Let go, let go… it’s being crushed…..crushed.” A certain outer sect examination disciple cried in misery. His vision began to blur, his body shuddered violently, both hands clutching

his crotch, and tears containing thousands of indescribable emotions forming at the corner of his eyes.

"A man must have face no matter what, but you have now destroyed my face. I will never let this go in this life."

...

"Monkey Steals Peach"

+5

+5

'Ding... defeated lousy two-bit disciple... experience + 5."

'Ding... defeated lousy two-bit disciple... experience + 2.'

'Ding... congratulations character leveled up.'

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was essentially like a wild demon, with

both hands outstretched, bringing out the full potential of《Monkey Steals Peach》, as if writing a whole new law regarding the cultivation of《Monkey Steals Peach》.

A sure-fire hit with each strike... no matter how one defended, one couldn't stop the God-like hands of Lin Fan from invading.

"Brothers, this wretched person uses such dirty moves. Even though we are members of a devil sect, we wouldn't stoop so low and attack like that."

As the outer sect examination disciples began retreating one by one, one disciple who could be said to possess an unparalleled beauty began rallying his fellow brothers to unite and bring down Lin Fan.

Like a weaving dragon, Lin Fan moved back and forth between the outer sect examination disciples, and this particular outer sect examination disciple acting so arrogant caught his attention.

The pretty boy suddenly felt an invasive gaze lock firmly upon him, and his heart jolted with a bad feeling. When his eyes met with Lin Fan's, the pretty boy began cowering back in fear. If Lin Fan's attacks weren't aimed at that unspeakable spot, it would be fine even if he were defeated. His strength may not match against him, but at least he wouldn't be scared.

But right now he was terrified.

Seeing so many of his fellow brothers fall at the hands of this guy, especially the look of utter tragedy within their eyes, he understood it definitely hurt a lot.

As the pretty boy saw the clenched hands of Lin Fan, a cold air began to rise, and his two legs began to involuntarily shudder.

> “Monkey Steals Peach”

“No!!!!!!!”

“Uh…It hurts!” The vision of the pretty boy blurred, as he lightly called out and immediately fell down while twitching. This scene of horrible misery made people unable to even look.

…

When all the outer sect examination disciples fell upon the ground, Lin Fan also had no more peaches to steal.

> Name: Lin Fan.
>
> Level: 9 (Precelestial stage waiting to be unlocked)
>
> Experience points: (0/1000)

Martial Skills: 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 5th Level (3000/10000)

《Monkey Steals Peach》 10th level (1000/10000)

Lin Fan looked at his character data panel and nodded with satisfaction. Now that his level had risen to nine, he was an invincible being to the outer sect examination disciples in front of him.

A number was floating above the forehead of all the outer sect examination disciples; some had level 5, some level 6, some even level 8.

None of these outer sect examination disciples had yet reached the precelestial stage.

Lin Fan had seen the attacks of precelestial stage disciples before, their attacks were nothing like those of these outer sect examination disciples.

Three days later was the outer sect examinations, and even though he didn't possess a competitive heart, he had to become an outer sect disciple. In the end, this place was too small for Lin Fan. If he wanted to become stronger, he would need an even bigger world.

Lin Fan turned around and began to leave, but stopped after a few steps.

“I will come again tomorrow.”

...

Those who previously saw this despicable scumbag beginning to leave had started to slowly stand up, but upon hearing those words, their legs lost the strength, and once again collapsed on the ground.

After what happened today, they no longer had the heart to fight with him again. Dirty, despicable, shameless, how could such a person appear in this world? Lin Fan sighed. What these outer sect examination disciples thought of him was something Lin Fan also understood in his heart. But how could this all be his fault? After all, he only knew the move《Monkey Steals Peach》.

There is a saying that describes this very well.

“One move to rule them all.”

Since he only knew one martial arts technique for now, there was no point in minding it. Also, Lin Fan discovered that body training arts were different from martial arts.

When《Titanium Grade Demon Body》rose to a certain level, it needed the help of stronger external forces to further upgrade it.

But for martial arts, regardless of the opponent's strength, they all gave experience. Even though there was a difference between the amount strong and weak opponents gave, but no matter how weak or strong the opponent was, they all still gave some experience at least.

Chapter 5: Leveling Up Like A Rocket

Night...

A modest-sized tile house, with the inside filled with people...

Lin Fan's fight today left the group of punching bags completely speechless. They could only give Lin Fan a thumbs-up, expressing their belief.

"Big Bro, the move you used today, was it《Monkey Steals Peach》?"Xiao Liuzi had stayed at the Saint Devil Sect for quite a while, and he understood the matters that went on around here.

Even though《Monkey Steals Peach》was a martial arts technique passed down within his family, he understood that compared to the martial arts of the outer sect examination disciples, the difference in power was vast.

"Yep." "Lin Fan nodded his head in affirmation.

"Amazing, I never thought that my family's technique was this powerful. But only Big Bro is able to bring out the full potential of its power." Xiao Liuzi said excitedly. Lin Fan felt a bit embarrassed but didn't say anything.

"Big Bro, two days later, the outer sect will begin their examinations. Are you thinking about entering?" Xiao Liuzi asked, his eyes filled with anticipation.

“Xiao Liuzi, aren’t you asking the unnecessary? Why wouldn’t Big Bro enter, you think he really wants to stay stuck here with us for his entire life?”

“That is true.” Xiao Liuzi nodded.

Even though Lin Fan possessed a system, he had been in this world for about a year already. Although he wasn’t overly familiar with it, he still knew that this world was very dangerous. Inside the sect, a mere punching bag like him usually wouldn’t dare defy the outer sect examination disciples. He also understood that to a sect, talent was the most important. If one had the power, one could provoke anyone, but at one’s own risk.

If one were to just display a bit of talent and be killed by jealous sect members, then this sect wouldn’t have been able to live very long and long ago self-destructed. Lin Fan had two ideas, one was to seriously raise his own power, and the second was to attract the attention of someone from the top and then leave this place.

But Lin Fan came to one conclusion; the outer sect examination disciples training grounds was a completely obsolete and inferior place inside the Saint Devil Sect it. What kind of top member would have nothing to do and come here?

Therefore, he had to rely on himself. Since he obtained these golden fingers, if he didn’t do something big, he would feel sorry for all his life.

The next day…

Lin Fan woke up early, made some food to fill his stomach, and then hurried on over to the training grounds.

Now that he was at the ninth level, 《Monkey Steals Peach》 was also at the 10th level, the experience he gained now would be slow. But no matter what, up to the day of the outer sect examination, he would get as strong as he could get.

…

A light breeze passed across the training grounds. The cool breeze blew up a cloud of dust from the bricks, and a few leaves floated about in the air before finally landing on the ground.

Silence… absolute silence.

“What is this situation?” Lin Fan looks at the scene in front of him, completely dumbfounded, ‘Where did all the people go?’

The previously fiery training grounds were now absolutely silent and completely empty.

‘This….this…’ Lin Fan held his chin, looking helplessly in front of him. These outer sect examination disciples were far too brittle. “All they did was lose some peaches, is there any need to be this scared?”

‘Ha, looks like there will be nothing for these next few days. I will have to completely rely on myself.’

Defeating others gave him experience, in which case defeating all those monsters and beasts outside should also net him experience.

But if he were to hate he could only hate himself for only being a mere punching bag in the Saint Devil Sect, who didn’t have the permissions to leave sect grounds. Otherwise, he would go outside and violently exterminate waves of monsters.

At this moment, Lin Fan saw two people approaching from afar. Lin Fan’s heart leaped with joy, ‘Finally, people arrive!’ But his expression then immediately changed, which was because the number above the head of one of the people was...

Eighth level Precelestial.

‘This...’

Looking towards the young boy standing next to the man in light robes was the unparalleled pretty boy who he had mercilessly beaten yesterday.

Lin Fan’s heart jolted, ‘Perhaps that guy didn’t accept yesterday’s results and brought along an expert for revenge.’ An eighth level Precelestial who was just two steps away from the postcelestial stage, what was a person like him doing in such an obsolete

training ground?

Furthermore, a person like him should definitely not be the kind of guy to have spare time to go around avenging others.

“Is this the one you were talking about?” The man in light robes asked.

“Yes, senior-brother. He is the person I was speaking of.” The unparalleled pretty boy stood respectfully to the side, not daring to make any disrespectful movements.

Even though his nemesis Lin Fan stood right in front of him, he dared not show the slightest bit of joy at the other party’s misery.

“No,” Lin Fan’s heart pondered, ‘This guy was not brought along as a helper. If he were brought along as a helper, the pretty boy would definitely not act like this. It seems there is some sort of unspeakable secret hidden here.’

The man in light robes looked at Lin Fan and slightly nodded his head. Suddenly Lin Fan felt an energy with the momentum of a wave surge forth.

“Pu…..”

Lin Fan only felt a tremendous blow on his chest, completely not knowing what happened. The blood inside of him rolled over as he spit out a chunk of blood.

‘So strong!’

Lin Fan retreated dozens of steps, clutching his chest while half-kneeling on the ground, looking at the man in front of him.

‘Ding… experience + 30000.”

‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

‘Ding, congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

…

Lin Fan was surprised, only feeling how terrifying the attack was. Merely one move and it raised《Titanium Grade Demon Body》by two levels.

“Hm, not bad… A second level precelestial full force strike and only spitting out blood. It seems you have trained the《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to a very high level. Come with me.” “The light robed man nodded his head, his eyes flashing with extreme curiosity towards this punching bag that was able to train《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to this level.

“Wait...” Lin Fan soothed the blood flow within his body and looked towards the light robed man.

This was true strength. If one didn’t possess strength, they would have to let others throw them on the chopping board and be diced. But for Lin Fan, this was a perfect opportunity, how could he let it escape.

Whether it was on Earth or now, Lin Fan was a madman, a complete madman. If he didn’t utilize all the benefits in front of him, he would never stop. The previous 5th level《Titanium Grade Demon Body》endured after receiving the second level precelestial full force strike and only caused him to spit some blood. Who knew what a 7th level《Titanium Grade Demon Body》could do?

Lin Fan knew the eighth level precelestial sect disciple in front of him most likely wanted him for something, so he definitely wouldn’t kill him. But of course, Lin Fan wouldn’t foolishly say, ‘Please come hit me,' or similar ‘asking for a beating’ type of words.

“You couldn’t withstand the shame I put on you yesterday, so today you brought along a helper. Do you think I‘ll be scared by just this? Let me tell you something. I, Lin Fan am not afraid of anything, I am completely not afraid of people seeking revenge upon me.” As soon as he finished, Lin Fan rushed forward.

‘Come and hit me.’

...

The light robed man looked towards Lin Fan and gave a slight smile, “Amusing…”

Bam!

He did not see the light robed man make any movement, only feeling as if there was an invisible wall in front of him, as Lin Fan who rushed up was sent flying back.

Lin Fan uncontrollably spat out blood again.

‘Ding…experience + 2000.’

At this moment, Lin Fan was in utter ecstasy. Earlier, even when he let those outer sect examination disciples beat him freely, they merely gave a few points. Who would’ve thought this guy’s one hit would increase his experience by so much.

‘Nice…But not enough, your daddy here needs even more experience.’

“Hmph, weak and powerless, this is the helper you brought along? Seems to me like nothing.” Lin Fan rose up while saying. “Stop it, you may not disrespect senior-brother.” The pretty boy’s expression changed, and he immediately reprimanded.

“No matter what, it’s a bit interesting for sure. 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 level limit is three, and even training it to the third level can merely endure one first level precelestial full force strike… This is getting more and more interesting… So be it, let’s see just how much you can withstand.” The light robed man gave a soft laugh.

Chapter 6: Senior-Brother, One Step At A Time

The unparalleled pretty boy standing next to the light robed man was utterly stunned, ‘How was it possible? How could this guy survive against that?’

“You are the most impressive punching bag I have ever seen since I entered this sect.” The light robed man said while laughing softly, after which his expression immediately changed. His previous mildly gently expression now became immensely fierce.

“But, pure steel is easy to bend.”

Bam!

Lin suffered another blow, as his body was sent flying and splatters of blood drifted through the air.

> ‘Ding... experience + 3000.’

“How refreshing,” Lin Fan lied on the ground while feeling the experience increase, his heart almost bursting with excitement.

The light robed man looked towards the collapsed Lin Fan, and a slight smile appeared on his mouth, “A half powered strike of a third level precelestial... no matter how high his《Titanium Grade

Demon Body》 is, unfortunately, it won't be able to block that. But don't worry, you will not die as I also held back. Go, pick him up and come with me.

The unparalleled pretty boy looked towards the collapsed Lin Fan, gloating as he said with satisfaction.

"Courting death."

The light robed man turned around, preparing to leave. A talent capable of enduring a half powered strike of a third level precelestial... he wondered if senior-brother would be interested in recruiting him.

The world contained numerous unusual people, to the point of being uncountable. The Saint Devil Sect has existed for thousands of years, what kind of disciples had it never seen before?

This punching bag cultivated just the《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 but managed to cultivate it to an even higher level. He undoubtedly was a talent, but this alone was not going to be enough.

The light robed man already saw through him, this punching bag hadn't even reached the precelestial stage yet. In his eyes, he was merely a slightly special ant, nothing more than that.

But at this moment, the light robed man's expression abruptly changed to that of slight disbelief.

“Ah, not bad, not bad… That was stronger than the previous one, but it’s still not enough.” Lin Fan once again stood up, brushing his chest, ‘it was quite painful, but these kind of formidable free experience giving people were few. If I don’t properly utilize this opportunity, in the future, I’ll be full of regret of sure.’

“You…” The light robed man looked at Lin Fan in dismay, ‘What was up with this guy? How could it be like this?’

Lin Fan looked at the light robed man, feeling a trace of vulnerability. This counted as exposing himself. 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 had a total of three levels, and it was impossible to defend against an expert precelestial’s strike. But he had now let this guy beat himself to raise the experience of 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》, which was also all to attain the power to defend himself.

If he were to follow this light robed man, who knew what would happen; whether he would end up dead or alive was uncertain. The punching bags were not yet official disciples of the sect, and no one would care about their life or death.

So Lin Fan would have to struggle and take his own chances. Since other people didn’t find him special, he would then prove it himself.

“Alright, let’s just see how long you can endure.” The light robed man’s momentum surged, as a full force precelestial strike slammed against Lin Fan’s body.

‘Ding… experience + 4000.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

Currently, Lin Fan was ecstatic to the point of flying. This level up was way too fast; enduring a few hits and the result was a level up. Moreover, this experience treasure-trove even slowly raised his cultivation base, assisting his own efforts and allowing his experience to skyrocket.

If the light robed man had used the full power of an eighth level precelestial from the start, even if his《Titanium Grade Demon Body》were at the seventh level, he would have immediately reduced to nothing.

Seeing Lin Fan stand up once again, the light robed man’s previous calm demeanor was now steadily becoming furious. He felt a sense of shame, and even though he was withholding his cultivation base and this guy was beaten to the point of spitting blood, nonetheless, he repeatedly stood up again and again. It was actually becoming unbearable now.

“Alright then, I refuse to believe this superstition.” The light robed man flared up.

Seeing the light robed man flare up, Lin Fan felt even more

delighted inside.

‘Refusing to believe this superstition… that’s right, wait until the end. Even if you don’t believe, I will make you believe.’

Bam!

Lin Fan was sent flying once again.

> ‘Ding… experience + 5000’

He stood up again.

Bam!

Sent flying again.

> ‘Ding… experience + 6000’

Bam!

> ‘Ding… experience + 6000.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

…

“Why can you still stand?” The light robed man was slowly unable to maintain his demeanor. Because of Lin Fan who stood up again and again, his confidence was now deeply shaken and his ego offended.

The unparalleled pretty boy on the side was completely dumbfounded, standing there entirely motionless as if he had seen a ghost.

“Come…” Lin Fan beckoned with his finger, not wanting to say anything more.

“Damn it, I refuse to believe…”

“I also can’t believe, so you have to prove it yourself.” Lin Fan looked at the light robed man and said comfortingly.

“Damn it, in that case, let’s see how you stand against my full power.” The light robed man was also angered by Lin Fan. No matter what, he was just a young man in his twenties, so naturally he still possessed a bit of youthful arrogance.

His years of training, at this moment, also disintegrated into a complete mess.

Upon hearing the words ‘full power’, Lin Fan immediately jolted and was slightly scared.

‘Don’t mess around. A full powered strike of an eighth level precelestial… that would utterly decimate me into pieces.’

“Light robed senior-brother, no so fast… You were just at third level precelestial. Now should be fourth level precelestial… one step at a time, you must not skip.” Lin Fan shouted in a hurry.

Lin Fan already had a plan in mind, if the other party still insisted upon using full strength, he would definitely kneel down and admit defeat. He couldn’t be reduced to a dog just like that.

“Alright, a half-powered strike of a fourth level precelestial. Let’s see how you defend against that.” The light robed man roared and his body twisted. From the start to the moment of attack, Lin Fan didn’t realize just how the light robed man carried out the move.

‘Fast…it’s too fast.’

Bam!

Lin Fan was sent flying again. This time, Lin Fan was not immersed in the euphoric feeling of his ever increasing experience but was instead thinking about a problem. It seemed there was a

need for him to re-evaluate the disciples of the Saint Devil Sect, and this piece of intelligence was a bit moving.

At this point, Lin Fan looked towards the light robed man and couldn't help but feel a bit of love. Of course, this was an appreciative type of love, 'If more talents like him were to appear, in the future, what was there to worry about?'

'Ding... experience + 7000'

"Good, senior brother's strike made my blood circulation flip, throwing up a pot of blood, but it's not enough, again." Lin Fan wiped his mouth as if he were merely just eating and then refusing to pay.

"Damn it, how can you still stand? I will let you experience my full power." The light robed man's long black hair flowed along with the wind.

"No, light robed senior-brother, you just used a half-powered strike of a fourth level precelestial. Now should be its full-forced strike... One step at a time, slowly... You must not go back on your word." Lin Fan shouted.

"Alright..."

Hearing this, Lin Fan secretly wiped his tear, 'how touching!'

‘Ding… experience + 8000’

‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

…

‘Ding… experience + 9000’

‘Ding… experience + 10000’

…

‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

…

‘Ding, congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

…

‘Ding, congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

…

Fourth level precelestial stage half-powered strike…

Fourth level precelestial stage full-forced strike…

Fifth level precelestial stage…

Sixth level precelestial stage…

…

By this time, the unparalleled pretty boy was long on the ground with white foam frothing from his mouth, his entire body twitching.

‘Impossible, this is completely possible.’

But at this time…

The light robed man had his black hair a mess, his two eyes completely red and his expression brutal.

“Ah!!! Why can you still stand?” The light robed man’s demeanor had collapsed entirely, one strike after another raining down upon Lin Fan’s body.

‘Ding… experience + 1000.’

‘Ding… experience + 1000.’

Lin Fan sighed and looked at his character data.

Name: Lin Fan

Level: 9 (Precelestial stage waiting to be unlocked)

Experience points: (0/1000)

Martial Skills: 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 18th Level (0/1000000)

《Monkey Steals Peach》 10th level (1000/10000)

Lin Fan felt that he went a bit too far, really too far.

The light robed senior-brother had long used the full power of his eighth level precelestial stage, but the current Lin Fan was entirely immune to it.

Seeing the light robed senior-brother crazily beat him, Lin Fan could only endure the attacks and wait for after his heart to resign and him to quiet down.

Chapter 7: Senior-brother, You Are A Gracious Person

"Why...?”

“Why, can you still stand?”

“I, Ni Mingyang, entered the sect at age four. For the past eighteen years, day and night, with non-stop training, I finally attained the eighth level precelestial stage, becoming an outer sect disciple. Why can’t I defeat a mere disciple that hasn’t even yet reached precelestial stage...Why?”

Lin Fan watched as two teardrops rolled down from the corner of Ni Mingyang’s eyes, his heart unable to bear the complete result. He seemed to have left a profound impact upon Ni Mingyang.

Even though Saint Devil Sect was a devil sect, but in his year here, Lin Fan had never seen those type of cruel things happen before. Even though punching bags would die time to time, it couldn’t be blamed upon others; since they became a punching bag, they must have had this kind of determination.

Lin Fan sighed again, as his hand rested on the shoulder of Ni Mingyang.

“Senior-brother Ni...”

“Don’t say anything, I can endure... When a genius appears, a person like me who can only use my sweat and tears to replace pure talent cannot stand against him.” Ni Mingyang wiped his tears while saying.

This kind of thing for anyone would be like a bolt out of the blue.

“No, senior-brother Ni, I just wanted to say one thing. I was just hoping you wouldn’t get too mad.” Lin Fan looked at Ni Mingyang while saying, in Lin Fan’s eyes, Ni Mingyang was actually not that bad. If he had known this person was not so bad, he wouldn’t have gone so far. After all, being knocked down to the ground was not a big deal.

But now saying anything was too late.

“From now on, you and I are brothers of the same sect, no need to be so distant. Those so-called righteous path sects, although they demonize our devil sects, if you continue on you’ll discover that our devil sects value friendship much more compared to those so-called righteous path sects.” Ni Mingyang said with emotion.

“Alright, senior-brother Ni’s words are very gracious, to the point that this junior brother is moved. In that case, please excuse me.” Lin Fan was moved to tears upon hearing this, ‘This is exactly what a sect should be like.’

What was this about cheating amongst each other, about one’s cultivation base being stronger than others’ and therefore others must die, as depicted in novels; they were all complete lies.

“I am gracious, so even if you offend me, I will not get mad. When I bring you to see senior brother and initiate you into the sect, you will also be considered my junior brother.” Ni Mingyang stood tall and prideful looking at Lin Fan with an atmosphere a senior brother should have, like a wave surging forth towards Lin Fan.

“Alright, with senior-brother Ni’s words, I also feel at ease.” Lin Fan’s expression was full of joy.

“No worries…”Ni Mingyang smiled and waved his hand dismissively. With these words of self-comforting, the almost collapsing heart had now turned over rapidly.

But at this moment…the world changed…

Ni Mingyang suddenly realized that even though the sun in the sky was ever so shining brightly, in front of his eyes was pitch darkness, unable to see anything. Only a single phrase traveled to his ear.

“《Monkey Steals Peach》.”

…

That moment, at an extremely fast speed, the 10th level《Monkey

Steals Peach》was instantly activated by Lin Fan.

At that moment, between heaven and earth, it seemed as if no peach could withstand against Lin Fan's pair of demon hands.

The action, fast and straightforward...Bent over, reached out and grabbed the peach.

"Ah!!!!"

At that moment, an unbeatable powerful sound wave traveled forth. This sound wave contained immense strength and power, making it an unstoppable power. This sudden roar was from the mouth of senior brother Ni.

At the moment, Ni Mingyang's face had turned pale, his trembling hands clutching his crotch while he was collapsed on the ground and foaming at the mouth. Lin Fan looked towards Ni Mingyang, his heart feeling even more guilty. But whatever the case might be, since he already made senior-brother Ni experience a blow, another blow should be no significant matter.

'Ding...《Monkey Steals Peach》+ 200'

'Ding... congratulations on defeating eighth level precelestial stage Ni Mingyang, experience+20000.'

'Ding... congratulations leveled up'

‘Ding… congratulations leveled up’

‘Ding… congratulations on unlocking precelestial, entering the precelestial stage.’

…

At this moment Lin Fan’s heart was full of joy. He finally ranked up to the precelestial stage.

Name: Lin Fan

Level: 11 (Second level precelestial stage)

Experience points: (0/50000)

Martial Skills: 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 18th Level (0/1000000)

《Monkey Steals Peach》 10th level (1200/10000)

Lin laughed crazily. Who knew that with the temporary sacrifice of senior brother Ni, he would gain such an immense amount of experience; such utter bliss.

…

“You…You…” Currently, the Ni Mingyang that was collapsed on the ground with one hand clutching his crotch and one hand pointing at Lin Fan, had an enraged expression, as if he were about to get up and fight Lin Fan to death.

“Gracious…senior-brother Ni, you are a very gracious person. This junior brother of yours just merely wanted to experiment a little.” Lin Fan innocently said.

“You…” Ni Mingyang even had the desire to die right now. He stood up with incredible difficulty, the peach below in a tremendous, indescribable pain that made his teeth chatter.

“Gracious… your senior brother is a very gracious person… Junior-brother is still young and playful… your senior brother understands.” Ni Mingyang recovered with great effort. If any other area of his body had received any other kinds of massive injuries, Ni Mingyang would have definitely not been in the state he was right now. But that area was a weak point for men; receiving such a severe blow and still being able to stand was also because of his deep cultivation base.

“I just knew senior brother is a very gracious person.” Lin Fan said while smiling.

“Alright then, come with me.” Ni Mingyang swore to the heavens that after this business was finished, he would never ever meet

with this guy again.

Dangerous, it was far too dangerous...

“Senior-brother, where are we going?” Lin Fan could tell that Ni Mingyang was not a treacherous kind of person, so he directly asked.

“I will bring you to see senior-brother Meng. After that, senior-brother Meng will recommend you and let you become an outer sect disciple.” Ni Mingyang frowned slightly as if the pain in his eggs had still not disappeared.

“Huh...”Lin Fan jolted with a bit of disbelief, ‘he wasn’t here to harm him?’

Ni Mingyang saw Lin Fan’s expression, and lightly said afterward, “Did you think that I was here to harm you?”

“No...”Lin Fan said hastily, ‘These novels are going to get me killed.’

Ni Mingyang obviously didn’t believe what Lin Fan said, “Those types of treacherous actions are rarely seen inside the Saint Devil Sect. The Saint Devil Sect has experienced prosperity and failure since it’s creation, understanding that infighting will always be an utter disaster for a sect.”

“I understand it, senior-brother Ni. But technically, I could just

participate in the outer sect examination in two days.” Lin Fan said.

“You’re a genius. When he reported it, senior-brother Meng didn’t believe it, and neither did I. But now, I am even further convinced that you’re a genius, and any genius is considered a valuable member of a sect. That’s why those type of time-wasting exams are merely an ordinary person's threshold.” Ni Mingyang said.

Lin Fan nodded his head, the initially oppressive atmosphere at this moment had completely vanished.

“Senior-brother Ni, then what is our threshold?” Lin Fan asked.

Ni Mingyang looked at Lin Fan, then murmured, "Entering the precelestial stage is one step, postcelestial is a small step while pericelestial is an even bigger step. For a sect, out of thousands of people, if even one is able to achieve the pericelestial stage, it is a joyous occasion. In the future, you will begin to understand. It’s getting late, senior-brother Meng likely cannot wait any longer.”

"What about him?” Lin Fan pointed towards the collapsed pretty boy.

“He has merits for recommending a talent, so I will reward him in the future. Come.” Ni Mingyang said. Lin Fan heard this and was startled, ‘Seriously, so in the end, I was merely a treat...Forget it.'

Seeing Ni Mingyang smiling expression, it seemed as if he would also get a reward. The previous guilt in his heart had completely vanished at this point. And if he were to enter the outer sect, in the future...'Hehehe...'At this moment, Lin Fan smiled perversely.

Chapter 8: The Pig Roaming In The Beginner's Zone

Along the way, Lin Fan conversed with Ni Mingyang and gathered quite a bit of information. At the same time, he began to recognize the Saint Devil Sect's system. Genius, that was the critical point that needed to be raised. In the Saint Devil Sect, the outer sect examination disciples were divided into nine major sites, the area Lin Fan was in was merely a small portion of one of those sites, and this small fraction alone contained hundreds of people.

An overall estimation would likely end up with a terrifying number. The Saint Devil Sect, in order to discover those hidden geniuses within the sect, enforced a reward system for identifying and reporting a genius.

"Senior-brother Ni, what kind of person is senior-brother Meng. Do you think he will like a genius like myself?" Lin Fan asked while cackling.

Ni Mingyang, who was walking in front, stopped suddenly. Lin Fan watched Ni Mingyang, wondering what kind of result this would bring.

"Junior-brother Lin, senior-brother Meng is a solemn person. You must not be disrespectful in front of senior brother Meng... Be sure to keep that in mind." Ni Mingyang said seriously. He was afraid that this innocently playful junior-brother might act out of line in front of senior brother Meng.

“Understood.” Lin Fan nodded his head, a bit curious towards this so-called senior-brother Meng, one of the outer sect’s top ten geniuses. To be within the top ten among the thousands of outer sect disciples, he most likely was a very powerful person. While walking, Lin Fan entered the grand garden. Since the time he became a punching bag, Lin Fan had never been anywhere else. So naturally, he didn’t know how big the Saint Devil Sect was. Thus, the sight in front of him brought Lin Fan into an entirely new world.

“We have arrived. This is where senior-brother Meng resides.” Lin Fan looked at the house in front of him, his heart yearning, ‘One day, I will also possess all of this.’

“Enter, and remember, don’t be disrespectful.” Ni Mingyang cautioned again.

“Okay, I understand senior-brother Ni.” Lin Fan nodded his head. Towards senior-brother Ni, Lin Fan still had a desire to get closer to him. Even though he would occasionally act tough, but the intelligence and compassion was still very touching.

Within the pearly white walls of the garden, the surrounding green willows, and the adorning mountain rocks gave off an impression of magnificence and elegance. ‘So this is the place one of the outer sect’s top ten geniuses resides in… It truly is desirable.’

“Senior-brother Meng…”Ni Mingyang stood outside the house and respectfully greeted.

“Enter.” A faint voice came from inside the house, at which point Lin Fan became a bit nervous. Hearing the voice alone, he could sense the toughness which was quite high.

…

Lin Fan followed behind Ni Mingyang and entered inside. The insides of the house emitted a sense of antiquity, like a place where a scholar would reside. For a devil sect, this kind of place was a bit incongruous.

“Is this the genius mentioned by the underling?”"Meng Yangquan closed the ancient book within his hands, and then carefully observed Lin Fan. Lin Fan also stared directly at this so-called outer sect’s top ten geniuses.

‘Sure enough…A dragon amongst men.’

As a man, Lin Fan also felt some envious hate, ‘What was up with this world? How could there be so many men that possessed such devilish beauty?’

And the so-called senior brother Meng in front of him, even with his devilish beauty, he didn’t possess a sense of overwhelming superiority but instead gave off an indescribable feeling.

In more modern terms, an elegant indifference…difficult to speak with, definitely difficult to speak with.

And when Lin Fan took a look at the level, he was instantly convinced.

“Sixth level Pericelestial”

‘Seriously, with a cultivation base that high and still lying around among the outer sect disciples, this is insane.’

Breaking through to postcelestial would allow one to become an inner sect disciple. Upon entering the pericelestial stage, they could become a core disciple and even compete for the position of sect head; the weaker ones could still become sect elders or the likes.

‘This is essentially just a max level pig who is stubbornly refusing to leave the beginner’s zone.’

Of course, this thought was kept inside Lin Fan’s heart. Even though his《Titanium Grade Demon Body》had reached the eighteenth level, when Lin Fan thought about it, perhaps even with a mere breath of the other party would reduce him to nothing.

“You’re Lin Fan?”Meng Yangquan asked.

“Yes.” Lin Fan silently but non-submissively nodded his head, ‘Even though your cultivation base is quite high, but no matter what, I am someone who possesses the ultimate system. I cannot lose face.’

“Senior-brother Meng, the cultivation of junior-brother Lin’s《Titanium Grade Demon Body》is really high, it can even withstand my full-powered strike. He is a rare talent for sure.” Ni Mingyang said excitedly.

“Oh.” Senior-brother Meng’s gentle expression slightly changed. Lin Fan suddenly felt as if his whole being was completely exposed in front of senior-brother Meng. Lin Fan felt a bit awkward, ‘The cultivation base of senior-brother Meng is quite high, how is his style like this?’ Not long after that, this kind of feeling disappeared.

“Not bad, not bad...he is definitely unusual,《Titanium Grade Demon Body》is Saint Devil Sect’s lowest body training technique. To be able to train it to that level is also an incredible qualification. But your cultivation base is rather low, so you need to work harder.” Meng Yangquan’s expression was calm, but felt quite shocked on the inside, with a strong feeling of disbelief.

But how could an expert like him reveal a shocked expression in front of the juniors? “I thank senior-brother Meng for the advice.” Lin Fan said. “Tomorrow morning, take him to elder Li’s place for initiation.” Meng Yangquan said.

“Yes.” Ni Mingyang nodded his head and prepared to leave.

“Tomorrow morning……”

“Senior-brother?”

“For the inner sect exams in three months, you should work hard, set aside your other businesses and give it a try.” Meng Yangquan said.

“Senior-brother, wherever you go, I will also be there,” Ni Mingyang said with a firm expression.

Lin Fan, who stood to the side, silently looked towards the two people and pondered, ‘Does Ni Mingyang perhaps like men?’

‘Tch, tch…I don’t want to think about it, I don’t want to think about it…’

“Ha, go.” Meng Yangquan sighed.

“Yes.”

…

Outside…

Along the way, Ni Mingyang didn’t say a single word, and Lin Fan became a bit bored.

“What’s the cultivation base of senior brother Meng?”Lin Fan pretended to be clueless and asked. After all, for a sixth level pericelestial to stay in the outer sect, it was quite weird.

“Third level postcelestial.” Ni Mingyang replied. Lin Fan nodded his head, ‘As expected, there is something up… even hiding the cultivation base and not letting others know. Was Meng Yangquan perhaps actually a ‘tiger pretending to be a pig’ type of big shot?’

“Senior-brother, senior-brother Meng told you to enter the inner sect exams, why won’t you go? People strive to aim higher, do you want to stay in the outer sect for the rest of your life?” Lin Fan asked.

“You don’t understand…” Ni Mingyang didn’t say anything more. Hearing this, Lin Fan instantly exploded in his mind. ‘Seriously, I don’t understand? You don’t even bother to explain the situation and just say I don’t understand. Whatever…just whatever.’

‘I am not a gossiping type of person, who cares if there is some kind of relationship or something between you two, it has nothing to do with me. But it really is intriguing.’

Lin Fan really wanted to open Ni Mingyang’s head and carefully investigate what exactly was going on, to the point of him being ready to cast aside his chance for promotion and riches.

But upon seeing Ni Mingyang’s current deadpan expression, Lin Fan didn’t bother to pursue the matter.

Chapter 9: You're Truly A Peerless Genius That Only Appears Once Every Thousands Of Years

'Talent Registration Hall'

Lin Fan stood underneath the hall's nameplate, lost in thought. 'This name...'

Dominating...

Perfectly exhibiting the high-end caliber of a genius; it seemed no matter where one was, talent would always be a high-demand commodity. "Junior-brother, let's go in." Ni Mingyang's attitude towards Lin Fan was very friendly, not containing any trace of urgency. The key point was that having a bad attitude just wouldn't do. After all, Ni Mingyang's eggs felt quite painful even now.

'This junior brother's attack is a bit sinister... It seems there is a need to report this incident to senior-brother Meng.'

"Yes....yes." Lin Fan returned to himself and nodded while following Ni Mingyang inside.

Along the way here, Lin Fan realized that the Saint Devil Sect was indeed a big sect; the size was rather too huge, to the point that one could get lost in it.

“Outer sect disciple, Ni Mingyang, recommending a talent... seeking an audience with Elder Li.” Ni Mingyang said while standing respectfully outside the entrance.

“Understood...” At this time, a faint voice sounded from within the dark hall. This voice sounded a bit scary and cold, making one feel a chill deep down in the bones. Even the fearless Lin Fan involuntarily shuddered.

“Senior-brother Ni, how is the voice of elder Li this petrifying?” Lin secretly asked.

“Shhh, be cautious, junior-brother... Remember, in a moment, when you see elder Li, absolutely don’t panic, understand?” Ni Mingyang suddenly remembered something and was a bit regretful for not telling Lin Fan earlier. But now that they were already standing outside the hall, he couldn’t really explain in detail either.

“Panic? What’s there about panicking?” Lin Fan was surprised for a moment and didn’t quite understand, ‘Was it possible this elder Li was a man-eating tiger? ‘ But even so, Lin Fan was not scared. If it came down to it, one《Monkey Steals Peach》should do.

“Shh, quiet, Elder Li has arrived.” Ni Mingyang’s expression slightly changed while he respectfully stood there. Lin Fan secretly glanced towards the person walking out from the darkness. Dressed in black robes, the figure was a bit burly.

“Huh…?”

At this moment, as a ray of sunlight shone on the face of Elder Li, Lin Fan’s expression suddenly changed. His eyes were shimmering with disbelief while at the same time reflecting a bit of fear.

‘This…this…How could a human look like this?’

Half a human face, half a skeleton, such that one could even see the pulsing brain inside. Incredibly terrifying, it really was incredibly terrifying.

Remembering Ni Mingyang’s words, Lin Fan lowered his head, no longer observing Elder Li.

Even if Lin Fan was open-minded, he had never faced this kind of situation before. If it weren't for Ni Mingyang’s previous warning, Lin Fan would’ve likely shouted out, “A ghost!”

“Elder Li, this is Lin Fan. His《Titanium Grade Demon Body》has been cultivated to a very high level, and can even defend against my eighth level precelestial full-powered strike.” Ni Mingyang introduced in detail.

The “Talent Registration Hall” was the Saint Devil Sect’s foundation point. Countless talented disciples had been required to register with it, and from then tremendous investments allowed it to further develop.

Earlier when the “Talent Registration Hall” was first created, the sect was highly attentive to the genius disciples, but as time went on, the number of geniuses continued to grow more and more. So the sect obviously couldn’t provide an indefinite amount of resources, and thus even though the current “Talent Registration Hall” still received quite a lot of resources, it wasn’t as crazy as it used to be.

“Oh, is that so? Then I would like to see.” With this, Elder Li showed a hint of interest. Lin Fan stood there, and his weak body gave a sudden shudder.

‘My God! Don’t get so close to me.'

Lin Fan slightly raised his head, and his vision met with the flaring green of elder Li’s eyes and the half skeleton face. “Are you scared of my face?” Elder Li smiled while observing the rather new midget sect member. Even though Lin Fan’s expression was a bit disrespectful, Elder Li was not angry.

“No…”

‘Don’t joke around, I’ll really be a complete idiot if I were to speak the truth now. But this elder Li’s face really is rather bone-chilling.’

“You cannot blame the ignorant… In your path, you will meet people even scarier than me.” Elder Li ridiculed and then rested one hand on Lin Fan’s shoulder. Lin Fan immediately felt a stream of energy flow throughout his body, as if it were searching for

something. Lin Fan was close to tears at this point.

‘Being infiltrated by people twice in one day, you all will never obtain my virginity.’

Then, something that made Lin Fan even more panicked happened. The previous calm flaring green of elder Li’s eyes suddenly began jumping and shining with much greater intensity than before, while staring at Lin Fan to the point of giving him goosebumps.

‘My god, what are these people? Their stares make me feel so awkward. Penetrating, this glare has too much penetration power.’

“Genius…”Elder Li excitedly grabbed Lin Fan, "Peerless genius… To cultivate《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to such a level, a peerless genius that only appears once every thousands of years…” Ni Mingyang, who had been standing there respectfully the whole time, had previously just been thinking about how elder Li was really talkative today. But upon hearing Elder Li’s first words, the corner of his mouth revealed a slight smile.

‘Junior-brother is naturally a genius. Otherwise he wouldn’t have been recommended here.’ But when he heard the words that followed, Ni Mingyang was stunned.

Peerless genius? Furthermore, a peerless genius that only appears once every thousands of years…

Upon hearing those words of elder Li, the already wide eyes of the fidgety Lin Fan became even wider.

‘Haha…Genius…Peerless genius…A peerless genius that only appears once every thousands of years.’

‘Elder Li, a peerless genius like myself that only appears once every thousands of years most definitely will receive the full protection of everyone in the entire sect right? Am I going to become the personal disciple of the sect head and receive personal guidance?” Lin Fan was ecstatic at this point towards the Saint Devil Sect that treasured geniuses so dearly.’

‘A peerless genius that only appears every thousands of years like myself, won’t I be treasured to the utmost? The various kinds of tremendous sect resources, on top of his own system, wouldn’t that mean his days of becoming an invincible God are drawing near?

Haha…’

As he continually thought about it, Lin Fan became thrilled, ‘Who would’ve thought that in this world, Yours Truly would be able to dine in such riches… The heavens are quite kind towards me.’

At this point, the previously excited elder Li suddenly calmed down.

“Alright, not bad... Come collect your outer sect necessities. Ni Mingyang, this is your reward for recommending a talent. Afterward, bring this newly initiated junior brother to the assigned residence and explain the Saint Devil Sect’s commandments to him.” Elder Li regained his calm and said.

“Yes, Elder Li.” Ni Mingyang respectfully received the reward and nodded. “Huh...?”At this moment, a basin of ice cold water poured over Lin Fan from head to toe, fully awakening him.

“Elder Li, but I am a peerless genius that only appears once every thousands of years, is this the only treatment I get?” Lin Fan was frustrated, ‘Was the previously excited expression just a lie? I was already prepared to meet the sect head, how did it become like this?’

“All things start from scratch... one step at a time. One must not be too hasty.” With these words, elder Li’s figure gradually disappeared into the darkness of the hall.

‘F*ck...’

Lin Fan was completely frustrated at this point, ‘This shouldn’t be how things go.’ The peerless geniuses in novels, if they weren’t hacked to death by people, then they would be cradled like a treasure by them. ‘A peerless genius that only appears every thousands of years and this is the treatment I get...The heavens and great earth...give me an explanation!’

Chapter 10: Senior-Brother, Please Wait

“Senior-brother Ni, did we come to the wrong place?” Lin Fan looked towards the incredibly simple building in front of him, then thought about senior-brother Meng’s residence. The difference was on an entirely different level.

“No, it’s not wrong, the residences of the outer sect disciples are all located here.” Ni Mingyang said while smiling, “Junior-brother, work and train hard, do not fall behind. But then again, you’re a genius, so you definitely will succeed.”

“Thank you Senior-brother Ni.” Lin Fan nodded, “Senior-brother Ni, how come this residence is so different from senior-brother Meng’s?”

“Junior-brother, Senior-brother Meng is one of sect’s top ten genius disciples, so of course the treatment will be a bit different... But as long as junior-brother works hard in the future, you most definitely will also receive the same treatment as Senior-brother Meng.” Ni Mingyang comforted.

Lin Fan looked towards Ni Mingyang and nodded his head, ‘Aren’t you stating the plain obvious? With the power of Yours Truly, with just a little bit of effort, even the sect’s top ten genius disciples will become my experience treasure-trove. But for now let’s just lay low and go about this slowly, one step at a time.’

“Senior-brother Meng, how many outer sect disciples are there in total?” Lin Fan inquired. "Eight thousand eight hundred eighty-

eight people." Ni Mingyang said. Upon hearing this Lin Fan's heart leaped with joy, 'More than eight thousand people, it seems after playing around here a bit and obtaining some more experience, securely achieving postcelestial stage is merely child's play.'

"Junior-brother what are you smiling about?" Ni Mingyang seeing Lin Fan smiling alone, asked in confusion.

"No, I am not smiling, Senior-brother. I am feeling tired, so I wanted to go rest up." At the moment, Lin Fan wanted to investigate the surroundings, take appropriate measures, and prepare to catch a big one.

"Alright, then take a good rest Junior-brother, your Senior-brother will take his leave now." Ni Mingyang said. "Goodbye Senior-brother, I will come see you in a few days." Lin Fan said while waving his hand. Ni Mingyang, who was preparing to leave, turned white in fear and quickened his pace upon hearing these words. 'No good, I must move when I return home. If this guy comes to see me, it definitely will be for no good reason.'

Back inside the house...

Lin Fan opened the items he had collected. Medicinal pills contained inside a white bottle, a light colored long robe, a pair of shoes, a sword, an iron emblem, and a not too thick manual...and that was it...

'Just these many items?' Lin Fan sighed, feeling that the sect was a bit stingy. Lin Fan then dumped out a medicinal pill from inside

the white bottle. The pill was white, the size of a soybean.

> ‘Ding… discovered ‘circulation pill’ ‘
>
> ‘Effects: Ingestion by ordinary people will increase inner energy circulation flow, strengthening the body, refining the internal organs, can only take one per day.’
>
> ‘Ingestion increase: experience + 100.’

Lin Fan counted, ‘A total of 30 pills… It seems these are given on a monthly basis.’

Lin Fan directly poured out all the medicinal pills and stuffed them into his mouth, gulping them all down at once.

> ‘Ding… experience + 3000.’

‘It seems that ingesting medicine will also be a good way to level up in the future,’ he thought. But for now, he was unfamiliar with this area, and hence there was a need to investigate it thoroughly. Afterward, Lin Fan picked up the distributed sect clothing and felt it with his hands, ‘Not bad, not bad… the material is rather reliable, very smooth. But what’s up with this, why is there a split on the left and right, is this perhaps a cheongsam?’

And it was also lift-able from the back, saving the trouble of having to undress.‘This…’ At this moment, Lin Fan couldn’t help but become rather sinister.

Then Lin Fan picked up the sword, testing it out in both hands. It was merely an ordinary sword, quite useless, so he directly threw it aside.

‘Ding… discovered《Saint Devil secret manual》… Learn?’

“Learn.”

At that moment, inside a variety of information appeared inside Lin Fan’s head which he didn’t previously know.

‘Not bad, not bad…’

The next day…Training field…

The outer sect examination disciples came to the training field one after another. At the same time, the faces of the outer sect examination disciples revealed a blissfully happy smile, as if something joyous had occurred. “Heh, senior brother is smart, managing to get rid of that monster. We won’t be bullied by him from now.”

Standing in the middle of the crowd, the unparalleled pretty boy smiled confidently, “A mere trivial matter.”

“Clever senior-brother.”

“Senior-brother is a brilliant person, his brain is better than anyone else’s.”

…

The surrounding outer sect examination disciples gathered around the unparalleled pretty boy, dousing him in flattery. The pretty boy was also enjoying this current situation and was smiling as bright as a sunflower.

…

In the early morning, Lin Fan hurriedly got up. He couldn’t allow his daily plans to be delayed from something like sleeping in. Since he had entered the outer sect, he needed to properly utilize the current resources, ‘Those outer sect disciples are all innocent little lambs that have not been harmed yet. Each one of them is softly calling out, just waiting for Yours Truly to invade.’

Lin Fan wore the lightly colored long robes of the outer sect disciples, tied the emblem to his waist, and walked towards the outside. Now, he needed to find the area where the outer sect disciples were training.

But when Lin Fan arrived at the place, he was instantly confused.

What's this situation? Where did all the outer sect disciples run off to? How was the huge outer sect disciple training field this empty? There were only a few people, easily countable; this was completely different than what Lin Fan had in mind.

'Under normal circumstances, this outer sect training field should be packed full of people, each one training their hardest. What's up with this current situation? Is it possible that Yours Truly might need to return over to where the outer sect examination disciples are?'

'Those guys can't even provide much experience anymore, low enough to just completely disregard them. Heavens and earth... is it possible you just want me to decay away like this?'

'I want to train, I want to level up.'

Lin Fan said nothing and directly stopped one person. "Senior-brother, may I ask why there is barely anyone on this training field?"Lin Fan asked in a friendly manner. The expression of the person stopped by Lin Fan didn't look too good. Carefully looking at Lin Fan and seeing the emblem on his waist, he then asked, "Are you a new outer sect disciple?"

"Yes," Lin Fan replied while nodding.

"The outer sect training field usually doesn't have many people.

The vast majority of brothers typically train at their own quarters." The dragon-sleeved Senior-brother lightly replied, seeing that the attitude of this Junior-brother was quite nice.

"I see." Lin Fan nodded, 'But this is quite troublesome. They all train within their own quarters, just what method should he use to lure those guys out? It seems there is a need to think about it and make a plan.'

But...for now, Lin Fan had a crucial matter that he needed to take care of.

"Senior-brother, may I ask how you are viewed upon amongst the outer sect disciples?" Lin Fan curiously asked.

"Respected by everyone." The dragon-sleeved Senior-brother raised his head while proudly saying. Lin Fan looked at the other party, 'He had a bit of swag, so it was likely true.'

"May I ask for Senior brothers name?" Lin Fan asked humbly.

"Han Lu." Even though senior-brother Han didn't understand why this outer sect Junior-brother asked this, he still decided to reply to the other party.

"Senior-brother Han, how do you see me?" Lin Fan asked. Han Lu looked at Lin Fan in confusion, his heart asking thousands of questions... Just what did this junior-brother want? He was currently heading over to Elder Chuan Gong to borrow a manual.

If he ended up missing the time, he'd be deeply regretful.

"This is the first time I met junior-brother, so it's hard to say. If there is anything else Junior-brother needs, let's talk next time. Since your Senior-brother has business he needs to attend to, I must leave now." Han Lu hurriedly said, as if he didn't want to talk anymore with Lin Fan.

Alright, senior-brother take care." Lin Fan said while smiling. Han Lu nodded and then turned around leaving. "Senior-brother, please wait." Lin Fan spoke up suddenly at this moment.

"What?" Han Lu turned around in doubt. But the instant he turned around, Lin Fan immediately moved.

"Monkey Steals Peach..."

Chapter 11: Not Conceding, So Just Do it

A cool breeze blew across, blowing away all the filth from the heavens and earth. On the outer sect training field, a person lied on the ground while constantly twitching, as if he had suffered some kind of heavy injury.

…

Lin Fan returned in high spirits. Though the outer sect training field was rather disappointing, this times results were not that bad.

He stole one peach.

The experience didn't increase by much, but his mood was very cheerful.

> 《Monkey Steals Peach》experience increased by 200.
>
> Character experience points increased by 3000.

'Senior brother Han, I hope you will hate me and call a bunch of back-ups to mercilessly humiliate me and ravage me. This Junior brother will cleanse himself and await you.'

Upon entering the outer sect, Lin Fan was determined to go all

out to level up. After all, if his cultivation base were lower than others, he would not be able to achieve anything. So no matter what, upon finishing his training, he must be full of swag. Returning back to his quarters, Lin Fan lied down on his bed pondering about the outer sect.

No matter what, he had to invoke everyone's wrath, only then would he have a chance. But everybody was training within their own quarters, so just figuring out what kind of method should he use to turn things around was already painstaking enough.

'《Titanium Grade Demon Body》...《Monkey Steals Peach》...Just what are your level limits.' Lin Fan looked up at the ceiling and gradually slipped into his thoughts. The time slowly passed by with each second and minute. Lin Fan, who was deep in thought, suddenly sat up.

"That's right, how could I have forgotten something so important?" '《Monkey Steals Peach》 and 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 are completely complementary... If I can steal other people's peaches than I can also steal my own peach.'

Lin Fan looked down towards his pretty well-developed brother, then looked at his own hand, his inner heart in great turmoil. If this experiment were to succeed, then it really would mean walking down a dark path from then on...

'No, no.' At this moment Lin Fan remembered the pain his fellow junior and senior brothers were in when they had their peach stolen by him, and resisted the impulse in his heart. 'My eggs can only be rubbed, not stolen.

At this point, while Lin Fan was still in the middle of this dilemma. Far away inside another room...

Han Lu's teeth were chattering as he sat down completely powerlessly. "Lin Fan, I will never forgive you." Han Lu's eyes looked like they were about to spew fire. To attack for completely no reason, and the place he attacked was that area, no man could withstand that.

Han Lu's cultivation base was at fourth level precelestial, but no matter how much he trained, he wouldn't be able to train that area to the level of an impregnable fortress. Lin Fan's cultivation base was quite lower than Han Lu's, but the technique《Monkey Steals Peach》was cultivated to an unstoppable level by Lin Fan.

Han Lu clenched his legs and gingerly stood up, then proceeded over to the doorway and looked around outside. After confirming that there were no people, he settled down.

A white jade bottle appeared in the hands of Han Lu. Two years ago, when Han Lu came to the Saint Devil Sect seeking a master, he inadvertently managed to obtain this thing. But when he first obtained this white jade bottle, Han Lu still didn't know how to use it. Fortunately, this white jade bottle could be hidden within the body, making it undetectable by anyone.

But within this half an year, this white jade bottle suddenly appeared again and a signal came from within the bottle. Han Lun then learned that the white jade bottle's name was called "Holy

Jade Bottle," and at the same time another signal told him that this Holy Jade Bottle was the personal item of someone called 'Guanyin Bodhisattva the pinnacle of mercy, compassion, kindness and love, and world suffrage.' Han Lu tried to gather information about this name but was never able to find out about this person.

This Holy Jade Bottle would conceive a drop of water each day, called the 'Dew of the Gods', consuming which would result in a wondrous effect. Not only could it increase one's cultivation base, but it also could cure any sickness or disease.

The reason why Han Lu was able to go from a mortal to fourth level precelestial in merely half an year was entirely because of this.

Han Lu than took out a manual he borrowed from elder Chuan Gong, which contained the technique《Raining Fist of Vastness》and flipped opened to the first page, reading the incantations and diligently remembering them.

In the past, Han Lu's memory was not that good. But after consuming the Dew of the Gods, not only did his memory became stronger, his comprehension also increased drastically. It could even be said to have reached the caliber of a sect's genius.

Han Lu treasured this Holy Jade Bottle very much. Unfortunately, this Holy Jade Bottle was damaged, so Han Lu found this very regrettable.

Though damaged, the Holy Jade Bottle was still very powerful. If

it were in completely good shape, just what would it be like? This was something Han Lu anticipated very much. Han Lu didn't think of anything anymore, and carefully swallowed a single Dew of the Gods into his stomach. Suddenly a warm heat flowed throughout his body.

Han Lu immediately got into the lotus position and meditated on the incantation of《Raining Fist of Vastness》. Just cultivating the《Raining Fist of Vastness》to a small stage would allow him to break through to the Fifth level precelestial stage.

Today's revenge will be remembered and returned on another day.

Lin Fan, I will remember you.

...

"Achoo..." Lin Fan, who was still in a fierce inner struggle with himself, inadvertently sneezed, 'Is another guy saying bad stuff behind my back?' Lin Fan rubbed his nose thinking.

At this point, Lin Fan was still in a dilemma, even though he previously had already decided that he would never steal his own peach.

'But what if it really did succeed, then what? Such an easy training method, I can't just give it up.' Lin Fan pace back and forth, unable to decide.

‘Screw it…What’s the use of thinking about it so much? A person must die with dignity, so might as well make a gamble… to become invincible… for a better future. If I am unable to face something this small, what’s there to say?’ Lin Fan at this point went all out, his movements quick like lightning.

“Monkey Steals Peach.”

‘Bam…’

At that moment, Lin Fan knelt on the ground immediately, his previous colored face turned ghastly pale, his determined eyes also leaking out a few drops of tears. Lin Fan lowered his head painfully, his two hands clutching his crotch.

‘My God, I regret this.’

Lin Fan clenched his teeth, now also forced to smell the fart he released because he was kneeling.

‘Ding… 《Monkey Steals Peach》 experience + 1.’

‘Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 1.’

‘Ding… congratulations on achieving: Not Conceding so Just Do it.’

‘Not Conceding so Just Do it: I am even capable of viciously treating myself, let alone you.’

‘Effects: Activating will double own cultivation base for the duration of one incense stick.’

‘Usage: One time.’

…

At this point, Lin Fan didn’t care about any of this because he was feeling a humungous pain, so much pain to the point of wanting to kill someone.

Lin Fan swore to the heavens; such a devastating move, he would never again use it on himself, and from now on, he would settle with using other people to level up. Lin Fan stood up with much difficulty and held onto the side of a table, walked towards his bed and slowly lied down while silently clutching his crotch in tears.

‘A day can’t be wasted, but today, just let me take a good rest and work hard tomorrow.’ Lin Fan’s body trembled as he slowly closed his eyes. His heart was silently weeping tears, feeling that he indeed was an idiot. Something like this, just how could he do something like this? But after this experiment, he now understood

just how much pain his fellow brothers were in.

‘I wonder if Senior brother Han will gather a bunch of back-ups tomorrow to seek revenge… It is something I am really looking forward to. As for today, let’s just forget it… Senior brother Han is most likely also lying on the bed trying to ease his pain.

……

Chapter 12: Can You Give Me A Chance?

‘Talent Registration Hall’

The fingers of the outstretched hand couldn’t be seen. Wearing a black cloak, Elder Li seemed as if he could disregard the darkness, as he searched for a book from the top of the bookshelf. This book records the experience of the sect’s founder's entire life.

In the darkness, only those pair of green flames hidden within the black cloak moved. The surroundings were completely silent except for the sound of Elder Li flipping open books.

“Why can that disciple cultivate《Titanium Grade Demon Body》to such a high level? This has never before happened.” Elder Li said to himself. The《Titanium Grade Demon Body》recorded in the book was merely a body training method causally written by the sect’s founder, specially made for the punching bags to train. And yet, a person actually managed to train it to that level.

...

The next day...

Lin Fan sat up, and the first thing he did was pull down his pants and check. Seeing his brother entirely lively, safe and sound, Lin Fan was also relieved. From now no, Lin Fan promised that he would never do such a thing again, it was practically life-threatening.

At that time, a knock came from the door. Lin Fan was a bit suspicious, ‘Just who would come see me? Did Han Lu came over?’

But that wouldn’t do. With the severe thing he did yesterday, if Senior brother Han Lu didn’t just directly kick down his door, it would be rather sorrowful. Lin Fan didn’t think much and got ready before opening the door.

“Hm, you are?” Lin looked at the person in front of him, a bit doubtful and unfamiliar.

“I live next door, you’re the newly initiated outer sect Junior brother Lin, right?” The person had a smile, looking at Lin Fan as if he were an older brother looking at a younger brother.

“Oh, so you are a Senior brother! Come come… Senior brother, please enter.” Lin Fan heard this and was suddenly ecstatic… Experience delivering itself…

“Hehe, Junior brother Lin is quite polite. Senior brother Ni told me yesterday to take good care of Junior brother Lin. Right now is the outer sect’s dining time, since Junior brother Lin is newly initiated, you probably don’t know where it’s at, so I will lead you.” Yin Mo Chen looked at Ling Fan and felt this newly initiated junior brother was a pretty good person. He was very warm towards other people. In the future, if there is a chance he should visit him more.

“Alright, then I will rely on Senior brother.” Lin Fan said

joyfully. The entire way, Lin Fan was rather buoyant, and Yin Mo Chen still answered all his questions.

"Senior-brother Yin, this dining hall is a bit big." Currently, Lin Fan looked around and saw a sea of people, each head having a cultivation level floating above their heads. To Lin Fan, they were all just experience.

"Junior-brother Lin, all the outer sect's disciples dine here, so naturally this dining hall is huge." Yin Mo Chen replied.

"Oh..."

Under Yin Mo Chen's lead, Lin Fan received some food from the dining hall's catering area. 'There were meat and vegetables, so it's pretty bountiful. Just what kind of vegetable is this, and what kind of meat is this? I have never seen these before, and the food also smells very delicious... It arouses my appetite greatly.'

Lin Fan's stomach was empty, and after entering precelestial stage, Lin Fan's appetite also increased greatly. So without any words, he quickly finished off all the food. As expected, this was not regular food. After Lin Fan had finished eating the food, his experience increased a little bit.

Lin Fan looked up, and saw Yin Mo Chen staring dumbfoundedly, "Senior brother, why are you staring at me like that?" Now whenever Lin Fan saw eyes full of such expression, he would feel his entire body shudder, as if there always was someone thinking about his own innocent body. Yin Mo Chen smiled, "It's nothing,

just Junior brother Lin's ravaging eating method was an eye-opener for me."

"Senior-brother Yin, can each person only receive one serving of this food?" Lin Fan asked. "Yes, these are all prepared in advance." Yin Mo Chen said while smiling. Lin Fan heard this, and suddenly was ecstatic.

Since to Lin Fan, everyone was merely experience, it just wouldn't do if he didn't initiate mocking mode. After receiving this confirmation from senior-brother Yin, Lin Fan decisively started mocking.

Lin Fan looked with a calm expression, then took Senior brother Yin's food and placed it in front of himself, and then looked towards Senior brother Yin awaiting his anger

"Senior-brother Yin, I am still not full, so you just watch me eat." Lin Fan said. At this moment Lin Fan's inner heart was fully anticipating, 'Senior brother Yin, hurry up and attack me... hurry up and flip the table and beat me up. Though your personality is quite nice, who can blame me since your Junior brother relies on this to level up.'

What Lin Fan didn't expect was that after Senior brother Yin appeared startled for a bit, he then smiled. "Right, this is your Senior brother's fault. Since Junior brother is still not full, Senior brother doesn't mind giving his food to Junior brother." Yin Mo Chen said.

Lin Fan heard this and exploded, ‘This…this…’

Suddenly Lin Fan realized, ‘Mocking nowadays is so hard… What’s up with people nowadays, why are their hearts so generous?’

“Senior brother Yin… aren’t you hungry?” Lin Fan asked. “I am hungry.” Yin Mo Chen nodded.

“Then since I took your food, aren’t you angry?” Lin Fan felt a sudden urge to cry, ‘Can’t you just cooperate and beat me up?’

Ni Mo Chen smiled while shaking his head, “As a Senior brother, it is necessary to take care of Junior brother. Since Junior brother is hungry, your Senior brother will of course naturally let Junior brother eat his fill.”

‘I concede…’

If there weren’t any people in the surroundings right now, Lin Fan definitely would have cried a lot, ‘Why upon entering the outer sect all the people are like this, so saintly…Where am I supposed to go for mocking from now on?’

“Senior brother, I suddenly don’t feel hungry anymore. Here’s your food back.” Lin Fan pushed the food in front of him back.

“Junior brother, if you really are hungry, your Senior brother is completely fine.” Yin Mo Chen said.

“No need.” Lin Fan said while shaking his head.

...

At this moment, the sound of a table being slammed came from ahead.

"Give me your food.”

Lin Fan looked towards the sound and saw a mountain-sized guy standing there stealing another person's food. “Senior brother, that is mine.” Amongst the crowd, a bell-like voice traveled over. Judging from the voice it must be a girl.”

“Now it’s mine. Do you have any problem with that?”

...

Lin Fan stood up at this moment, his heart filled with joy. Finally meeting this type of person... Lin Fan wouldn’t believe that among more than eight thousand disciples, there wouldn’t be a single arrogant one.

“Junior-brother Lin, don’t cause trouble... He is senior-brother Yi’s person.” Yin Mo Chen said a bit fearfully. Lin Fan heard this and was even more joyful, ‘So he even had someone backing him, not bad not bad.’

Senior brother Yin, who is this Senior brother Yi?" Lin Fan asked.

"He is one of the outer sect's top ten geniuses like Senior brother Meng. His standing in the outer sect is very high. This person is one of Yi Zhongtian's people. Though this type of thing doesn't usually happen in the outer sect, it's not nonexistent. Junior brother, listen to Senior brother's words and don't mind other people's business." Yin Mo Chen warned.

"Oh." "Lin Fan nodded his head. Yin Mo Chen felt relieved, he was afraid that Junior brother Lin would be utterly fearless and unable to ignore injustice. Although the sect strictly prohibited in-fighting, but where there were people there would be clashes, it was impossible to fully prohibit it.

But when Yin Mo Chen raised his head, he realized that Junior brother Lin was already walking over there. Startled, he hurriedly shoveled a few mouthfuls of food and immediately followed him.

'Just what is Junior brother Lin trying to do? Absolutely don't get involved in this.'

Chapter 13: This Rhythm Is Quite Good

Currently, among the crowd, many disciples were sitting in their seats or standing there watching the situation, just like a bunch of rubbernecks. Some were whispering amongst each other, feeling sorry for this unfortunate Junior sister for a few seconds. They all recognized the person in front of them, one of outer sect's top ten genius, Yi Zhongtian's junior. He was usually very arrogant and particularly bullied people.

"I will take yours today, what are you going to do about it?" Wang Tianyuan was incredibly rough and crude, not understanding the concept of caring for precious beauties. If an ordinary person saw such a cute and beautiful Junior sister, how could they even think about doing anything to her? They would instead be trying their utmost to protect her.

Lin Fan looked at the current situation. What kind of beauty had he not seen before? But this Junior sister in front of him, who was being bullied, was especially beautiful. Lin Fan had just finished eating, and that meat and vegetables could increase his experience. So obviously, it wasn't ordinary food and naturally attracted his attention.

This crude giant, most likely due to that very reason, decided to find small fries to pick on. "You..." Fan Yuxin clenched her teeth while staring coldly straight at the giant in front of her, but unable to do anything.

"Humph....." The crude giant Wang Tianfeng laughed dismissively, without any trace of the appearance of a Senior

brother in him. Compared to Ni Mingyang or Yin Mo Chen, it was like the difference between heaven and earth.

Seeing the incident in front of them, the surrounding disciples also didn't say anything. Although the Junior sister was immensely beautiful, they still dared not provoke the Wang Tianfeng in front of them. At this point, Han Lu stood among the crowd watching the current situation, his expression indifferent, without making even a single movement. "Train some more... the strong eat the weak... becoming stronger is the only way." Han Lu clenched his two hands tightly and then lowered his head, preparing to leave.

"Stop." At this time, a sudden outburst sounded throughout the entire dining hall. Everyone confusedly looked around for the person who the voice belonged to. Han Lu, who was initially leaving, stopped, the reason being that this voice was a bit familiar. "It's him..." When Han Lu turned towards that person, his calm expression suddenly clouded over, as if he had possessed a deep hatred of some sorts.

Lin Fan glanced at Wang Tianfeng, 'A sixth level precelestial.' Then Lin Fan glanced over at the girl, 'first level precelestial,' but it was followed by a few question marks. This made Lin Fan a bit suspicious, 'What's up with that?' But for now, that was unimportant, because Lin Fan was about to begin his taunting. A vast amount of experience was currently waving at him. No matter what, he had to cause some commotion.

"Who are you?" Wang Tianfeng's voice thundered angrily upon seeing a person coming out to interfere. Lin Fan glanced towards

Wang Tianfeng, then waved his hand grandly, jumped on the table and immediately began insulting.

"A person as shoddy as you is considered a Senior brother, and is even bullying your Junior brothers and sisters... I even feel shame for you, trash, useless moron..." Lin Fan spouted endlessly, using all kinds of colorful insulting words, surprising the surrounding outer sect disciples and leaving them dumbfounded.

As for the previously angry Fan Yuxin, the corners of her mouth inadvertently formed a subtle smile.

"Haha..." Hearing Lin Fan insulting Wang Tianfeng while pointing at his nose, the surrounding outer sect disciples all began to laugh. But when they laughed, Lin Fan instead snapped at them.

"What are you laughing about? Each one of you is a complete trash! As a man, you just stand by and watch as a weak Junior sister is being bullied by this kind of a despicable, dirty little scumbag... I even feel embarrassed for all of you, what are you looking at? Don't like what I am saying? If you have guts, then come hit me?" Lin Fan pointed towards the surrounding brothers and scolded.

Yin Mo Chen, who had just run over upon hearing Lin Fan's words, was scared to the point of paling. 'Junior-brother, why are you making things so difficult for yourself? You just offended everyone, even your Senior brother can't save you now... No, I must hurry and notify Senior brother Ni. Otherwise, this will turn awful.' Yin Mo Chen didn't think any further and immediately dashed towards outside. At this point, Yin Mo Chen could only

wish he could grow more legs so he could run faster.

…

At this point, Lin Fan stood there, slowly closing his eyes, and gave a sigh, ‘I just insulted all of you so much. If you still don’t attack me, then Yours Truly really will look down on all of you.’ Without further ado, Lin Fan jumped down from the table and then walked in front of Wang Tianfeng,

“What, come hit me if you have the guts! I look down upon you.” Lin Fan looked at Wang Tianfeng’s already enraged red face and continued taunting. ‘Today's success or failure, all depends on this one punch.’

“Seeking death…” Wang Tianfeng eyes flashed dangerously at this point, and a punch flew towards Lin Fan. The surrounding outer sect disciples gasped. To them, it looked like someone would die today for sure. Fan Yuxin also watched nervously.

‘Bam!’

‘Ding… 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 2000.’

Lin Fan’s current body strength was capable of enduring Ni Mingyang’s full powered eighth level precelestial strike, so naturally, Wang Tianfeng’s punch meant nothing to him. Feeling

his experience skyrocket once again, Lin Fan couldn't help but smile. As Lin Fan was awaiting the next wave of attacks, he then realized Wang Tianfeng was vigilantly watching him.

At this moment Lin Fan suddenly realized that Wang Tianfeng had just used his full powered punch, yet he was still standing there as if nothing had happened. As long as one wasn't an idiot, anyone could tell there was something wrong. Lin Fan, who derived from the school of acting, at this point exhibited the full talent of his powerful acting skills.

"Phew..." Lin Fan's expression suddenly flushed, as spurts of blood spewed forth from his mouth. In order to add to the realism, Lin Fan even deliberately spat a few extra ones. Right now, blood was not worth much. The experience was the most valuable thing.

"Haha... brat let's see if you still dare to act arrogant." Wang Tianfeng began laughing loudly after seeing this ignorant Junior brother crazily spitting out blood. With the previous punch he just dished out, Wang Tianfeng was very satisfied.

Now, this was the feeling he wanted.

Han Lu, who had never left gave a shallow laugh seeing the situation in front of him, his inner rage inadvertently decreasing by quite a bit.

...

Lin Fan was swaying around, the corners of his mouth dyed with blood. Lifting his finger, he pointed and said, “I despise you…”

Wang Tianfeng, seeing the brat in front of him still disrespecting him, became even further enraged. His two fists rained forth, each punch beating down onto Lin Fan’s body.

‘Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 2000.’

‘Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 2000.’

…

At this point, in order to make things easier for Wang Tianfeng, Lin Fan just lied down on the floor, allowing Wang Tianfeng to beat him freely. Lin Fan, who was lying on the floor, secretly gave a sigh, ‘This isn’t easy after all… After entering the outer sect, only today is the best.’ As Lin Fan was thinking about such things, Wang Tianfeng suddenly stopped.

“Hmph, after today’s lesson, let’s see if next time you dare defy me.” Wang Tianfeng snorted coolly, and then turned around, preparing to leave. “Stop, you piece of trash.” In the surrounding people’s eyes, Lin Fan was already half-dead at this time, but he abruptly stood up. He already appeared rather weak but still didn’t let up with his verbal insults, crazily taunting Wang Tianfeng.

“You…” Wang Tianfeng was stunned and in a bit of disbelief, ‘This guy, how can he still stand up?’

“Hmph, let alone you, even the surrounding people in my eyes are all complete trash. What now, what’s up with that expression? That’s right, I am talking about you lot. If you don’t like it, come beat me up together. Your grandfather Yours Truly is not afraid of you all.” Lin Fan was about to cry at this time, ‘Isn’t leveling up quite difficult?’ Aside from the taunting, he even needed to think of a variety of methods of taunting. If they didn’t take the bait, then all would be for naught.

“My fellow brothers, we are men amongst men, and now we are being humiliated as if we are nothing by this person. A warrior can be killed but not shamed… Today, let’s make him understand what words one can say and what words one can’t.” At this moment, a voice came from the crowd rallying them. Lin Fan glanced over and suddenly felt joyful. The one who provided this marvelous contribution was none other than senior-brother Han Lu.

Lin Fan’s heart leaped with great joy. ‘Senior-brother Han, today’s grace, this Junior brother will return to you in the future.’ As expected, once Han Lu said these words, the surrounding outer sect disciples were unable to hold back any longer. Some lowered their head in silence, probably at a loss due to the earlier insult, and the ones with bad tempers started to flare up after hearing those words.

…

At this point, Lin Fan was in full joy and obediently lied down on the floor, ‘Today’s rhythm is quite good.’

‘Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 1000.’

‘Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 5000.’

…

Chapter 14: Fake Crying, Bring Out Their Hidden Potential

> ‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

Upon hearing this notification, Lin Fan revealed a cheerful smile. ‘Hard work does pay off. As long as you try, your efforts will be returned.’

“Hm, brothers, stop now. It seems he is about to die.” "Just when Lin Fan was immersed in joy, an outer sect disciple exclaimed loudly.”

“What?”

“We were rash, we are all of the same sect. How could we do something like this?”

“Hurry! Take him to the medics, it’ll be bad if something really happened.”

Han Lu had been standing at a distance watching everything. The corners of his mouth revealed a smile, if this guy really did die than it would be well deserved.

At this point, Lin Fan hastily shouted out a taunt, “You scrubs,

you think you can kill me. You are all just over-glorifying yourselves. When I said I looked down on all of you, I actually meant I look down all of you…" The previously smiling Han Lu couldn't help but change his expression in an instant. He was a bit shocked, and also a bit in disbelief. 'He's still alright, this is impossible!'

"Damn, you brat! Still trying to act tough?" After seeing this guy still refusing to repent and even continuing to taunt them, the outer sect disciples who had just relented became enraged and began attacking again.

'Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 2000.'

'Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 3000.'

'Ding…《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 1000.'

Lin Fan indulged himself in the sensation of his skyrocketing experience. The more these experience treasure troves tried, the happier Lin Fan became. The only regret Lin Fan felt was that there were still many outer sect disciples that were just standing there solemnly and not giving experience to him.

"Damn brat, hurry up and admit your wrong." Wang Tianfeng shouted angrily. "You're telling me to lower my head to a bunch of girl-bullying lowlifes? In your dreams!" Lin Fan joyfully shouted.

“We didn’t bully anyone, you brat! Why are you insulting us?” The outer sect disciples that were punishing Lin Fan all shouted in anger. They were just bystanders, and all they did was just watch from the sidelines, yet they ended up being insulted.

“So what if I insulted all of you? I want to insult all of you, come hit me.” Lin Fan, who was just asking for a beating, shouted. “Brothers, why are we even bothering with him? Let’s make him understand today what happens to people who spout nonsense.” Wang Tianfeng snapped.

Ever since he became one of Senior brother Yi’s followers, no one had actually dared to talk to him like that. This guy was definitely the first.

…

In order to make them feel a sense of achievement, Lin Fan also did some fake crying, his cries bordering onto being earth-shattering. Every time the experience treasure troves were about to stop, Lin Fan would once again start taunting.

‘Bam…Bam.’

Currently, the dining hall was a complete mess, and many outer sect disciples were gathered together unknowingly. They had seen everything from start to finish. To this fellow sect member who was being beaten, screaming out in pain but still refusing to yield, they also felt admiration inside their hearts. With a temper like that, how could one not suffer? Since one can’t beat this many

person, can't he just give up? Just wait till one's cultivation base rises in the future, then come back for revenge one by one.

There was no need to be so unyielding.

"Do you concede?" Wang Tianfeng was a bit tired at this point. Although logically speaking, with a sixth level precelestial cultivation base and a deep inner energy, this should not have been so. Initially, Wang Tianfeng didn't use his full strength to beat Lin Fan, but afterward, he realized that all this guy ever did was cry out and never fainted, and this made Wang Tianfeng impatient. So afterward, Wang Tianfeng began using all his strength.

"Concede my a*s! I, Lin Fan, don't concede to the heavens, don't concede to the earth, and even if you scrubs beat me to death, I still won't concede." Lin Fan replied. "You..." Wang Tianfeng held his breath while pointing at Lin Fan, not knowing what to say. Is this guy perhaps made of steel?

'Ding...《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 800.'

'Ding...《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 experience + 600.'

Lin Fan was startled, 'What's up with this? How is the experience so little?' Then Lin Fan slightly glanced around a bit and realized that these outer sect disciples that were beating him were all red in the face as if they were all very tired.

‘Screw it…’

Lin Fan was beyond himself now. ‘These guys, are they all fast finishers perhaps? We’re only at this point, and they are already about done for. No, Yours Truly needs to scream a bit more painfully and stimulate their hidden potential. If this experience continues to grow so slowly, it will take years before I level up.’

"Oww, it hurts so much! I'm about to die.”

“You bunch of scrubs, I will never lower my head to you all.”

“Girl-bullying lowlife *&(@…”

…

As Fan Yuxin watched the person who stood up for her being surrounded by hoards of people, a killing intent flashed through her gentle eyes. Just when she was about to speak up, the corners of Fan Yuxin’s eyes glanced outside.

“Stop.” Upon hearing junior brother Yin Mo Chen’s report, Ni Mingyang startled for a moment before immediately rushing over. ‘This Junior brother Lin is really completely fearless, angering whoever he wants.’

Inside the sect, it was peaceful usually, but fights were still very intense, and the slightest mistake could put one beyond redemption. Ni Mingyang, an eighth level precelestial, instantly

pushed aside all the people surrounding Lin Fan, his one hand as if possessing an infinite amount of power. "Wang Tianfeng, what are you doing?" Ni Mingyang glared at Wang Tianfeng while asking.

Yin Mo Chen hurried forth and helped the collapsed Lin Fan up, and then began checking him up in panic, 'Junior brother Lin, you must hold on.' At this moment, Lin Fan was utterly dumbfounded. 'What happened? Everything was going so smoothly, why did they all disperse?'

"Junior brother Lin, it's all right. Senior brother Ni is here." When Yin Mo Chen saw junior brother Lin's silly look, he thought junior brother Lin must have been scared silly by this group of people, and immediately comforted him

.

Lin Fan stared stiffly at Yin Mo Chen. If looks could kill, Yin Mo Chen would have long died thousands of times already.

This was a rip-off...After shouting out so many taunts, only to bring out half its effect.

Seeing the place Lin Fan was lying down on drenched in a pool of blood, Yin Mo Chen immediately shouted out angrily at the surrounding outer sect disciples, "As members of the same sect, how could you be so brutal? Do you not possess any sect kinship?"

"This..."At this point, those fellow brothers who had been

beating Lin Fan glanced at the blood on the ground and came back to themselves, then lowered their heads down in shame.

…

“Senior brother Ni, after this incident I think you should properly control this junior brother, and teach him not to blather about.” Wang Tianfeng looked at Ni Mingyang while saying. Even though his cultivation base wasn’t higher than Ni Mingyang’s, Wang Tianfeng didn’t fear him the slightest. A piece of trash that trained for many years yet was still merely an eight level precelestial, he completely didn’t even consider him worthy. “Hmph, Wang Tianfeng, I will relay this incident to Senior brother Meng, and let’s see if all the people under senior brother Yi are people who go about in the dining hall stealing fellow sect member’s food?” Ni Mingyang said.

…

Seeing the current situation, Lin Fan gave a sigh inside. Today was his own fault for choosing the wrong place. Next time, he must learn from this lesson and must not causally choose a place like he did today. Otherwise all his previous verbal efforts would just be a waste.

“Senior brother, I feel a bit weak. I want to go back and rest.” At this point, Lin Fan also felt hurt, his heart drowned in pain. “Junior brother, hold on. I will help you back now.” Yin Mo Chen quickly said.

…

Ni Mingyang looked at Wang Tianfeng, knowing that this situation couldn’t be solved, and sighed coldly while assisting junior brother Lin and left. Fan Yuxin stood among the crowd, and then silently left as well.

Chapter 15: This Cookie From The Heavens, I Won't Tell Anyone

Inside the house…

Lin Fan lied powerlessly on the bed, looking at the medicinal pill senior brother Ni Mingyang left behind. He was entirely fine though. 'Looks like staying inside this sect to level up is rather unreliable. I should probably think about going outside and trying my luck. But the sect rules state outer sect disciples aren't allowed to leave the mountain… this is also quite troubling.'

"Hehh…" Lin Fan sighed, then dumped the medicinal pill left by senior brother Ni onto his hand.

'Ding… discovered healing medicinal pill, "Rejuvenation pill," after ingestion, experience + 50.'

'Rejuvenation pill: Saint Devil Sect's common medicinal pill, made from blue vanilla extract.'

"Hehh…" Lin Fan sighed once again, then stuffed the medicinal pill into his mouth and gulped it down instantly. Lin Fan then opened up his character data panel.

Name: Lin Fan

Level: 11 (Second level precelestial stage)

Experience points: (7000/50000)

Martial Skills: 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 19th Level (6000/2000000)

《Monkey Steals Peach》 10th level (1400/10000)

Title: Not conceding is dry (Cultivation base is doubled, time limit is one incense candle, one-time use)

Lin Fan looked at the experience of《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 and felt his head hurt, 'Two million experience! Relying on these outer sect disciples to beat me up will take me years.'

"Hehh..." Lin Fan sighed yet again, and then closed his eyes, deciding to take a good rest and wait till nighttime before proceeding.

After an unknown amount of time passed...

Lin Fan sensed a light scent within his room; this light scent made Lin Fan very suspicious. 'I am a straight up man, so I never use goods like perfume. Where in my room would this scent come

from?’

‘Strange… strange.’ Lin Fan opened his eyes, and there was not a single soul inside his room, not even a ghost. ‘Hm, then this light scent, where is it coming from? Perhaps it’s some girl who snuck into my room, trying to take advantage of me being asleep and take off my pants, lift up my brother and turn the world upside down?’

Upon thinking this Lin Fan felt a bit scared, then looked down at his crotch. Thankfully, it was safe and sound and had not been infiltrated. Otherwise, he wouldn’t know who to go crying to.

“Oh…” Lin Fan jolted again, and then lift up a jade bottle next to his bed, ‘What’s this thing?’

The jade bottle was very normal, didn’t have any patterns, and seemed unlikely to hold any treasure. Lin Fan held it then shook it, causing the insides to rattle about as if there was something inside. Lin Fan was sure that before he went to sleep, there was nothing like this next to his bed. Who put this here then?

Lin Fan got up and opened the door. It was pitch black outside, and not a single person could be seen. The confused Lin Fan then returned inside, sat on his bed and thought it over, but was unable to come up with anything. So Lin Fan then dumped out the contents of the jade bottle.

A golden medicinal herb with a powerful scent came into sight, upon smelling which brought about a refreshing feel.

‘Ding… discovered Saint Class medicinal pill, “Supreme pill,” after ingesting + 4 million experience.”

‘Supreme pill: Formed through a collection of ghost dimension thousand year ice crystals, dozens of high quality thousand year monster materials.’

‘Effects: acquiring thousand year ultimate qualification, comprehension.’

‘Haha…’ The previously still hazy Lin Fan, suddenly opened his eyes wide. ‘What the hell. What kind of medicinal pill is this, how is it so overpowered? 4 million experience points! Sh*t, 4 million experience points! Wow!’

Currently, Lin Fan felt like he was about to go crazy. This was basically a cookie from the heavens.

Lin Fan, who was desperately trying to become stronger, directly threw the medicinal pill into his mouth without a second thought and started chewing ferociously. ‘Oh, it’s a bit hard. I can’t chew it, well Yours Truly refuses to believe this. Whatever, let’s just directly swallow it instead then.’

‘Ding… ingested Saint Class medicinal pill, “Supreme pill” + 4

million experience.’

At this moment Lin Fan felt an irresistible thunderous energy within his body as if his entire body was about to explode.

‘Ding, activating experience upgrade function bar.’

His previous practically stuffed body suddenly returned to normal. Lin Fan was stunned, and stiffened a bit, then opened his character data and inspected it closely.

Name: Lin Fan

Level: 11 (Second level precelestial stage)

Experience points: (7000/50000)

Storage experience: four million. (Can upgrade character level, can upgrade martial skill level)

Martial Skills: 《Titanium Grade Demon Body》 19th Level (6000/2000000)

《Monkey Steals Peach》 10th level (1400/10000)

Title: Not conceding is dry (Cultivation base is doubled, time limit is one incense candle, one-time use)

Lin Fan looked at the extra 4 million experience and smiled brighter than anyone else, just like a sunflower. His cultivation base was still only second level precelestial, so he couldn't quite stand it. As a man completely full of swag, how could he allow his own cultivation base to remain so low?

'No, I must upgrade.'

'Ding... congratulations character level 12, third level precelestial.'

'Ding... congratulations character level 13, fourth level precelestial.'

'Ding... congratulations character level 14, fifth level precelestial.'

...

Lin Fan clicked crazily, feeling as if he were to meet a God, he would kill God, meet Buddha kill Buddha; in other words completely unstoppable.

‘Ding… insufficient experience, unable to level up.’

Lin Fan, who was clicking away happily, was suddenly startled in a bit disbelief. He had merely reached ninth level precelestial and he already couldn’t level anymore, this was a complete rip-off.

But when Lin Fan carefully inspected it, he realized that to go from ninth level precelestial to postcelestial, it actually needed 10 million experience points. At this point Lin Fan was dumbfounded, this was too scary.

Even though Lin Fan didn’t really look, he couldn’t help but wonder, ‘From eighth level precelestial to ninth level precelestial should have only required around two hundred thousand experience points or so. How come when it reached here, it needs ten million experience points? This…this!’

If this upgrade system had a customer service, Lin Fan would definitely complain, ferociously complain. This was a complete rip-off product. Looking at the remainder two million experience points, Lin Fan was speechless.

‘Whatever, let’s use the remainder on leveling up the martial skills. In an instant, I became an expert ninth level precelestial, so it was not so bad. If other people were to find out, they most definitely would be coughing up blood and die.’

“Hehehe…”

‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Titanium Grade Demon Body》leveled up to 20, martial skill advanced to《Eternal Demon Body》.’

‘Ding…《Eternal Demon Body》1st level (0/3000000)’

Upon seeing《Titanium Grade Demon Body》convert to《Eternal Demon Body》, Lin Fan’s heart almost jumped out. ‘As expected, the martial skills can automatically advance, and from the looks of it, it’s probably unlimited. If I gather enough experience, then in the future I will essentially become a walking tank.’

Then, Lin Fan directly added the remaining experience to《Monkey Steals Peach》. Although《Monkey Steals Peach》was a very garbage martial skill, Lin Fan was a very nostalgic type of person.《Monkey Steals Peach》had achieved illustrious merits for himself, so as a person with a good conscience, how could he give it up? In the future, he would make《Monkey Steals Peach》flourish greatly and become a legendary existence.

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》level up.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》level up.’

At this point, Lin Fan was very happy and looked once again at his character data panel.

Name: Lin Fan

Level: 18 (Ninth level precelestial stage)

Experience points: (0/10000000)

Storage experience: 400 (Can upgrade character level, can upgrade martial skill level)

Martial Skills:《Eternal Demon Body》1rst level（0/3000000）

《Monkey Steals Peach》12th level (1400//30000)

Title: Not conceding is dry (Cultivation base is doubled, time limit is one incense candle, one-time use)

Lin Fan smiled contently, trying hard to calm his excited heart. This cookie from the heavens, Lin Fan swore to the heavens he wouldn’t tell anyone about it. Just as Lin Fan prepared to continue lying down and fantasize for a while, he discovered a note next to

his bed. Lin Fan picked up the note, glanced through it, and then nodded.

The handwriting was beautiful, but somehow it also had a dominating feel to it. No, he must be overthinking it.

It must be so.

But when Lin Fan finished reading the contents of the note, his expression changed, then he threw the note aside and bitterly murmured.

“Screw it, I already ate it all. What’s the point of saying anything...”

...

At this moment, in the dark night sky, a pair of bright eyes sparkled dazzlingly, just like the stars in the sky.

“Oh, stupid, that’s not meant for eating.”

Chapter 16: Unlocking Professions

The next day…

Lin Fan walked around the vicinity of the Saint Devil sect's outer sect. Today was the outer sect disciple examination and could be considered one of the more important occasions of the Saint Devil sect. Many other outer sect disciples also went to the venue to observe wanting to see just who would become their fellow brothers and sisters.

For Lin Fan, these matters had nothing to do with him. Since the majority of the outer sect disciples went to see the examinations, there was no one left to play with him.

"Ah…" Lin Fan sighed, "So boring." Not knowing where he walked to, Lin Fan suddenly felt that the smell of coal was strong there.

'Dong Dong…'

Lin Fan heard the sound of striking iron and glanced around. Rows of houses were lined up, and on top of the roof of one small house, a chimney was spewing out thick black smoke. Lin Fan frowned, these guys were completely damaging the environment. Though Lin Fan thought that, he still bounded forward happily; this was after all the weapons forge of the outer sect disciples.

Each month, every outer sect disciple had a chance to receive a new piece of equipment. Furthermore, these blacksmiths were

specially-trained by the sect. For a sect, aside from strong martial powers, it also needed talents from various areas, a blacksmith being one of them. Of course, the weapons used by the outer sect disciples were of the lower grades, but even these lower grades were considered top tier weapons amongst the dynasties.

Being able to cut through iron like clay, able to split single strands of hair… weapons of this caliber all actually existed.

He had been in the sect for some time now but still didn't possess a single quality weapon. Since he was already here, naturally he would go and obtain one. Lin Fan stood there and inadvertently thought of something. 'When I leave the sect, I will wreak havoc … no, I meant, be heroic.'

With a sword behind his back, long hair flowing clean and tidy light robes… fighting against evil and saving damsels in distress would also be a rather nice thing.

'Dong Dong…'

The sound of hammering entered Lin Fan ears, and he suddenly woke up from his daydream, hurriedly going inside with a huge stride. Upon entering inside, Lin Fan discovered a buff looking blacksmith with a hammer in one hand and a metal plate in the other, currently vigorously pounding away. Those sturdy looking muscles made Lin Fan jump in surprise.

Strong, definitely very strong… This was totally a humanoid monster.

Realizing someone had entered, the blacksmith looked towards the emblem on Lin Fan's waist, "Look for yourself the kind of weapon you want." The blacksmith's voice was husky but also natural, as if he were already used to this sort of thing. Lin Fan looked at the blacksmith and smiled, "you won't have the kind of weapon I want. Also, you won't be able to make it."

The previously calm blacksmith was startled after hearing Lin Fan's words. His rough hands quivered slightly, and then he stopped his hammering.

"Are you perhaps here looking for trouble?" The blacksmith looked in a disgruntled manner at Lin Fan and asked.

"No, just being honest." Lin Fan said.

"Hmph, I have never seen an outer sect disciple with a mouth like yours. Fine, you do it then. If you can make a weapon I have never seen before, then I will give you my most prized possession." The blacksmith said in annoyance.

An outer sect disciple that talked big like him, he really did never see before in the decades he had been at the Saint Devi sect. The weapons he had made were uncountable, only he knew best a hundred kinds of weapons, and at this point, someone had told him he didn't know how to forge weapons. This made the blacksmith very unhappy.

"Alright." Lin Fan smiled and slightly glanced at the blacksmith,

‘Should I perhaps tell him that his past hobby was actually blacksmithing?’

The blacksmith put down the hammer and stepped aside, his intentions obvious, ‘If you can do it then go ahead.’

Lin Fan also went forth, holding the large and heavy hammer with his hand.

“Haha, you don’t even know how to hold the hammer properly, and you say you can forge weapons… utterly laughable.” An expert could tell right off the bat if one was experienced or not. As soon as Lin Fan held the hammer, the blacksmith started laughing. Lin Fan then rolled his eyes, “This is a secret household technique, understood?”

“Hmph, you are obviously a complete novice. Blacksmithing is a type of skill, impossible to master without decades of training. You won’t be able to make a single decent weapon like this, you should…” In Lin Fan’s eyes, this blacksmith was yet another wordy person, currently just endlessly explaining, as if he were trying to show off his knowledge in front of Lin Fan.

Lin Fan generally held in disdain these type of people; these type of people who only knew how to show off and weren’t the slightest bit humble, completely detestable.

‘Ding… unlocking profession, blacksmith.’

‘Ding… level one blacksmith (0/10).’

‘Blacksmith: an expert at forging, able to craft anything seen before into various weapons.’

At this moment, Lin Fan was stunned, ‘What’s this situation? What’s with this profession, just picking up a hammer and then hearing this show off blacksmith say a few words was enough to unlock a profession? This…this…’ At this point, Lin Fan didn’t want to say anything more, there was a feeling of being cheated.

“Get lost…just randomly pick a weapon and hurry up and leave.” Seeing that Lin Fan was just a beginner, the blacksmith didn’t want to say anything more and rushed Lin Fan to leave. “I know how to forge.” Seeing that he had become a blacksmith, Lin Fan immediately refused and retorted.

“Hurry up and leave, don’t bother me.” The blacksmith picked up his hammer once again and started pounding away, not paying any attention to Lin Fan.

“Hmph, just watch me make an unparalleled legendary weapon.” Lin Fan grimaced while saying.

“Hehe, just you…” The blacksmith said disdainfully. Lin Fan glanced at the blacksmith, “Hehe…”

After leaving, Lin Fan hurried on back to his house. Lin Fan was very curious towards his new profession, ‘What’s with this blacksmith? Was it possible that if someone just stood beside him and explained a bit, he could then learn their profession?’

‘This…this.’

Lin Fan opened his data panel and clicked on the blacksmith profession. Suddenly, a huge furnace appeared within his mind.

‘This thing… Lin Fan held his chin, experiencing a need to carefully research this. Lin Fan looked left and right, not seeing a single good material.

‘Oh…’

At this moment, Lin Fan realized that in the corner of the courtyard were some abandoned bricks. He then hurried forth, grabbing a few bricks and throwing them into the furnace.

> ‘Ding… congratulations on crafting a pile of useless clay, experience + 1.’

At this point, a pile of useless sticky black clay appeared in Lin Fan’s hands. He then laughed with contentment. Even something like this could level him up! After that, Lin Fan eagerly picked up

another brick.

> “Ding… congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.’
>
> ‘Ding… congratulations on crafting a pile of useless clay, experience + 1.’
>
> …
>
> ‘Ding… congratulations on leveling up, level two blacksmith (0/50).’
>
> ‘Ding… congratulations on crafting slightly broken tile piece, experience + 1.’

…

Chapter 17: A Weakling That Only Gave Ten Experience Points

At this moment, Lin Fan was crazily throwing bricks one after another into the furnace as if he were possessed by a demon. Aside from increasing his experience, the stuff he crafted was either broken tiles or useless clay. His blacksmith profession was already level four, but all the stuff he crafted was complete trash, Lin Fan was now already full of doubts.

‘Is it possible that even though I unlocked professions, I still can only craft piles of junk? Actually, this couldn’t even be considered junk.’ Lin Fan stared at the junk in front of him while breathing hard, about to go mad. “Yours truly just won’t accept this…” Lin Fan roared out angrily, opening crazy mode as he began throwing the piles of junk once again into the furnace.

> ‘Ding… the material breaks and disappears.’
>
> ‘Ding… the material breaks and disappears.’

"How can this be?” Lin Fan looked helplessly at the empty courtyard. The original three walls were now nonexistent. Aside from leveling his blacksmith skill to level four, he didn’t craft a single useful item. At this point, Lin Fan doubted life itself and also doubted his own forging level. ‘This doesn’t make sense… this completely doesn’t make sense. In the modern era, I was an enthusiastic fan of forging after all. How come after arriving here, I can’t even craft a piece of garbage?’

After working hard all day, the sky was already darkening, and the outer sect disciples that went out to observe the exam should have already returned. “Junior brother Lin, what happened to the walls around your courtyard?” Yin Mo Chen, who had just returned back to his house, asked curiously after seeing Lin Fan’s buck naked house.

“Oh, I don’t know. When I woke up, it was all gone. Senior brother, how was today’s outer sect examination?” Lin Fan didn’t want to say anything more, the reason being the topic was too painful.

“Excellent! There were many potential seedlings, so the sect was very excited.” Yin Mo Chen also said this a bit excitedly. But upon seeing junior brother Lin’s expression looking a bit down, Yin Mo Chen became slightly worried. “Junior brother Lin, are you alright? You don’t look too well. Is it possible you are still injured from last time? This is despicable! Senior brother Yi is just busy shielding and didn’t even bother to give a reply. Tomorrow, I will go demand some justice for you.” Yin Mo Chen said.

“It’s not that, Senior brother. I am just tired. I will be returning now.” Lin Fan lowered his head and said. “Junior brother…” Yin Mo Chen watched Lin Fan worriedly, ‘His figure seemed somewhat depressed, is he really alright?’

…

Lin Fan lied down on his bed and gave a sigh, ‘Today was a

complete waste. All my efforts were for nothing. At least give me something useful and let me feel a bit happy.' But this entire day, it was either rubbish or broken, with not a single decent item appearing.

"F*ck..." Lin Fan covered himself with his bed sheets and without a further word went to sleep. At this moment, the room became silent, the fire flickered about inside the lantern on the table, as if it were reacting to Lin Fan. The sky became darker, and aside from the moonlight and bright stars shining down upon the earth, all was silent and peaceful.

"Ah, I refuse to accept this." Lin Fan suddenly sat up, throwing aside his bed sheets, now fully awake.

Without another word, Lin Fan rose up and left the room, slowly disappearing into the darkness.

...

In a certain outer sect disciple's house, the insides were still bright, and the person inside was obviously not asleep. Currently, inside the house, Wang Tianfeng smiled while taking out a manual he had just obtained today from his senior brother Yi Zhongyu.

《Burning Palm》

The world's martial skills were divided into four categories - heaven, earth, dark, and light.

Though this manual《Burning Palm》was a lower martial skill of the dark category, to Wang Tianfeng, this was a precious martial skill. Outer sect disciples could only practice martial skills under the light category. As for the dark category, only inner sect disciples could study them.

Wang Tianfeng hastily opened the manual and began diligently remembering the incantations. As long as he mastered the《Burning Palm》, even Ni Mingyang wouldn't be a match for him.

Upon thinking about Ni Mingyang, Wang Tianfeng was filled with anger, 'That despicable guy actually went and snitched on him to Senior brother Yi. Luckily, Senior brother Yi is open-minded and took no notice of that guy.'

Of course, Wang Tianfeng understood that the reason Senior brother Yi ignored that guy was because he couldn't be bothered with it, as that person still wasn't of concern to him. After remembering a few lines of incantations, Wang Tianfeng carefully stored the manual away within his chest and got into a lotus position while focusing on the incantations.

'Dong Dong...'

At this time, Wang Tianfeng frowned, 'Who would come this late at night?'

'Dong Dong...' The knocking continued endlessly.

“I’m coming, I’m coming. Not going to sleep even though it’s so late, just what do you want?” Wang Tianfeng shouted while swearing. But when Wang Tianfeng opened his door, he was stunned. There was not a single person in sight. He then swore loudly and closed the door, hastily getting back into the lotus position in his bed.

"Dong Dong...” A knock sounded on the door once again at this moment.

“Who’s there?” "At this point, Wang Tianfeng didn’t get out of bed and instead impatiently shouted. After hearing the person outside continually knocking on the door, Wang Tianfeng became livid, immediately rushing off the bed and opening the door. But what made Wang Tianfeng even more enraged was the fact that there wasn’t a single person outside.

“Who’s there? Show yourself, coming to disturb me in middle of the night! I will kill you!” Wang Tianfeng shouted while swearing.

...

Lin Fan, who was hiding in the shadows, began laughing upon seeing the flustered looking Wang Tianfeng, his previous depression now all swept away. After Wang Tianfeng closed his door again, Lin Fan silently crept forth, preparing another wave. But when Lin Fan arrived in front of the entrance, Wang Tianfeng suddenly opened the door.

Lin Fan jolted obviously surprised. ‘Damn…It seems Wang Tianfeng also knows how to be sly.’

“Alright then, so it was you. It seems yesterday’s punishment wasn’t enough. In that case, I will let you know what happens to people like you.” After seeing it was Lin Fan, Wang Tianfeng immediately launched a fist forth without a second word.

“Brat, let’s see who can save you now.” Wang Tianfeng was enraged at this point. This guy repeatedly tried to provoke him; he was simply testing his patience.

‘Bam…’

The punch which contained all of Wang Tianfeng’s anger smashed upon Lin Fan. According to Wang Tianfeng, it seemed that this time he would be gravely injured.

‘Ding… congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience +10.’

“Huh?” Lin Fan was a bit surprised.

“Huh?” Wang Tianfeng was in disbelief.

“You…” Wang Tianfeng looked at Lin Fan in disbelief, ‘How is this guy still alright?’

As for Lin Fan, he didn't think that this guy would merely increase his experience by ten points.

'What...What the hell!'

"You brat, Yours Truly just didn't use his full strength. Just letting you settle in a bit." Wang Tianfeng did not believe that his punch had no effect on the other party. He gave an angry roar, prepared to use his full strength to make this guy understand just what kind of horrible thing would happen to people who provoked him. But at this point, Wang Tianfeng's angry expression suddenly changed. There was a bit of ecstasy along with a bit of sourness.

"Seriously...only ten points? Useless." Lin Fan rolled his eyes, then turned around and left in disdain.

'Ding... congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》+ 100.'

'Ding... defeated sixth level precelestial, Wang Tianfeng, experience + 500.'

...

"You...You" The previously enraged Wang Tianfeng held his crotch while crouching down, as tears streamed down his face. The pain within his eggs swept throughout his entire body.

“Lin Fan, I will never forgive you!” Wang Tianfeng roared out with his last ounce of strength as tears surged forth.

In the darkness, Lin Fan’s dull reply echoed forth.

“Weakling that only gives ten experience points…”

Chapter 18: Senior Brother Licks Crazily

Lin Fan was a bit disappointed. The sixth level precelestial Wang Tianfeng beat upon him and merely increased his experience by ten points. Just what was he supposed to do in the future? Though there were many outer sect disciples and ones with higher cultivation base than Wang Tianfeng did exist, the difference was merely one or two levels. Just how much experience could they give?

"Hehh..." Lin Fan gave a soft sigh, displaying his helplessness. Lin Fan didn't feel that he really belonged in the Saint Devil sect. After all, as a modern person, he didn't concede to anyone. But there were still some people inside the Saint Devil sect that Lin Fan had a good impression of.

For example, both senior brother Ni and senior brother Yin.

Lin Fan walked aimlessly on the path then stopped, standing in front of a house in surprise for a moment. Wasn't this senior brother Han Lu's place? As for senior brother Han, Lin Fan felt really disappointed. He had previously used《Monkey Steals Peach》in the hope that senior brother Han would play the senior role and bring a wave of people to beat him up. But in the end, who would've thought that senior brother Han instead just acted like nothing happened.

'This was far too lenient.'

Now that《Titanium Grade Demon Body》had upgraded to

《Eternal Demon Body》, the fourth level precelestial senior brother Han wouldn't be able to bring any experience to Lin Fan. But Lin Fan felt that since he was already here, he might as well talk with him and improve their relationship or something. Lin Fan clenched his hand and gave a smile. To be truthful, his main goal was still to steal a peach and increase the experience of《Monkey Steals Peach》.

'I will do it,' Lin Fan tidied up clothes, felt his hair and brushed his hands in a satisfactory manner, preparing for an uninvited surprise.

Inside the house...

Han Lun was currently continuing his cultivation. Day and night, aside from resting five hours each day, Han Lu didn't waste any of his time. He had entered the sect late and missed out on the prime opportunity for training. At the same time, his qualifications were very average. Upon his entrance, this had already been determined, and he had not made much progress since.

But Han Lu didn't give up, for he had the "Holy Jade Bottle". He believed that as long as he had this treasure, he would most definitely become a top notch warrior. He had been stuck on fourth level precelestial for a month now, but tonight, Han Lu was prepared to break through to become a fifth level precelestial. Han Lu was a low-key person and very enduring. He would never act too high and mighty until his cultivation base had reached a certain level.

At this moment, Han Lu picked up a porcelain bowl. Inside was a

mysterious liquid that gave off a nice scent. Han Lu smelled the scent, his mouth twisting into a smile. The liquid inside this bowl contained the monthly “Circulation Pill” given by the sect. Han Lu worked hard and accumulated two months worth of it before grounding it into powder and adding hot water, then finally adding in a drop of “The Dew of the Gods.” With this, maybe he could even break through to the sixth level precelestial.

Han Lu excitedly clenched his fist. As long as his cultivation continually rose in the future, he would definitely catch the attention of the higher-ups. And as long as he caught their attention, he would be able to attain much more resources, and wouldn’t have to be as sparing as now.

The “Cultivation Pill” was a low-quality medicinal pill, but Han Lu still needed to carefully save it every month. Han Lu held his months worth of hard work and brought out the Holy Jade Bottle, dropping a single God’s Dew inside. The previously already enticing aroma become even more enticing after that. Han Lu nodded contently, then carried the bowl to the door and looked outside at the night sky through the door’s peephole.

“I will definitely become a dragon amongst men, awe-inspiring, and let the entire world worship me, Han Lu.” Han Lu passionately spoke about his future dreams, then held up the bowl, preparing to drink it in one gulp.

...

‘Bam!’

“Senior brother Han, I came unannounced today in hopes we could improve our relationship, do you have time?” Lin Fan directly pushed open the door and gave a smile while shouting, as if he were entering his own house.

“Hm…senior brother Han, where are you?” seeing that the room was empty, Lin Fan was suddenly confused. Where did senior brother Han run off to? At this time, Lin found that his feet were a bit wet. When he looked down, he realized that the floor was completely wet with numerous water stains.

“Senior brother Han, why…why are you behind the door?” Lin Fan was startled. He pulled aside the door and discovered Han Lu standing stupidly behind the door, both his eyes dull as if he had lost all hope. Han Lu’s body began trembling, his dull eyes glanced at the water stains on the floor. His months worth of medicinal pill…

Lin Fan squinted, ‘judging from senior brother Han’s expression, it seems like he lost something precious to him.’ Lin Fan then realized he perhaps had done something bad. Not knowing what to do, Lin Fan then rubbed his head, “Oh, it seems I came to the wrong house. Senior brother Han, I thought this was my house. So please excuse me, I will take my leave now.”

Not waiting for Han Lu’s response, Lin Fan hastily opened the door, preparing to close it and quickly retreat.

“Stop.” But just when Lin Fan was preparing his retreat, Han Lu

spoke up. Lin Fan looked towards senior brother Han and gave a foolhardy smile. “Senior brother Han, is there something else?” Lin Fan asked.

“No, you can leave.” Han Lu’s body trembled violently, but he tried his best to keep his composure. Lin Fan, who was watching this, became a bit scared. When people tried to bottle up their anger, it could sometimes be rather bad for their body. Lin Fan immediately retreated without another word

.

When Lin Fan left, Han Lu then closed the door. But the moment the door closed, Han Lu exploded.

Splash.....

Han Lu knelt down, tears streaming down his face, as he looked at the puddle of water on the floor. “Just what have I, Han Lu, ever done to deserve this sort of thing? Lin Fan, if I don’t kill you in this life, then my life would have been in vain.” At this moment, Han Lu's expression changed, becoming ferocious yet grim, his grievances piercing through the heavens.

Han Lu stood up, his face filled with tears, then slightly opens the door and carefully looked outside. After confirming there was no one there, he immediately shut the door and instantly crouched down on the floor. At this moment inside the silent room, only the sound of slurping could be heard. If Lin Fan were still here, he most definitely would cover his eyes in disbelief.

Dirty, it was far too dirty.

...

“The medicinal powers, the medicinal powers are still there...” The previously grieving Han Lu let out a crazy smile, then began frantically licking away. His licking was completely earth-shattering. The floor seemed as if it would give away to his licking.

It wasn’t until after the floor was completely dry did he then instantly got into a lotus position and began his cultivation. Half the medicinal powers were lost, so a sixth level precelestial was out of the question. But there was still a glimmer of hope left for a fifth level precelestial.

...

Lin Fan returned to his house and lifted his legs, his two hands behind his head as he lied down on the bed.

“It seems senior brother Han isn’t an easy opponent.” Lin Fan said to himself.

The puddle of water on the floor gave off an enticing aroma. As long as one wasn’t a fool, anyone would realize that it must be valuable. And Lin Fan knew what it was, he understood that it definitely wasn’t something a regular outer sect disciple could obtain.

Just how did senior brother Han get it then? Lin Fan wasn't too sure about that point. But for Lin Fan, this wasn't that important a matter. He was more than overpowered enough since he already had his own system.

Chapter 19: This Junior Brother Is A Bit Cold

The next day, in the morning...

Lin Fan always believed in this one saying.

The early bird gets the worm.

In an outer sect where the competition was this intense, Lin Fan needed to make use of every second and minute.

Morning, noon, afternoon.

Every day, Lin Fan could only utilize these times to go observe the outer sect disciples. The rest of the time, the outer sect disciples would hole themselves up in their own homes to train. To Lin Fan, he felt that the houses were cramped to the point one would easily catch a disease from being in there too much.

Lin Fan wandered about in the dining hall, his bright two eyes glancing all about the surroundings. But at this moment, Lin Fan's eyes lit up as he discovered his target. In front of him, two people were bitterly quarreling away as if any moment a fight could break out.

"My fellow two brothers, calm down. If there is any issue, just talk it out. Don't ruin your relationship." Lin Fan immediately stepped forward and said. "Junior brother you came at just the right time. Hear this, last time he borrowed ten of my "Circulation

Pills” saying that he wanted to raise his current cultivation base, and that next month he would give me ten extra “Circulation Pills.” But, he now refuses to pay up, isn’t this despicable?” The person talking didn’t look particularly strong. His expression was angry, but the moment Lin Fan appeared, it gave him an opportunity to vent out his anger.

The other outer sect disciple was unable to hold back upon hearing this, “You are completely lying, I never said I would give you ten extra pills. Junior brother, don’t listen to him! I only said I would give him one extra pill.”

Seeing what the two persons were arguing about, Lin Fan gave a slight smile. Who would’ve thought that within the sect there would be loan sharks?

“My fellow two brothers, listen to me. So any of you have a written testimony?” Lin Fan asked with a serious face.

“No, I trusted him, that’s why I gave it to him. Who would’ve thought he was this kind of a person?”

“You are just making stuff up. What do you mean this kind of person? It was decided beforehand I would only give one extra pill for this deal…”

…

Seeing the two once again starting to argue, Lin Fan hastily

grabbed the two people, “My fellow two brothers, please just listen to me.”

“Alright, junior brother go ahead then.”

“Right.”

Lin Fan looked at the two people, “My fellow two brothers it seems as if both of you were friends correct?”

“Hmph! That was the past. We’re not friends anymore.”

“I also don’t want a friend like you.”

Lin Fan smiled and said very seriously, “My fellow two brothers, becoming enemies over something like this, don’t you think it’s quite a loss?”

After hearing Lin Fan say this, the two people both paused for a moment.

“If he gives me my ten medicinal pills, then we’ll still be friends.”

“Impossible, if you admit you’re wrong, then I’ll continue being your friend.”

…

After that, the two people began arguing again. Lin Fan gave a sigh and flexed his hands, “My fellow two brothers, don’t argue. This issue, just leave it to me to handle. I will definitely make sure you two become friends again.”

The two looked at Lin Fan suspiciously, not understanding just what this junior brother was trying to do. But the next second, they both instantly experienced it.

“Monkey Steals Peach.”

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》experience + 300.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》experience + 300.’

‘Ding… congratulations on defeating fifth level precelestial disciple, experience + 400.’

‘Ding… congratulations on defeating fourth level precelestial disciple, experience + 300.’

…

Lin Fan then looked down towards the two people who were crouching down while clutching their crotch in pain, gave a wave and then went on his merry way. For Lin Fan, he felt that if these two people had a common enemy, they would surely become friends. So, in order to allow these two people to rekindle their pure friendship, so what if he played the role of the bad guy?

Who could blame him since he was such a good person who was determined to help others?

...

Along the way, Lin Fan ran into several problems, and each time, Lin Fan would be the first to step up to resolve the issue. Even though this made the other parties hate him, none of this mattered to Lin Fan. Because what he was doing was for their own good, so one day they would come to surely understand it.

“Oh, senior brother Han...” At this time, Lin Fan saw Han Lu and remembered what happened last night. Lin Fan then began feeling a bit guilty about it. Han Lu seemed to be in a good mood today. Yesterday night, he had successful attained fifth level precelestial. Although he couldn’t make it to sixth level precelestial, at least he made a good start.

But at this moment, Han Lu heard someone call him and looked around puzzled. But when he saw the person calling him, his expression immediately changed. He lowered his head and quickened his pace, pretending he didn’t see this person.

Because Han Lu feared that he wouldn't be able to control his emotions and would try to mercilessly kill the said person.

"Senior brother...Senior brother." Lin Fan shouted out a few times, but upon seeing Han Lu ignore him, he let out a sigh. That senior brother was far too stingy. Lin fan then went back to business as usual, continuing his 'good deeds' solving the problems of his fellow sect brothers.

After Lin Fan's continuous efforts, the experience of《Monkey Steals Peach》rose quickly.

'Ding... congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》level up.'

Lin felt immensely joyful at this point. His《Monkey Steals Peach》leveled up. He wondered what《Monkey Steals Peach》would become like after it was upgraded.

With Lin Fan's continuous use of《Monkey Steals Peach》, he then realized this underhanded martial skill, if raised to a certain level, would be a powerful existence. It seemed that the world's martial skills all started from simple to advance, even the top tier martial skills were also created by others.

The origin of these creations most likely also started from the basic. Only through continuous experimenting and continuous cultivation did they finally become top tier martial skills.

《Monkey Steals Peach》 only had one move, so the only person able to master it to such an extent and raise it to beyond its original level was most likely only Lin Fan. Even the creator of 《Monkey Steals Peach》 couldn't compare to him. Lin Fan had one dream at the moment, which was to raise the underhanded martial skill 《Monkey Steals Peach》 to a top tier martial skill.

When Lin Fan walked into the dining hall and looked around, he realized that there were several people gathered in the vicinity. Lin Fan's heart leap with joy, 'All right! It seems another big incident is about to happen.' Lin Fan then immediately bounded forward. But when Lin Fan saw the situation inside, he lost all motivation.

'Wang Tianfeng, this ten experience points guy again?' Currently, Wang Tianfeng had found yet another weakling.

The person who had his food stolen was likely a newly initiated junior brother, but this junior brother was a bit strange. His face was very calm, but Lin Fan sensed an immense anger burning within this junior brother's eyes. And the anger wasn't the average type of anger, but instead a killing intent kind of anger.

The surrounding people whispered about.

"Fang Han is quite unlucky."

"Yeah, only just entering and having to deal with this, it's rather sad."

…

“You can get lost now.” Wang Tianfeng looked at Fang Han and said disdainfully. Wang Tianfeng recently had been through a lot of failures, so picking on these weaklings felt really good to him.

At this point, Fang Han clenched his teeth while looking at Wang Tianfeng. He understood that the person backing up Wang Tianfeng was Yi Zhongyu, so he could only endure. In the future, he definitely would obliterate this scumbag. Even Yi Zhongyu was merely a small stepping stone towards his future.

And what gave Fang Han this much confidence was the fact that he possessed the heritage of the Ancient Great Devil Emperor of the Devil’s Way. Lin Fan looked at the current situation unfolding in front of him. Seeing the newly initiated junior brother being bullied by Wang Tianfeng, he felt that since he was a senior brother, he should also act like one.

Lin Fan coughed a few times lightly, “Wang Tianfeng, do you want to eat peaches again?”

At this moment the still very arrogant Wang Tianfeng heard this sentence and was stunned for a bit, then turned around and saw Lin Fan. His expression slightly changed as he felt his crotch become chilly.

Then without saying a word, he placed the meal back on the table, turned around and walked away. Upon seeing Wang Tianfeng leave, Lin Fan also didn’t bother to stop him. After all, he

was merely a scrub that was only worth ten experience points, what else was there to say.

"Thank you, senior brother." Fang Han coldly said then took his meal and left.

"Oh, so he's also a bit cold. Not bad, not bad..." Lin Fan smiled. The more attitude a person had, the better because a person with more attitude would also grow better in the future, and become his experience farm.

Chapter 20: Professions, I Will Fight You To The Death

When night fell, the area where the Saint Devil sect's outer disciples lived would become very silent. The quietness was to the point where it actually got somewhat scary. But at this moment, there was one person in the darkness creeping about the houses of various outer sect disciples.

After all, since Lin Fan couldn't find a way to level up in the outer sect, he decided to put all his efforts on his professions skill. Lin Fan was rather stubborn, his blacksmith profession was already level four, yet he still couldn't make a single decent item. This made Lin Fan quite dissatisfied.

In between all the houses of the outer sect disciples was a small channel, and these channels were Lin Fan's hiding spot. When Lin Fan went about looking for targets, he didn't just look around randomly. Instead, he would go about looking for disciples that had already turned the lights off and gone to sleep.

At this point, Lin Fan successfully found a target and prepared to attack. Lin Fan then took a brick from an area of the wall that was already loose, and tossed it into the furnace and began forging.

'Ding... congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.'

…

Today’s first shot was unsuccessfully fired. Lin Fan gave a small cackle, ‘Mocking me? I see. Then, I will see how long you can keep this up. I dare you to keep giving me trash.

Without another word Lin Fan began his hard work; picking up a brick, tossing it into the furnace.

> ‘Ding… congratulations on crafting a pile of useless clay, experience + 1.’
>
> ‘Ding… congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.’
>
> ‘Ding… congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.’

…

With the passage of time, Lin fan's heart was about to explode.

‘Are you serious? Can’t you just give me a somewhat decent item already?’ Lin Fan felt flushed, his eyes flashing as he muttered about. At this time as Lin Fan was focusing on his path to forging, inside a separate house, Fang Han lied on his bed without a single breath.

Fang Han obtained the Devil Emperor's heritage, so his starting point was higher than anyone else. His cultivation method was also of course seemingly peerless.

What Fang Han was currently cultivating was the Devil Emperor's exclusive martial skill《Demon Dimension》. Just slightly cultivating this martial skill could allow him to open a monstrous demon realm, where he could then gather demon energy and at the same time summon numerous kinds of powerful demons.

But now, Fang Han was at the most crucial moment, sealing himself away and cultivating the Demon Dimension's seed, unable to sense anything that was going on outside. Even if there were a person causing a ruckus next to him, he still wouldn't be able to sense it.

…

Currently, Lin Fan's expression was becoming more and more livid. An entire wall of bricks had already been thrown into the furnace.

'Ding… congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.'

'Ding… congratulations blacksmith leveled up, rank + 1.'

Lin Fan, whose heart was about to collapse, after hearing the level up notification suddenly smiled. The blacksmith skill was already level five, it couldn't possibly still give trash, right?

Lin Fan stopped and rubbed his hands, his good fortune was coming. The shot of a level five, it definitely would succeed. Lin Fan then picked up a piece of brick and tossed it into the furnace.

"Come now, my little companion." Lin Fan's insides screamed, his eyes bright, awaiting for his legendary weapon to appear.

'Ding... congratulations on crafting slightly broken tile piece, experience + 1.'

"F*ck....." Lin Fan, who was originally full of expectations, suddenly felt like sh*t as his expression changed and a desire to just die emerged. 'The blacksmith skill is already level five, can't you at least give me a little bit of hope? Do you really have to fight me to the death?' Lin Fan went crazy at this moment.

"Alright, I refuse to believe that you won't give me a legendary weapon." Lin Fan's heart roared. Not caring about anything anymore, he started tossing brick after brick into the furnace

'Ding... congratulations on crafting slightly broken tile piece, experience + 1.'

‘Ding… congratulations on crafting a slightly better pile of useless clay, experience + 1.’

‘Ding… congratulations on crafting slightly better tile piece, experience + 1.’

…

Lin Fan’s vision was completely lost with only bricks within his eyes. Wherever the bricks were, Lin Fan’s pair of demon hands would also be there. After an unknown amount of time, as the sky became a little lighter, Lin Fan could be seen gasping for breath.

In a single night, his blacksmith level had gone up three levels. The bricks he crafted ranged into the thousands, but this detestable profession, in the end, didn’t give him a single useful weapon.

If it weren't broken tile pieces, it would instead be piles of clay.

Lin Fan wiped away the sweat from his brow, ‘Alright then, since you want to play, Yours Truly will play with you to the death. I refuse to believe my luck is this bad.’

“Oh…”

At this moment, Lin Fan gasped, ‘Isn’t that junior brother Fang? Just why is junior brother Fang sleeping outside?’

Lin Fan was enraged, ‘What bastard could be this cruel and force junior brother Fang to sleep outside? As his senior brother, I must investigate. I can’t let my junior brother suffer this injustice after all.’

“Junior brother Fang, wake up.” without another thought, Lin Fan ran forth and started slapping Fang Han’s face. But Fang Han didn’t even move the slightest as if he were dead. And just when Lin Fan was about to perform his heroic deed of saving his junior brother, he suddenly froze up.

“This isn’t right…” Lin Fan was stunned, then he stood there stupidly while glancing around.

‘This is…this is…’ At this point, Lin Fan suddenly realized and without another word ran off as fast as he could. ‘Damn it! Yesterday, I was too focused on my work and ended up dismantling my junior brother’s house. If junior brother wakes up and sees that his house is gone, he will definitely try and fight me to the death.’

‘So the best choice at the moment is to immediately retreat and just act like the rest of the ignorant masses.’

…

After returning to his house, Lin Fan then blocked the door with his back while gasping for breath, as if he had done something bad. ‘Looks like I need to be more careful. Dismantling a house even by accident is a rather immoral thing. For tonight’s operation, I must keep my composure.’

…

Currently in the morning…

Fang Han, who was lying on his bed opened his eyes, his mouth revealing a trace of a smile.

‘Success! The Demon Dimension’s seed has been successfully cultivated, my future cultivation path will be easy now. As long as nothing happens, the future Devil Emperor will be I, Fang Han.’

As for the current Saint Devil sect, Fang Han didn’t even consider it anything. When he became the Devil Emperor, a mere Saint Devil sect like this will also be worshiping him.

‘Because I, Devil Emperor Fang Han, once stayed here after all.’

After Fang Han had adjusted his mentality, he prepared to get up and go eat at the dining hall, but at this moment Fang Han froze.

“How is it so bright in my room, the air is also very fresh, huh…?” Fang Han gasped and immediately sat up. When he saw the scene in front of him, he was utterly dumbfounded.

‘What the f*ck happened?’

Currently, multiple outer sect disciples were outside of Fang Han’s house pointing curiously.

Fang Han’s expression turned cold, he then got dressed. “Damn, who did this?” Inside Fang Han’s cold eyes, a raging fire burned forth. If he ever discovered who did this, he would make them pay dearly. ‘As for those ants that are laughing at me, when I achieve my full cultivation, I will send you all into the deepest depths of hell.’

Chapter 21: Legendary Weapon: Nine-Five Red Brick

Last night he did something bad, so Lin Fan felt a little sad within his heart. But this was only temporary. Upon exiting his house, Lin Fan's heart sudden rose. Aside from the outer sect's top ten geniuses holding some potential, the others were essentially nothing. But no matter how small the fly, it was still meat. Though they couldn't provide《Eternal Demon Body》with any more experience points, they could still properly provide《Monkey Steals Peach》with some.

When Lin Fan arrived at the dining hall, he glanced about with his bright eyes, 'I wonder what I might run into today. I am rather looking forward to it.'

"Oh."

At this time, Lin Fan saw a situation up ahead, his heart leaping with joy as he waved towards his experience farm. Lin Fan quickened his pace, giving a shout," My fellow two brothers, don't argue. I will help you resolve the issue." After hearing Lin Fan's words, the two arguing disciples glanced over and became scared out of their wits.

"Hurry, it's that guy. Recently, many fellow brothers have fallen to him." The previously arguing two people at this point acted like friends that hadn't seen each other in days. They grabbed each other by the shoulders and instantly retreated, not even bothering to wait for the calling Lin Fan and just hastily ran away.

“F*ck...” seeing the scene in front of him, Lin Fan became speechless, ‘What’s with them?’ Lin Fan sighed while shaking his head. This situation had caught him totally off guard. But Lin Fan’s heart was very strong, one failure wouldn’t be able to stop his advance. Lin Fan ran forward once again, looking for more opportunities.

Though the outer sect disciple’s area was rather peaceful, arguments and fights still would break out quite often. So Lin Fan wasn’t afraid that he would have nothing to do. Currently, Lin Fan’s eyes lit up again as he bounded forth, but this time, Lin Fan played it smart and waited until he was in front of the two people before asking.

But then something that made Lin Fan feel a bit hurt happened. The two people’s expression immediately changed after seeing Lin Fan, as if they had just met a ghost.

“Crazy Peach Stealing Demon...”

The disciples blurted out but immediately closed their mouth in fear, as if they had done something bad, and without another care instantly ran away. The previously excited Lin Fan couldn’t help but have his expression changed upon hearing those words, displaying a bit of disbelief.

‘Crazy Peach Stealing Demon? Are those guys talking about me?’

“You...” Lin Fan’s heart jumped with joy. How long had he been

in the outer sect? ‘I now finally have obtained a nickname! Crazy Peach Stealing Demon, not bad, not bad!’ Just like that, whenever Lin Fan called out to the other party, they would always run away as if they had seen a ghost. Lin Fan also felt a bit helpless, did his reputation perhaps really become this bad in the outer sect?

‘This doesn’t make sense… this doesn’t make any sense at all.’

…

Later on that day, the previously excited Lin Fan was feeling utterly helpless. When the outer sect disciples saw him, they would always react like they saw a ghost. One glimpse at him and they would immediately run away. When other disciples saw him, their already calm expressions would become even more cautious, as if they were afraid their peaches would also be stolen.

Lin Fan sighed. It looked like the methods he came up with wouldn’t work on those outer sect disciples anymore.

He would need to change his strategy from now on. Lin Fan then suddenly remembered the outer sect’s top ten geniuses. It seemed there was a need to go investigate them. ‘These outer sect’s top ten geniuses, if their cultivation base was too high, then《Eternal Demon Body》might not be able to withstand against them. I need to take this slowly.’ If he could do it, then it would definitely be another wave of mockery.

…

At night…

Lin Fan stealthily sneaked outside. Since the sect's disciples had already gone to sleep, the outside was empty, which allowed Lin Fan to begin his path of forging. During the morning, Lin Fan thought of a problem. This profession perhaps had something to do with the material he exchanged. After all, how could a legendary weapon be formed with something like a single brick?

So Lin Fan decided to experiment on this tomorrow. For tonight, he would just use these bricks to level up his blacksmith profession that was already level seven. Just a bit more effort tonight and he might be able to raise it to level eight. Lin Fan came to an unnamed disciple's house and made a promise that tonight he would definitely be careful and only dismantle the wall, not the entire house.

'Ding… congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.'

'Ding… congratulations on crafting a pile of useless clay, experience + 1.'

…

The experience increased little by little as usual. The material was still just tile pieces or clay, but Lin Fan had already relaxed his heart. It was most likely what he thought of earlier about how

trash material couldn't be used to craft anything good.

The night sky was exquisite and the surroundings quiet, as Lin Fan worked away like a diligent little honey bee. One brick after another was tossed into the furnace. Once one side of the wall was dismantled, Lin Fan would switch to another.

'Ding... congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.'

'Ding... congratulations on crafting broken tile piece, experience + 1.'

...

Once the sky started becoming brighter, Lin Fan would then stopped and quietly left. Tonight's speed was not bad, he had dismantled four walls. His blacksmith profession had already reached level nine, and the distance to leveling up again was quite short.

Just when he was leaving, Lin Fan picked up the last brick, preparing to call it a night. Although profession might not seem like an important thing, Lin Fan had played games before, so he understood that professions were one of the most powerful existences. If he were able to raise it to the strongest level, then it would become something that could easily wipe the whole field clean.

Lin Fan then threw the last brick into the furnace, not really paying any attention to it and prepared to leave. He understood that it would most likely just be another broken tile piece.

‘Ding… congratulations crafted Legendary Weapon ”Nine-Five Red Brick.”’

‘Ding… congratulations on crafting Legendary Weapon, blacksmith rank + 1.’

‘Ding… congratulations, blacksmith upgraded to advanced blacksmith.’

‘Ding… congratulations on crafting Legendary Weapon, character experience + eight million.’

‘Ding… congratulations on unlocking character storage space.’

…

Lin fan, who was preparing to leave, heard this notification and completely froze up.

‘F*ck…jackpot!’

Lin Fan couldn’t believe this moment as if he were in a dream. He had already long given up on the bricks. After all, one would never be able to craft a diamond from a pile of clay. They were in two completely different categories.

But Lin Fan became very excited at this moment. Just how many days, just how many bricks had he destroyed, and right at the moment he was prepared to return, a legendary weapon appeared. What was with this concept? This was God finally rewarding him.

Lin Fan didn’t think anything more and suppressed his excitement. He then began running, after all, he needed to return back and carefully inspect this. If he were to be caught here by some outer sect disciples, it would be difficult to explain.

Inside the house, Lin Fan immediately closed the doors and then excitedly lied down on his bed.m

The blacksmith profession had a total of ten levels and had now upgraded to advance blacksmith. At the same time, it also gave him eight million experience points. The experience he obtained from crafting a legendary weapon was even more than the time he consumed the “Supreme pill.” This was completely unbelievable for Lin Fan.

If it had just given one million more experience points, he would have broken through to the postcelestial stage. Once one attained postcelestial, they would have formally entered the path of cultivation. All the things one considered impossible before would

become possible after entering the postcelestial stage.

According to him, this character storage space was similar to the inventory spaces within games, and could be used to store things and such. Lin Fan felt that these were all good stuff. He rubbed his hands and began carefully inspecting the legendary weapon.

Chapter 22: A Weapon Salesman Is About To Be Born

‘Nine-Five Red Brick” … length nine centimeters, width five centimeters, overall usage: the basic building structure for houses.’

Rank: Legendary Weapon.

Effects: One brick in hand can dominate the entire world, able to ignore all defensive capabilities. One hit on the head will 100% guarantee knockout for one minute, can repeatedly be used, not effective on other parts of the body.

Description: this is a violation of equivalent forging, a legendary weapon that should be impossible to craft.

Lin Fan was currently at a loss. Although this legendary weapon wasn’t particularly on the strong side, its effects were way too fabulous. Just one smack on the head and 100% guaranteed knockout, and it could even be used repeatedly. This basically meant that in the future, if any unlucky fellow were to be smacked on the head by him, unless he stopped, the other person would never wake up.

'Especially the part about ignoring all defensive capabilities, even if the world’s scariest person were to show up in front of me, just one smack on the head and he would be at the mercy of Yours

Truly.’

‘Strong! Way too strong!’

It was strong to the point where Lin Fan nearly wet himself. Lin Fan was a person with a high amount of curiosity. He had to test out the power of this brick for himself to see if it truly could ignore all defenses.

His defensive power was already unusually high, so he wondered what would happen if he smacked himself on the head with it. Although this was seemingly stupid, Lin Fan had to experience it himself so he could get an accurate measure of its capabilities.

‘Let’s do it,’ Lin Fan held the Nine-Five red brick up, judging the power and area, then clenched his teeth as he smacked it onto his own head. The instant the 95 red brick touched his head, Lin Fan felt as if he had heard something then went unconscious and collapsed onto the floor with a thud.

The last thought Lin Fan had in mind was, ‘This legendary weapon really deserves to be called a legendary weapon! Definitely impressive!’

…

A minute later…

Lin Fan woke up and rubbed his head. There was no pain and just

as the effects said, one smack on the head and guaranteed knockout.

“Hm...where’s my legendary weapon?” Lin Fan looked around for his nine-five red brick but realized that it had suddenly disappeared. This gave Lin Fan quite a scare, ‘His hard-earned legendary weapon didn’t just disappear from just that, did it?’ It was then that Lin Fan felt a brick within his bag and gave a sigh of relief.

It turned out the nine-five brick had automatically returned to its bag. What a scary moment! Since Lin Fan tested it out, he could confirm that the nine-five brick didn’t’ cause any harm towards the person, but a smack on the head and one would definitely faint.

Lin Fan understood that for an expert what a minute of knockout could entail. Within a minute, one would’ve probably been killed hundreds of times already.

But Lin Fan was troubled, ‘Although this nine-five brick is strong, who would be stupid enough to stand there and let you smack them? It looks like there is a need to think this one over.’ But to be able to craft a legendary weapon from a normal brick, this only made Lin Fan feel very satisfied. This was basically the feeling of achievement, just like obtaining a legendary drop from killing a lowbie(it’s a type of character).

Lin Fan was euphoric and full of spirit, ‘This kind of refreshing feeling is the best.’Although he hadn’t slept for an entire night, for a hardworking person like Lin Fan, sleep meant nothing. Since

time was limited, he needed to make use of every second. Lin Fan now understood that the profession skill normally required equal exchange and would then craft raw materials into finished products. The final product would be better and also at the same time there would also be a slight chance of a legendary weapon appearing.

As for how much the probability was, needless to say, it was most likely tough. Lin Fan then flipped through his drawers to see if there was anything good within his room. As long as it was metal, Lin Fan would take it.

After scavenging around for a bit, Lin Fan then placed all the scraps of metal he had gathered on the table. Although it wasn't much, Lin Fan still wanted to see just what could be crafted. Lin Fan directly tossed all the materials he gathered into the furnace.

'Ding... discovered small amounts of craftable materials can craft three weapons, please choose the type.'

'Great swords, swords, axes, maces, daggers...'

Lin Fan looked through the types, and at the very least it ranged in the hundreds. Just looking at it was overwhelming. Luckily, there was another option in the back, random production. Without any hesitation, Lin Fan directly started random production; since these weapons were something he was just preparing to sell to the outer sect disciples.

Lin Fan trusted his blacksmith rank. Since he had already

reached advanced blacksmith level, who knew maybe he might even be a master? It wasn't that Lin Fan underestimated those outer sect blacksmiths, their knowledge was immense, but the weapons they forged to a normal person were only slightly above average.

'Ding... congratulations on crafting a low-grade sword, profession experience + 100.'

'Ding... congratulations on crafting a low-grade mace, profession experience + 100.'

'Ding... congratulations on crafting a low-grade great sword, profession experience + 100.'

Lin Fan was full of joy. He was an advanced blacksmith after all. Even these scraps of metal could be crafted into low-grade weapons by him. Wasn't this quite impressive?

According to Lin Fan's knowledge, the weapons the outer sect disciples possessed were all made by the outer sect blacksmith. The materials used were all high-quality metals, so compared to the scraps of metal Lin Fan used, they were far better. Yet, the weapons crafted weren't even graded weapons.

To the dynasties outside, the weapons crafted by these blacksmiths might be considered legendary, but for people on the path of cultivation, these weapons were mere trash. To be more

general, all non-graded weapons were complete trash.

At this moment, Lin Fan remembered that the weapon senior brother Yin used was a sword. He then immediately grabbed a sword and ran towards the house of Yin Mo Chen.

'Bang Bang!'

"Senior brother Yin, open the door."

Currently, Yin Mo Chen, who had just awakened, smiled upon seeing the one who was knocking while saying, "Junior brother Lin, you sure woke up early today." For Yin Mo Chen seeing junior brother Lin up this early was indeed actually a first.

"Senior brother Yin, where's your weapon?" Lin Fan asked. "Over there." Yin Mo Chen was puzzled as to why junior brother Lin asked this. But he still gave a truthful reply.

All the outer sect disciples obtained their weapons from the outer sect blacksmith. Although they were all non-graded weapons, for outer sect disciples, they were more than enough. After all, graded weapons were rare treasures. Unless the sect rewarded one or a disciple provided his own materials, it was impossible to attain one.

"Junior brother, what's with all the hurry?" Yin Mo Chen asked in puzzlement. Lin Fan didn't reply and instantly rushed in. He drew out senior brother Yin's sword and clashed it together with

the sword he crafted.

'Clang!'

Just like Lin Fan expected, senior brother Yin's sword was sliced into two pieces. Lin Fan tested out its feel which was like slicing through clay. Senior brother Yin's sword felt like clay and offered no resistance.

The puzzled senior brother Yin instantly collapsed to his knees upon seeing the current scene. At this time, Lin Fan was utterly delighted, "Senior brother, I will give this sword to you. In return, I will be taking these scraps of metal." Lin Fan then tossed the sword he had just crafted to senior brother Yin, then grabbed the two broken pieces of senior brother Yin's sword before hastily retreating.

Yin Mo Chen watched Lin Fan dumbfoundedly, 'How was junior brother Lin's sword that strong?' He then carefully inspected the sword junior brother Lin had tossed to him and instantly gasped.

Shining sharply, this was a low-grade sword...

"Junior brother..." Yin Mo Chen immediately came back to himself. Such a precious weapon, how could junior brother give this to him? But when Yin Mo Chen chased after him, he saw junior brother Lin close the door with a slam and from inside a few words travel out.

“Senior brother, don’t disturb me. I am very busy right now.”

Chapter 23: Isn't This A Loss?

In the outer sect dining hall, there was a rumor of a crazy peach stealing demon appearing there recently, who targeted the peaches of arguing brothers. This made many outer sect disciples fear for themselves, not knowing when the crazy peach stealing demon would target them.

And lately, many strange incidents have been occurring in the outer sect. In a single night, entire walls were stolen. This made everyone wonder who in the world would go and steal bricks?

Some disciples feared they would end up like Fang Han, waking up and discovering their entire house had disappeared. So before going to sleep, they would set up bells around their walls. If the wall demolition thief appeared and triggered the traps, they would be sure to capture him on the spot.

"Guys be careful, the crazy peach stealing demon has come." At this moment, the peaceful outer sect dining hall broke into an uproar because one disciple had discovered that the crazy peach stealing demon was heading their way. Several outer sect disciples had suffered his attacks and had been reduced to lying in their rooms for the entire day, unable to move. This kind of pain was completely unbearable for an ordinary person.

Lin Fan, who was carrying a big bag, walked over from afar. To the fellow brothers that were avoiding him, Lin Fan paid them no heed, because he believed in a few moments they would all come running over to him begging and revering him as a treasure.

Lin Fan then came to an empty spot next to the dining hall entrance and lowered the bag he was carrying. He then took out a banner from within his chest and tied it to one of the entrance pillars.

“Those who are passing don’t miss out. Lower graded weapons flash sale…” Lin Fan stood there and shouted. The surrounding outer sect disciples saw him crazily shouting and expressed their disdain, but upon hearing the words ‘lower graded weapons flash sale,’ they all became enticed.

At this point, though the surrounding outer sect disciples were attracted by Lin Fan’s words, not a single person dared to step forth to ask, as they were afraid that upon being attracted over, their peaches would be stolen.

Lin Fan shouted with all his might, and seeing that he had caught everyone’s attention, he nodded in satisfaction. But a certain matter left Lin Fan speechless, ‘Why aren’t any of these guys coming forth? Perhaps low-grade weapons aren’t attractive enough?’ Lin Fan knew that for outer sect disciples, possessing a graded weapon was an extremely impressive feat.

Lin Fan refused to accept this and started glancing around, then found a disciple who was standing near him. “You, come here…” Lin Fan beckoned.

That disciple froze for a bit and retreated a few steps in fear, but Lin Fan did not give him a chance and directly went forth and started dragging him. “Come with me.” Lin Fan wanted to make this guy believe his words.

“No, senior brother, I just entered the outer sect a few days ago. Please don’t steal my peach.” The outer sect disciple dragged by Lin Fan was scared stiff. Although he had just entered the outer sect, he was familiar with the dining hall’s infamous crazy peach stealing demon.

Lin Fan rolled his eyes, not caring how this junior brother cried or begged, and directly dragged him in front of his stand, then removed the sect weapon on his back.

“Everyone take a look, behold, this is the weapon made by the outer sect blacksmith.” Lin Fan held the weapon up high while shouting and then picked up a sword from his stand.

“Now look over here, this is a lower graded weapon. You are about to witness a miracle, so don’t blink.” Lin Fan glanced at the outer sect disciples whose interest he had attracted and smiled, ‘I refuse to believe you all aren’t interested.’

“Watch carefully…” Lin Fan shouted out as the two swords clashed.

‘Clang…’

The sword crafted by the outer sect blacksmith was instantly sliced into two pieces, as one piece fell to the ground nosily.

“How’s that? There are only three, to the highest bidder.” Lin

Fan then threw the other piece of the broken weapon onto the ground before returning to his stand, awaiting everyone to rush up.

“Senior brother, my sword...” The junior brother who saw his weapon being sliced into two by his senior brother was about to cry.

"Your sword is my sword...” Lin Fan replied with indifference. It was then that the surrounding outer sect disciples who were watching all came rushing forth crazily. They had all seen clearly what had just happened. The weapon crafted by the outer sect blacksmith had been easily sliced in half as if it was slicing through clay.

At the same time, the sword gave off a shiny and sleek appearance. It was obviously a graded weapon from one glance.

“Junior brother Lin, how are you selling this sword?”

“Junior brother Lin, you name a price I’ll buy it.”

...

At this moment, seeing the outer sect disciples scrambling in front of him, Lin Fan let out a bright smile within his heart, ‘I already said Yours Truly would become a hot commodity.’ It was difficult to rely on them to level up now, so he could only rely on medicine, ‘When Yours Truly reaches postcelestial and applies for

admission into the inner sect, at that time this entire world will be mine to enjoy.'

At the same time, Lin Fan also expressed deep resentment for these despicable disciples who hadn't broken through to the postcelestiial stage yet, 'It's because of these guy Yours Truly has such difficulty leveling up.'

"The Heaven-Piercing Sword, starting off at thirty circulation pills, goes to the highest bidder..." Lin Fan held up the sword in his hand and shouted.

"The Heaven-Piercing Sword, what a good name! Such domination! I must have this sword."

"I bid thirty-one pills."

"Hmph, only thirty-one pills and trying to get a lower graded weapon! In your dreams, I bid forty pills."

"Forty-five pills."

"Fifty pills."

Seeing his fellow brothers fiercely bidding away, Lin Fan gave off a brilliant smile within his heart, 'Just slightly fix up a pile of scrap metal and I can then sell it. This is such a steal!'

“I bid one hundred pills.”

As soon as this person shouted out one hundred pills, everyone went silent. The outer sect disciples were able to collect thirty circulation pills each month. Though the circulation pill was a common item in the outer sect, because it was a pill that assisted with training, many disciples usually just ate them all within the days. So, very few disciples saved up that many.

“One hundred and fifty pills.”

Lin Fan glanced at the disciple that bid one fifty pills. He had never seen him before. Although he stood there calmly, Lin Fan could tell from his eyes the desire he had for this sword. Though Lin Fan had only been in the sect for more than a year, he still understood one thing.

In this world, everyone only cared about one thing.

There was no end to cultivation, to begin with, so who would spend time cultivating something else? Cultivators were cultivators, blacksmiths were blacksmiths, alchemist were alchemist...

Cultivation didn’t have much to do with becoming the last two unless one was one of those top level experts whose cultivation base had already reached a certain level and couldn’t go any further in the meantime. Only then would one usually focus on other areas.

Though the Saint Devil sect was a big sect, they still couldn’t provide every disciple with a graded weapon.

“Two hundred pills.”

“Two hundred fifty pills.”

…

The bidding became very intense. Lin Fan realized many disciples weren't bidding and were only silently standing there watching. It seemed like they were waiting for the next weapon.

“One thousand pills…” And at this time, a man wearing white robes who was standing far away slowly walked over. The expressions of the surrounding outer disciples changed instantly upon seeing this person. Then everyone stepped aside, opening a path while staring in awe.

“It’s senior brother Yi.”

“One of outer sect’s top ten geniuses, Yi Zhongyu.”

“Looks like there is no hope for us. Since senior brother Yi has bid, there is no room for us. If we continue senior brother Yi will take offense.”

Many onlooking outer sect disciples understood that this lower

graded weapon now had a master. But at this moment, Lin was thinking of one problem, ‘Isn’t this a loss for me?’

Chapter 24: My Fellow Two Brothers Hurry Up Smash Me To Death With Your Circulation Pills

At this time, Lin Fan was ecstatic. A big shot had arrived.

Yi Zhongyu was one of the outer sect's top ten geniuses. His worth was most likely very high. Able to get within the top ten of over eight thousand outer sect disciples, he was definitely not bad.

Currently, among the outer sect's top ten geniuses, Lin Fan had only met Meng Yangquan whose cultivation base was a sixth level pericelestial, yet he still pretended to be a pig roaming in the beginner's zone.

Lin Fan was really grateful he had this system that allowed him to see any person's cultivation base. Otherwise one day he might really be swallowed by that fake pig Meng Yangquan.

"Your sword, I will buy for one thousand pills." Yi Zhongyu's white robes fluttered about, his mighty presence and prideful aura could be distinguished in one glance.

"Senior brother, though a price of one thousand pills is very high, we still need to see if there are any other competing prices." Though Lin Fan naturally knew he was one of the outer sect's top ten geniuses, he pretended to not know. If he ended up messing up his flow and ended up getting decimated by this guy, who would he go cry to?

“Hmph, not even knowing who senior brother Yi is...” Wang Tianfeng, who was unfriendly towards Lin Fan, snorted coldly. Yi Zhongyu smiled and confidently said, “I believe my price is the highest. Among the fellow brothers here, no one will be able to offer more than me.” Yi Zhongyu was very confident and looked around, making the surrounding disciples sigh.

Although one thousand circulation pills were a lot, it was not like no one had more. It was all because of Yi Zhongyu’s position. Naturally, they couldn’t offend one of the sect’s top ten for a fleeting interest. Lin Fan smiled and glanced at Yi Zhongyu. Above his head floated the words sixth level postcelestial.

To Lin Fan, the cultivation base was just a little bit high, but compared to Meng Yangquan, the difference was still huge. And he had already reached postcelestial but still remained in the outer sect, yet another stubborn person. When an outer sect disciple reached postcelestial stage, they could become an inner sect disciple. But this option was entirely voluntarily.

Some outer sect disciples still refused to leave the outer sect even after reaching postcelestial stage because upon entering the inner sect, all their fellow disciples would have high cultivation bases so it wouldn’t be as relaxing as in the outer sect.

Although the training resources differed vastly, for some stubborn people, they would rather be a chicken’s head than a phoenix's tail.

A bit later under a certain roof...

Two figures stood there silently. The female was incredibly beautiful like a celestial maiden while the male devilishly handsome but also a bit cold. “Senior brother Meng, the lust and streak of that sword, it’s so pretty.” The eyelashes of the woman fluttered as she gentle whispered with a delicate demeanor.

“Junior sister, since you like it, your senior brother will, of course, satisfy your desire.” the icy demeanor of the cold looking man melted when facing the woman. His expression brightened, and his eyes became filled with the color of love.

“Senior brother Meng, it’s not worth upsetting Yi Zhongyu over this mere lower graded sword.” Ni Mingyang, who was standing behind those two, said carefully.

“Mingyang, no need to say so much. It’s fine as long as junior sister Chenyu likes it.” Meng Yangquan’s mind had already been made up.

Ni Mingyang didn’t say anything more as he looked at the wrinkled brows of Chenyu, ‘She is essentially a succubus. Senior brother Meng’s entire future has been destroyed by this succubus.’ Senior brother Meng’s decision couldn’t be changed clearly, so Ni Mingyang also became speechless, ‘Just how did a talented person like senior brother Meng get to know a succubus like her? Senior brother does all he can to raise his cultivation base, but this Mu Chenyu trash just won’t advance and has remained stuck at fourth level precelestial. The amount of medicinal pills senior brother prepared, even if one were a pig, they would have long reached

postcelestial level.’

…

Just when Yi Zhongyu was certain this lower graded weapon would be his, a faint voice came from far away.

“Two thousand pills.”

The surrounding disciples were all startled. Senior brother Yi had already named his price, and now someone dared to bid against him. Did they perhaps have a death wish?

But upon seeing the bidder, everyone became even more shocked. No one had expected to see senior brother Meng.

Ranked number one of the sect’s top ten geniuses, senior brother Meng…

Yi Zhongyu frowned slightly, looking to see who dared to compete against him. But upon seeing the person, his expression immediately changed. At this point, Lin Fan’s heart was bursting with joy. The head big shot just appeared.

…

“Junior brother Lin, you…” Ni Mingyang followed senior brother Meng and seeing that the person conducting the lower graded

weapons flash sale was his junior brother Lin, was surprised and also in disbelief.

“Oh, senior brother Ni.” Lin Fan smiled.

“Junior brother Lin, this is a little unexpected.” Ni Mingyang smiled at the moment. He was rather amazed towards junior brother Lin who had somehow managed to obtain these lower graded weapons to sell since he had just entered the sect recently.

While Lin Fan was conversing with Ni Mingyang, Yi Zhongyu also began conversing with Meng Yangquan. “So senior brother Meng is trying to compete with his junior.” Yi Zhongyu was bitter inside but kept a smile on his face.

Though the outer sect seemed rather calm, in truth, within the ranks of the sect’s top ten geniuses there had been quite a few fights. All the top ten disciples had a rank, with Meng Yangquan steadily claiming the number one spot. While the remainder although appeared friendly on the surface, the infighting between them was actually rather fierce.

“Junior brother Yi is mistaken. Your senior brother isn’t actually interested in the sword. Just that junior sister Chenyu rather likes it, so I can only hope junior brother will endure the pain.” Meng Yangquan said dismissively.

Yi Zhongyu glanced at the woman standing next to Meng Yangquan, his heart enraged. Being so enticed by a single woman, how is this self-discipline? It’s just a disgrace to oneself!

“Senior brother Meng, junior sister Chenyu already has a middle graded weapon, the Jade Bell Dragon you gifted her. I believe she has no use for this lower graded sword. So how about letting me have it?” Although Meng Yangquan had already spoken, Yi Zhongyu refused to concede.

‘I already have to be under you in rankings, don’t expect me to let you on other things.’ Meng Yangquan shook his head, “In that case, the highest bidder shall have it.”

Lin Fan had been talking with senior brother Ni but at the same time still kept an ear on the two people’s conversation. Upon seeing them coming to a disagreement, Lin Fan’s heart became even more joyful, ‘It’s good they came to a disagreement. Only then can I earn more profit.’ I already said this before, professions were where all the money came from.

“Three thousand circulation pills, junior brother Yi go ahead with your bid.” "Meng Yangquan said with a smile.

Yi Zhongyu’s expression was livid. For the sixth level postcelestial Yi Zhongyu, he didn’t actually have any need for a lower graded weapon. It was just in his earlier years he had fallen down a cliff and managed to come across a manual containing a mysterious martial skill. The cultivation of this martial skill didn’t require him to train his body but instead needed him to absorb various graded weapons into his body.

Named《Infinite Swords》

This lower graded sword at most was only worth around three thousand circulation pills. If he continued to bid, it wouldn't be worth it. But at this point, they weren't merely just competing for a sword anymore, they were competing for their pride.

Especially when Yi Zhongyu saw the bland expression on Meng Yangquan's face, he became further enraged. Lin Fan at this point brushed aside Ni Mingyang and awaited the upcoming storm.

'My fellow two brothers, please hurry up smash me to death with your circulation pills.'

Chapter 25: Senior Brother You May Not Insult My Intelligence

“3500 pills.” Yi Zhongyu had been one of the sect’s top ten geniuses for many years, so the amount of circulation pills he possessed is quite numerous. Although the lower graded sword wasn’t worth that much, Yi Zhongyu didn’t care anymore in order to maintain his pride.

The surrounding outer sect disciples watching the current scene were all in amazement, this kind of situation was a first for some people. This was a fight between the sect’s top ten geniuses. Even if they wanted to see one, it wasn’t that easy to come across. Lin Fan stood to the side in a good mood, the more fiercely the two competed, the better for him.

“4000 pills.” Meng Yangquan said causally. Circulation pills were a necessary medicinal pill for the newly initiated in order to train. But for Meng Yangquan, whose true cultivation base was at the sixth level pericelestial, they meant nothing.

“4500 pills.”

…

“Junior brother Yi, us competing like this is meaningless. I will bid 10,000 pills.” The two had been slowly raising their bid, but Meng Yangquan felt that this was a waste of time. Hene, he directly went straight to 10,000 pills.

Lin Fan who was standing to the side nearly wet himself after hearing this. One pill was 100 experience, 10,000 pills would be one million experience.

'Holy crap, jackpot, this is a complete jackpot.'

The surrounding outer sect disciples were all shocked after hearing the bid as well and stared at Lin Fan with unmasked jealousy.

10,000 pills for a mere lower graded sword, this...this.

Lin Fan looked at Meng Yangquan, his two eyes prideful and extravagant, very extravagant. Spending that much for a single girl... At what time would a man be most attractive? The hypocritical ones would say when they were working, but what all girls really thought was that a man was most attractive when he spent money on them.

Yi Zhongyu's expression became cold. He couldn't afford to bring out 10,000 pills. It wasn't that Yi Zhongyu was poor, rather he just hadn't saved up that high a number of this kind of a medicinal pill.

And Yi Zhongyu wasn't foolish enough to bring out his advanced medicinal pills. Those were hard to come by even for him.

"Senior brother Meng is prideful, willing to spend that much for junior sister Chenyu. I will concede and take my leave." Yi

Zhongyu saw that the remaining weapons on Lin Fan's stand weren't swords, so he was uninterested.

"Junior brother Yi, please wait a moment." Meng Yangquan said. Ying Zhongyu's expression slightly changed as he was preparing to leave, 'Does he perhaps want to humiliate me?'

"It looks like junior brother is in need of a lower graded sword. I happen to also have one if junior brother doesn't mind, I can give this to you." Meng Yangquan took out a sword and said.

Yi Zhongyu was surprised for a bit, then said in an utterly cold voice, "No, senior brother should keep that for himself. I will take my leave."

Seeing the enraged junior brother Yi leave, Meng Yangquan also slightly shook his head, then reached down into a pocket near his waist, "Junior brother Lin, this bag contains 10,000 circulation pills."

Lin Fan received the bag and was slightly startled, '10,000 circulation pills inside this measly bag? Stop lying!'

'Ding... discovered beginner space bag.'

'Used for storing items, made from small sky crystals.'

"Junior brother Lin, you can also have that bag too." Meng Yangquan said.

Lin Fan was very joyful at this moment. He only then realized that senior brother Meng was an utterly amazing guy.

"Thank you, senior brother Meng.” Lin Fan naturally didn’t need this beginner space bag as he had his own bag which could store even more items than this one. But since it was a token of goodwill from his senior brother, he couldn’t turn it down. So he planned on waiting for a perfect time to exchange it for circulation pills instead.

“Senior brother, here is the Heaven-Piercing Sword.” Lin Fan handed the lower graded sword to senior brother Meng. Senior brother Meng received it and praised, “Not bad! Exquisite craftsmanship! It’s a lot better compared to the average lower graded sword. Just this name is a bit...how about this? This sword is very sleek, and the surface is also smooth like water, I believe it’s more appropriate to call it “Lingdong Sword.” Junior sister, what do you think?

“I will go with whatever senior brother wants.” Mu Chenyu blushed slightly and lightly nodded.

Lin Fan looked at the two people, "A beautiful sword paired with a beautiful woman... what a perfect match.”

Meng Yangquan smiled upon hearing this. Ni Mingyang looked at him in surprise. Today senior brother smiled a lot more in front of outsiders than he usually did, it was quite rare.

“Junior brother, I do have to warn you though. You are actually prohibited from setting up a stall here. If the sect’s patrol were to catch you, it would be a bit troublesome.” Meng Yangquan said.

Lin Fan was startled upon hearing this, ‘Are there perhaps law enforcement in this world too?’

“Thank you for the warning senior brother, I will keep that in mind.” Lin Fan clasped his hands together and gave thanks.

Meng Yangquan nodded, then said to Ni Mingyang, “Mingyang, you stay here and help our junior brother sell the rest of his weapons. If the patrol team comes, you can also help out.”

“Yes, senior brother.” Ni Mingyang nodded.

“Junior sister, let’s go.” Meng Yangquan said.

“Yes, senior brother.”

…

“Hmph, succubus.” When senior brother Meng left, Ni Mingyang cried out angrily. Lin Fan heard this and was shocked, ‘Was it possible Ni Mingyang really did have some sort of relationship with senior brother Meng?’

“Senior brother, is that junior sister perhaps senior brother

Meng's partner?" Lin Fan asked.

"Hmph, she's just a succubus! Alright, enough of her. Junior brother, let's hurry up and sell the remaining two weapons. If the patrol team catches us, it will be quite troublesome." Ni Mingyang said.

"Alright..." Although Lin Fan liked gossiping, for now, business was more important.

Now that he had obtained 10,000 circulation pills, with just a bit more effort, he would be completely satisfied.

The remaining two weapons were named "Moonlit Mace" and Heaven-Splitting Axe, the names of these two weapons being, of course, dominating as usual.

Though the price they were sold for couldn't compete with senior brother Meng's 10,000 circulation pills, but since it was a first time sale, the items were in serious demand, and at the same time there were many rich outer sect disciples.

The two weapons were sold for a total of 7,000 pills.

The outer sect disciples who didn't have enough circulation pills were all regretful. With this, all the amazing lower graded weapons were gone. As for whether there would be any more next time, there was no need to think about it. Obviously, there wouldn't be more of these, lower graded weapons weren't your average

vegetables after all. There was no way they could be obtained that easily.

As Lin Fan was preparing to pack up and leave, a familiar voice reached his ears.

“Senior brother, my sword...” This voice sounded very pitiful and also a bit choked up. Lin Fan also felt a bit uneasy, “Junior brother, you’re still here?”

“Senior brother, that is my sword I just received yesterday.” The newly initiated junior brother was really pitiful as he spoke with teary eyes.

“Alright, alright. A man shouldn’t be crying. Wait for me here tomorrow at this time. I will compensate you with a lower graded sword. How’s that now?” Lin Fan said.

“Senior brother, you can yell at me, hit me, but you may not insult my intelligence...”

Lin Fan rolled his eyes, “I am not insulting your intelligence. Senior brother Ni is also here as a witness, how can I lie to you?” Lin Fan said.

In the end, due to Ni Mingyang being there, the newly initiated junior brother left half-heartedly.

This also made Lin Fan feel a bit exasperated. Lin Fan also had a

good item in hand, a middle graded weapon he crafted using Yin Mo Chen's broken sword.

But Lin Fan didn't bring it out this time because, with just a mere outer sect, it was unlikely they could afford it. So he was planning to wait until he had entered the inner sect and met with the rich ones in there.

On the way, Ni Mingyang repeatedly questioned.

"Junior brother, where did you get these weapons?"

"I made them."

"Really?"

"Honestly, it's not a lie."

"Junior brother, you see we are also pretty close, so how about also making one for me?"

"Sure, prepare your own materials and let me steal a peach."

"No problem, what kind of materials?"

"Fine iron..."

…

“Hm, senior brother, where did you go?” When Lin Fan had turned around, he realized Ni Mingyang had disappeared.

“Junior brother wait for me. I will go get some fine iron right now.” From far away, Ni Mingyang’s slightly excited voice could be heard.

Chapter 26: Your Junior Brother Isn't That Kind Of Person

Today's profit was not bad, selling the three lower graded weapons for a total of 17,000 pills. The Saint Devil sect being a training haven could provide every outer sect disciple with circulation pills monthly, though it wasn't much. The number of outer sect disciples was over eight thousand, and with each person receiving thirty pills, that got over two hundred thousand pills each month.

Obviously, the circulation pill wasn't some top quality medicinal pill and was merely a supplementary item to help assist with the training of the disciples. He was only two million experience away from postcelestial stage. and once he reached postcelestial, he could enter the inner sect, thus becoming a middle-level power of the sect. At that time, he would be able to come into contact with far more advanced things.

Lin Fan now also understood why with Meng Yangquan's cultivation base of sixth level pericelestial, which within the sect would definitely be a rank one talent, he still decided to stay within the outer sect. If Lin Fan hadn't seen Mu Chenyu, he really wouldn't have understood why senior brother Meng was like that.

But now, Lin Fan finally understood that Meng Yangquan wanted to stay beside Mu Chenyu. Humans strived to reach the top while water flowed downwards, and still, Meng Yangquan abandoned his great future for a girl, that was also admirable.

Lin Fan didn't think about it anymore and immediately took out

the storage bag, raised it to his mouth and started dumping them in.

> ‘Ding... consumed circulation pill, experience + 100.’

> ‘Ding... consumed circulation pill, experience + 100.’

...

Vast amounts of circulation pills turned into experience, and his character experience points soared endlessly.

After consuming all the circulation pills, Lin Fan opened his character data panel.

> Name: Lin Fan
>
> Level: 19 (Half step away from postcelestial)
>
> Experience points: (9703400/10000000)
>
> Storage experience: 0 (Can upgrade character level, can upgrade martial skill level)

Martial Skills: 《Eternal Demon Body》 1st level（10/3000000）

《Monkey Steals Peach》 13th level (1500//40000)

Professions: Advanced Blacksmith 1st level（1000/5000）

Equipment: Nine-Five Red Brick (Legendary Weapon)

Title: Not conceding so Just Do it (Cultivation base is doubled, time limit is one incense candle, one-time use)

He was half a step away from postcelestial, and now only needed around 300,000 more experience to enter the postcelestial stage.

There was only a one-word difference between precelestial and postcelestial, but the change that would happen between them was huge. Precelestial was blood energy while postcelestial was true energy.

Only after entering postcelestial did one’s body generate true energy and draw upon the power of the heavens and earth, truly entering the path of cultivation.

Bang, bang, bang, bang.

Upon hearing the knocking sound, Lin fan immediately knew

who it was. It seemed lower graded weapons was quite alluring for senior brother Ni.

Lin Fan opened the door and was startled as a big sack entered his view.

“Junior brother, step aside really quick so I can come in.” Ni Mingyang’s back was currently facing Lin Fan.

Lin Fan hastily stepped aside, and Ni Mingyang stepped forth a few steps, placing the sack on the floor.

Bang...a dull sound rose, as pieces of silver-gray fine iron emerged from the sack, glowing with a dazzling silvery light.

“Senior brother, where did you get all this from?” Lin Fan’s was pleasantly surprised, ‘As expected of senior brother, he is really fast in obtaining these materials.’

“I got all of this from the blacksmith. The amount of fine iron they have over there is to the point where there’s no room left to place anymore. Every year those dynasties would transport vast quantities of fine iron over. Us disciples are allowed to go whenever we want to grab some.” Ni Mingyang brushed off his hands. In order to get these fine irons, he had gotten dust all over himself.

But the allure of lower graded weapons was far too great, so Ni Mingyang just couldn’t wait.

Lin Fan heard this and froze up. It seemed he was still very ignorant, these fine irons were obtainable anytime he wanted and he had been to his house looking for scrap metals. It was rather ironic.

"Junior brother, come at me." At this time, Ni Mingyang spread out his two legs, taking a horse stance while clenching his teeth, as if he had made a great decision.

Senior brother, you...what are you doing?" Lin Fan became surprised to the point where he could barely speak, 'Was it possible senior brother had one of those unspeakable fetishes?'

"Junior brother, didn't you say you had to steal a peach to be willing to craft a lower graded weapon for me? For a lower graded weapon, I will go all out." Ni Mingyang said.

"Senior brother, what are you doing, do you really think I am that kind of person? Stand straight, your junior brother isn't that kind of person. It's an honor that senior brother will allow me to forge a lower graded weapon for himself." Lin Fan hastily patted Ni Mingyang's shoulder while saying.

"Junior brother, you..." At this moment, Ni Mingyang gave a sigh of relief, then his voice became choked, "Junior brother, this gracious act of yours, your senior brother will remember it."

"Oh, senior brother is overreacting, it's a trivial matter." Lin Fan smiled and waved his hands causally.

“Junior brother…” Ni Mingyang looked at Lin Fan with appreciation, his eyes overflowing with moved tears.

“Senior brother.”

“Junior brother…”

“Senior brother.”

“Junior brother…” Ni Mingyang hated himself for not being a girl. That way, he could repay his junior brother.

“Monkey Steals Peach…” And at this moment, Lin Fan instantly reached forth. This was essentially self-delivering experience. It’d be a waste if he didn’t receive it.

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》experience + 300.’

“Junior brother…you.” The expression of the previously moved Ni Mingyang changed, only feeling an immense pain surging through his crotch and at the same time, disbelief in his mind, ‘didn’t we already have an agreement?’

Lin Fan took a small breath, his expression full of color, then his

expression instantly turned serious, as if he was lecturing a student.

“Senior brother, the path of training is full of peril. I saw that senior brother was far too sincere and this made me afraid that senior brother will suffer big in the future. So I could only do this. I hope senior brother can forgive me…” Lin Fan words contained love and affection, full of sincerity.

“Junior brother is right, I will take this lesson to heart. Just junior brother, when will the lower graded weapon be finished?” Ni Mingyang couldn’t take his mind off the lower graded weapon.

Lin Fan looked exasperatedly at Ni Mingyang, ‘Senior brother, for a mere lower graded weapon you’re even willing to forsake your manhood? This leaves me speechless.’

“Senior brother, don’t worry. I will be waiting tomorrow morning at the dining hall for you to come pick up your weapon.” Lin Fan said.

“Alright then, I will leave it to you, junior brother. Your senior brother’s body is feeling a bit under the weather so I will take my leave now.” Ni Mingyang’s face was red as he said this with much effort.

“Alright.” “Lin Fan nodded.

Then Ni Mingyang walked outside and personally closed the door

himself. Before leaving, he even said, “Don’t mind me, junior brother, I will be fine by myself.”

When the door closed, Ni Mingyang’s teeth started chattering as he instantly knelt down on the ground then left slowly step by step.

Seeing Ni Mingyang leave, Lin Fan gave a slight laugh and looked down enthusiastically at the glowing fine iron on the ground.

‘Not bad, not bad, these fine irons will be enough for to play around quite a bit.’

He was already a level one advanced blacksmith. Using just scrap metal was already enough to craft lower graded weapons, and these fine irons were enough to craft middle graded weapons.

Also, the professions had another benefit, which was when one material was enough to craft a middle graded weapon, then using that same material, one could also produce two lower graded weapons.

In the outer sect, lower graded weapons were already the leading commodity. If he brought out middle graded weapons to sell, who could afford them?

Chapter 27: I Will Do It...I Will Do It

'Ding... discovered craftable material "fine iron" produced from the Great Yan Dynasty.'

Lin Fan weighed it in his hand. The weight was quite heavy, but this amount of metal alone wouldn't be enough to forge a weapon for a normal blacksmith. But this wasn't a problem for Lin Fan, who possessed a system, so this one piece alone was enough to forge a middle-grade weapon.

According to common sense, no matter how skilled the blacksmith was, it would still be impossible to forge a middle graded weapon from mere fine iron. But for Lin Fan, his blacksmith profession obviously had a sort of buff on it that enabled it to raise the grade of a weapon.

Lin Fan threw a piece of fine iron into the furnace.

'Ding... congratulations on crafting a low graded sword, advanced blacksmith experience + 100.'

'Ding... congratulations on crafting a low graded dagger, advanced blacksmith experience + 100.'

…

At the moment, middle graded weapons had no use for him, but in the outer sect, lower graded weapons had the most use. If he could just exchange them for enough circulation pills, he would be able to level up and then enter the inner sect to wreak havoc.

‘Ding… congratulations on leveling up professions, advanced blacksmith level two.’

As Lin Fan was repeating this action, he heard a notification coincidentally when the fine iron was completely exhausted. Now, within his bag, there were a total of forty lower graded weapons. As long as nothing untoward happened and he sold all these weapons, he would definitely level up.

Knock, knock…

At this time a knock sounded on the door.

“Senior brother Yin, what’s wrong?” Lin Fan smiled and asked. In the outer sect, those he was somewhat familiar with were only senior brother Yin and senior brother Ni.

“Junior brother Lin, today the inner sect disciples are holding a competition in the outer sect. Do you want to go watch?” Yin Mo

Chen said a bit excitedly. “Competition?” Lin Fan froze, “Senior brother Yin, why are the inner sect disciples holding their competition in the outer sect instead of the inner sect?”

“This is a long-held tradition of the sect. The point of having the inner sect disciples hold their competition here is to give us outer sect disciples some motivation, and secondly, allow us outer sect disciples to consult the inner sect disciples for any problems we encounter during training after the competition is over.” Yin Mo Chen said.

Lin Fan nodded, it seemed this was similar to schools inviting upperclassmen who were admitted into Tsinghua back to encourage underclassmen and motivate them to also aim for entering Tsinghua University.

However, although Lin Fan wasn’t really interested, he wanted to go and see the cultivation base of the inner sect disciples.

“Okay, senior brother let’s go then,” Lin Fan said.

“Alright, let’s hurry then. Otherwise, there won’t be any room left to even stand.” Yin Mo Chen quickly said.

Every year, the outer sect disciples would be most excited around this time because their troubles could then be resolved by the inner sect disciples. By the time Lin Fan and senior brother Yin arrived, the place was already packed with people. In the front was a square-shaped fighting stage made of neatly stacked lightly colored bricks, and dragon pillars were placed at each corner of the stage,

making it seem quite mighty.

“Junior brother, let’s go over there. There are fewer people.” “Yin Mo Chen looked left and right and finally saw an area on the other side with fewer people. If they continued to stand here, they wouldn’t be able to see the stage. This was a once in a year occasion where they could witness the matches between the inner sect disciples. If they were to miss it, they could only wait till next year.

Just when Lin Fan and Yin Mo Chen found their spot, people finally came onto the stage. A group of brightly robed men and women came soaring from the sky as if they were celestials. When these inner sect disciples landed, the cheers of the surrounding outer sect disciples became more intense.

The group of inner sect disciples attracted the eyes of thousands like popular celebrities and indulged in the cheers of others. Lin Fan glanced at the group of inner sect disciples on stage and carefully compared them.

Fifth level postcelestial.

Fourth level postcelestial.

Eighth level postcelestial.

...

Ninth level postcelestial.

Among the group of inner sect disciples, the one with the highest cultivation base was only at a second level pericelestial. Compared to Meng Yangquan, they were still far off. The second level pericelestial inner sect disciple was likely the one in charge for this event. After saying a few words to the others around him, he then led them forward to the high podium. Lin Fan observed the second level pericelestial inner sect disciple and could feel a strong convergence of energy around his body.

"Start the competition..." At this time, someone sitting on the upper stone seats spoke out. Though the voice wasn't loud, it was like thunder and shocked the surrounding outer sect disciples, causing them to pale.

"So strong..." Lin Fan was surprised, it seemed he couldn't underestimate any of them. Precelestial and postcelestial were already on two entirely different planes so the difference between postcelestial and pericelestial would be like heaven and earth.

Then two inner sect disciples drifted onto the stage, faced each other and placed their hands over their fist. These two inner sect disciples were both seventh level postcelestials, and though their energy wasn't as strong as the second level pericelestial, they still gave Lin Fan a sense of danger.

"Begin." The one inner sect disciple sitting on top spoke out as if he was an emperor controlling his subordinates, his each word full of dignity making everyone unable to resist.

‘Boom!’

At this moment a thunderous sound traveled through the heaven and earth. The two disciples quickly brought forth the swords on their backs, the swords shining brightly as they glimmered with light.

“Strong, they are too strong.” Yin Mo Chen’s eyes shone brightly as he looked at the two disciples on stage. “So this is postcelestial.”

…

Lin Fan watched the two inner sect disciples competing fiercely on stage, his heart pounding away, ‘Badas*, this is completely badas*. So this is martial arts. It seems I will need to go to the hidden library and borrow a few manuals and carefully research them. It’s just so elegant, so glamorous.’

“Junior brother, do you see this? This is what the inner sect disciples are, so strong! I don’t know when I can become like them.” Yin Mo Chen watched enviously, not knowing what to say.

“Soon, soon…” Lin Fan watched unwaveringly, his heart also a bit excited. “Hah, junior brother, I know that it’s probably impossible for me to reach the inner sect in this life.” Yin Mo Chen said regretfully.

Lin Fan rolled his eyes, he wanted to tell his senior brother that he was actually talking about himself. But upon seeing senior

brother Yin lacking such confidence, Lin Fan felt he needed to properly enlighten him. When the two inner sect disciples finished their match, the surrounding outer sect disciples cheered loudly with even more vigor than before.

“Next is the guidance segment. Is there anyone willingly to spar a bit with these two seniors? Of course there will be no casualties.” “The seated second level pericelestial inner sect disciple said.

At this time, the surrounding disciples began whispering amongst each other. This segment was very interesting, and many outer sect disciples wanted to participate but were too embarrassed. They were afraid their cultivation bases were too low and wouldn’t catch the eyes of their seniors, and hence would be evaluated poorly by them.

This had actually happened before in the past. There was one disciple who decided to participate in the guidance segment but was then evaluated as worthless by the senior brother he was sparring against. After that, because his mind wasn’t strong enough, he was unable to rise and wasted away.

Currently, Lin Fan, who was amongst the audience, became gleeful. Going up to spar and no casualties! Furthermore, if he were to successfully steal a peach, then he would have gained big time.

“I...I will do it...” At this time, Lin Fan raised his hand up without even thinking.

“Junior brother...” Yin Mo Chen froze and looked at Lin Fan in disbelief.

Chapter 28: What Can You Do?

Under Yin Mo Chen's surprised expression, Lin Fan jumped on stage, full of grace with his head held high and at the same time waving towards the surrounding disciples. 'This feeling of having thousands of people watch you is not bad! No wonder so many people wanted to participate.'

The surrounding outer sect disciples gave a thumbs up within their hearts seeing his courage, but when they saw who the person was, became instantly startled. At the same time, their previously excited expression also became a bit fearful.

'The Crazy Peach Stealing Demon...'

The Crazy Peach Stealing Demon was a living nightmare in the hearts of some outer sect disciples. The disciples who experienced the feeling of having their peach stolen were all scared out of their minds. Just hearing the voice only was enough to make their crotches tighten.

Off stage, one outer sect disciple hid within the crowds staring coldly at Lin Fan.

When Han Lu saw the smiling Lin Fan on stage, his heart burned with rage. In the Saint Devil sect, he hated no one except Lin Fan. He had ruined his plans many times. This hatred, Han Lu would always remember within his heart.

But for the current Han Lu, it was not the time for revenge yet.

For now, Han Lu's sole purpose was to quickly raise his own cultivation base. What others needed months to reach, Han Lu merely needed days.

By chance, Han Lu had discovered that by placing a circulation pill into a god's dew overnight, it could then improve its quality. This discovery greatly startled Han Lu and so within this short period of time, he had relied on the upgraded circulation pills to steadily raise his cultivation base. Thus, his cultivation base currently was at a fifth level precelestial.

And by relying on the upgraded circulation pills, Han Lu was positive he could break through to a sixth level precelestial within a month. And by half a year, he would definitely reach postcelestial stage and become an inner sect disciple.

At this moment, Lin Fan stood on stage looked at the inner sect disciple in front of him. He brought his hands together and politely said, "Outer sect disciple Lin Fan seeking guidance from senior brother."

Lin Fan had been pondering about one thing, do all high-class people have high cultivation bases?

These inner sect disciples in front of him all had jade-like faces, red lips, white teeth, slim and handsome bodies... even in the modern era, they would be the dream men of countless girls.

"How is your cultivation base..." The inner sect disciple asked coolly like the wind, but on the inside, he frowned, 'I can't believe

I am unable to see this junior brother's cultivation base.'

"Senior brother Bing, I am a half a step away from postcelestial." Lin Fan knew that since he had a system others wouldn't be able to see his cultivation base. But Lin Fan was an honest and upright person who would never pretend to a fake tiger-eating pig and hide his cultivation base, so he refused to hide.

Yin Mo Chen who stood in the audience was utterly speechless after hearing junior brother Lin's words.

'How could this be? Junior brother is half a step away from postcelestial? This...this...'

The previously calm Han Lu was suddenly startled. He didn't think that person's cultivation base was actually a half a step away from postcelestial. The difference between them was far too big.

But upon thinking this, Han Lu then immediately cast this thought deep down, 'This guy must just be the son of some powerful person and was given high-quality medicinal pills since he was small. That's why his cultivation base is this high.'

After finding an excuse, Han Lu then regained his calm, because he believed as long as he had the Holy Jade Bottle, he definitely would be able to trample Lin Fan under his foot in the future.

"Hmph, precelestial is precelestial. There is no such thing as half a step away. If you haven't entered postcelestial, then you never

can be considered postcelestial. The concept of half a step away is merely a saying of mortals.” Yu Feng frowned and then sternly rebuked. In front of these outer sect disciples, Yu Feng was done putting on airs.

Every year, Yu Feng would beat down upon these ambitious outer sect disciples. For Yu Feng, these outer sect disciples were merely frogs in a well and very arrogant, just a slightly high cultivation base and they would get ahead of themselves.

Lin Fan gave a glance, ‘Mortal my as*! An overpowered system like this and I just said it was half a step away from postcelestial, as if the system isn’t stronger than you.’ But Lin Fan was an easygoing person, so he obviously wouldn’t argue with his senior. After all, it was not like he was stepping on stage for nothing. If he didn’t get at least some benefits out of it, he would have lost big.

Since they were so many people watching, cultivating《Eternal Demon Body》on the long term wasn’t reliable, but if he could steal a peach, then he would have made it big. A seventh level postcelestial master, if he could steal the peach of a seventh level postcelestial then wouldn’t that be utterly refreshing?

But Lin Fan still needed to pretend a little. Just look at this inner sect disciple’s position, he would definitely not forgive him otherwise. “After hearing senior brother’s words, I feel the words are most definitely true. So I will bear that in mind.” Lin Fan brought his hands together and replied while nodding.

“Yes.” At this time Yu Feng nodded his head in a satisfied manner. The boy was worth teaching. It was good that he knew

how to admit he was wrong.

“Good, since your cultivation base is at ninth level precelestial, I will also match my cultivation base with yours. You must have been in the outer sect for quite a while now, so you must be familiar with the outer sect’s martial skills. In that case, use the outer sect’s martial skill《Fist of Seven Demons》to attack me and I will give you some advice.” Yu Feng said.

In the inner sect, Yu Feng was also considered as someone with a high cultivation base, talented and with high level of perception. He could actually be considered a genius within the sect. Yu Feng had trained himself from a mortal to postcelestial within three years in the outer sect, and at the same time was completely familiar with the outer sect’s martial skills. The《Fist of Seven Demons》was a required martial skill of the outer sect because it was easy to understand yet powerful. It was just that the amount of people who could fully master this technique were few, although Yu Feng was one of those who did fully master it.

“Hmm, why are you not attacking?” Upon seeing the outer sect disciple still standing there, Yu Feng asked in a somewhat displeased manner.

“Senior brother, I don’t know how to use that,” Lin said somewhat helplessly.

“As a Saint Devil sect’s outer sect disciple, you don’t even know this martial skill?” Yu Feng froze and looked at Lin Fan in disbelief, “Then《Sword Art of Light Wood》you must know that?”

Lin Fan stood there and scratched his head, a bit embarrassed, “Senior brother, I don’t know that either.”

At this point, all the surrounding disciples began laughing. This was the first time they had seen something like this. The two martial skills senior brother Yu Feng had just mentioned were the ones they all were familiar with as they were both rather easy to cultivate lower level martial skills. They didn’t expect Lin Fan to not know them, which was completely hilarious.

Yu Feng was also now displeased, and he looked at Lin Fan unhappily. “Then what do you know?” Yu Feng no longer had any hopes left for this junior. Not even knowing such simple martial skills, what use was there?

Seeing Yu Feng ask this, Lin Fan became a bit embarrassed to reply. This《Monkey Steals Peach》was now a bit difficult to say.

“Enough, you don’t have to say it, come.” Yu Feng didn’t want to say anything more.

“Yes, senior brother.” Lin Fan nodded and went forth step by step, then gave a shout. “Senior brother, take this, Ninth Heaven Destruction of the Gods.” Lin Fan was currently full of momentum and rushed forth with a sense of unstoppable air floating about him.

Yu Feng secretly shook his head seeing Lin Fan charge, full of openings, zero momentum. He prepared to extend a finger and

break his attack. But at the moment Lin Fan drew close to Yu Feng, the atmosphere around him changed.

“Monkey Steals Peach.”

"Humph.” Yu Feng coldly snorted, ‘Foolish tricks!’ and was utterly disappointed.

But at this moment, Yu Feng’s expression suddenly changed. He then realized that this move was somehow inescapable.

‘How can this be?’

Although Yu Feng had suppressed his cultivation base to a ninth level precelestial, his own cultivation base still existed. This completely ordinary move somehow had an overwhelming feeling. He was an inner sect disciple, his cultivation base was at the seventh level postcelestial, how could his defenses be breached?

This was completely impossible.

“Ninth Turn of Mixed Element” Suddenly the atmosphere around Yu Feng changed, his palm striking against Lin Fan’s body. Lin Fan saw that he was about to succeed but then realized that his chest had received a heavy blow. But he was completely alright even after that blow.

‘Ding... congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience +

6000.’

Lin Fan brushed off his chest. What kind of martial skill was《Ninth Turn of Mixed Element》? Yu Feng previously was completely unable to dodge his《Monkey Steals Peach》, but suddenly his body warped and a palm landed on his chest.

It seemed martial skills were a rather useful thing. ‘After I successfully steal a peach, I must return and learn a few more martial skills.’

Chapter 29: Unyielding Willpower

“How could you use such an underhanded technique?” Yu Feng had sent Lin Fan flying away with one hit, but his expression was livid. If he hadn’t reacted in time, he would have really fallen under that move.

“What do you mean underhanded? Senior brother, my technique is completely just and proper, though senior brother’s last hit on me left my chest still hurts a bit, but I still have a technique left that I would like senior brother to advise me on.” Naturally, Lin Fan wouldn’t admit that his technique was underhanded. ‘Though《Monkey Steals Peach》was a dubious technique, under Yours Truly, it will become upright and just.’

And just now, Lin Fan realized that the growth of《Monkey Steals Peach》was still very high.

“Senior brother, I would also like you to advise on this technique 18 Palms of the Dragon.” Lin Fan gave a cackle, moving to his own rhythm and giving an exuberant display as he rushed forth at Yu Feng. And just when Lin Fan rushed right in front of Yu Feng, he leaned down and shouted.

“Monkey Steals Peach.”

Yu Feng was surprised and struck forth again.

“Ninth Turn of Mixed Element”

‘Bam!’

Lin Fan was sent flying away again.

‘Ding… congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience + 6000.’

Lin Fan immediately got up upon hitting the ground, Yu Feng had suppressed his cultivation base to a ninth level precelestial, so one strike could only provide 6000 experience. Facing《Eternal Demon Body》with an experience requirement of three million, this was essentially worthless. He needed to make him raise his cultivation base to maximize the benefits.

“Senior brother, I have been stuck at ninth level precelestial for many days and haven’t been able to break through. Would senior brother please raise his cultivation base up to the third level postcelestial, so that way I can be pressured a bit.” Lin Fan shouted.

Yu Feng looked at Lin Fan and was momentarily speechless. The previous two times, Yu Feng had already been angered. But upon hearing this, he also felt that punishment was in order. The only issue was that his seniors were currently sitting up on the top watching, and if something were to happen, it would be difficult to explain.

“Junior brother, if I do that I am afraid there will be casualties.” Yu Feng said. “Life and death are common on the path to cultivation, so I would ask senior brother to accept my request.” Lin Fan said with righteousness and without any fear.

“Alright, in that case, junior brother should be careful.” Yu Feng gave a slight cold smile. Since he was seeking death himself, no one could blame him for what happened next.

Lin Fan glanced at Yu Feng, ‘As expected of an inner sect disciple, he is likely a veteran compared to these simple-minded outer sect disciples… the difference is like heaven and earth.’

After entering the inner sect, one would be able to go out, train and experience many things, causing even the personality to change. And upon entering postcelestial stage, one could also protect themselves outside. After all, the ones who hadn’t entered postcelestials were just mere ants on the path of true cultivation.

The Saint Devil sect didn’t allow outer sect disciples to leave the sect grounds in order to protect them. And the inner sect was essentially part of the sect’s core so they would be involved in more matters, and thus, have more experience.

At that time, the senior sitting on the upper podium’s stone seat narrowed his eyes, somewhat interested.

Lin Fan then felt Yu Feng’s presence grow. If one just compared power alone, the suppressed third level postcelestial Yu Feng was more than enough to send him flying. Though he had the

protection of the《Eternal Demon Body》, one strike from a third level postcelestial was still enough to make him cough up a potful.

However, Lin Fan was not afraid at all, a mere third level postcelestial wasn't enough to kill him.

"Senior brother, take this, Buddha's Divine Palm! This is a legendary technique from the heavens." Lin Fan causally said, then bent his legs and jumped towards the sky with a loud sound.

"Completely fake." Yu Feng muttered in his heart without paying any heed to the charade. Lin Fan, who was currently in the sky, became a little hurt upon seeing Yu Feng looking indifferent. As expected of an old timer, he was not falling for it at all. Lin Fan was in no hurry, as he refused to believe there wouldn't be moment where the opponent would falter.

"Senior brother, take this..." Lin Fan warned.

Yu Feng's eyelids slightly moved and when Lin Fan drew near, he struck out. Lin Fan felt his chest become hot as the power was far stronger than the previous ones, and was sent flying away, crashing to the ground.

'Ding... congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience + 30000.'

“Pu…” Lin Fan spat forth a mouthful of blood. It really was strong, the difference between precelestial and postcelestial was indeed on an entirely different level.

Lin Fan was completely unable to see Yu Feng’s movements.

Precelestial was blood energy while postcelestial was true energy.

And Lin Fan also felt a fierce flow of red true energy enter into his body, but the true energy was instantly absorbed not long after it rampaged about a little.

Han Lu upon became utterly delighted seeing Lin Fan’s condition, he was completely asking for it after all. But when he saw Lin Fan stand up, he became startled and in disbelief.

“Senior brother, that strike was very strong… I was completely unable to see it… Again…” Lin Fan gave a small sigh and said.

Yu Feng was in disbelief that he was still able to stand up. That strike just now was suppressed, but it still shouldn’t be something a precelestial could withstand.

Yu Feng stepped forth with his momentum turning ferocious, “Well then, junior brother is indeed surprising. I will just have to see what kind of moves junior brother has.”

“Return of Thousand Swords.”

Lin Fan, of course, didn't know any of these moves. He was merely borrowing the name of techniques from novels to set off the mood. But the outer sect disciples off stage were watching in excitement, feeling that junior brother Lin had quite a good naming sense.

Just what the hell was this "Return of Thousand Swords"? Yu Feng obviously knew it was a bluff, so he naturally wasn't deceived.

'Bam!'

Yu Feng instantly caught Lin Fan's arm and sent him flying, not even giving him the slightest room for resistance.

'Ding... congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience + 40000.'

Lin Fan was sent flying into the sky, but his heart raced faster and faster. As expected, death brought no limits, continually pushing the limits was the way to go. This feeling of rapidly increasing experience was really the best.

"Haha, senior brother is strong. I am in full admiration. Again..." Lin Fan's momentum became stronger and stronger, fiercer and fiercer with each strike. Lin Fan's previously lightly colored robe became gradually splattered with blood.

The previously rowdy outer sect disciples off stage became quiet one by one, not daring to believe the maniac on stage. He was already that injured, yet he was still like that?

Yin Mo Chen was currently worried, 'Junior brother is far too rash. If this continues, he will really die.'

"Senior brother take this, Returning Energy of Three."

'Bam!'

'Ding... congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience + 40000.'

"Senior brother take this, North Star Sacred Arts."

'Bam!'

'Ding... congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience + 40000.'

...

At that point, the surrounding audience were utterly stunned and speechless as they saw Lin Fan engage in an endless cycle of falling to the ground and rising up, seemingly without any signs of stopping.

Although Lin Fan was repeatedly beaten, his spirit of standing up yet, again and again, left even the inner sect disciples deeply surprised.

Yu Feng was currently stunned.

'Bam!'

Yu Feng struck out again, but this time Lin Fan wasn't sent flying. "Senior brother..." Lin Fan's hand grasped onto the arm of Yu Feng.

"Phew." Lin Fan opened his mouth, and a pool of blood surged forth.

"Junior brother, enough." Yu Feng was moved at this point.

"Senior brother, to be able to spar against a master like you, I... phew...I am fully satisfied." Lin Fan threw up twice already in that one sentence.

"Junior brother, this is a blood circulation pill. Eat it, and it will stabilize your injury." Although Lin Fan's cultivation base was low, he had taken on so many of Yu Feng's attacks that even he couldn't

remember the number. And every time he was able to stand up, his willpower left even Yu Feng in admiration.

“Senior brother...I...” Lin Fan initially wanted to refuse and instead just say some emotional words, but then suddenly changed his mind.

‘Ding... discovered rare healing medicinal pill, “Blood circulation pill, after ingestion, experience + 100000.’

"Thank you, senior brother.” Lin Fan weakly raised his hand and brought the blood-red blood circulation pill to his mouth.

“Junior brother, just based on your willpower alone, there will definitely be a place for you in the inner sect in the future.” Yu Feng praised without any hesitation. This was the first time Yu Feng ever gave an outer sect disciple such a high evaluation.

“Senior brother...” Lin Fan looked gratefully at Yu Feng and then slowly opened up his arms, wanting to embrace Yu Feng.

Yu Feng paused, then a slight smile appeared on his handsome face, ‘Since junior brother wishes to embrace me I will grant him that wish.’

“Senior brother...” Lin Fan called softly.

“Yes.”

“Senior-brother, I will return today’s favor in the future.” Lin Fan’s previous grayed out eyes began to gradually brighten, but Yu Feng didn’t notice them.

“Doesn’t matter… it was just a mere blood circulation pill. Junior brother, rest up your body. I will wait for you in the inner sect.” Yu Feng said.

“It’s not that.” Lin Fan slightly shook his head.

"What is it then?” Yu Feng asked puzzled.

“Senior brother…”

“Yes…” Yu Feng quietly said in confusion.

“Monkey Steals Peach…”

At that moment the sky changed as if it were the end of the world.

Life was full of shortcuts after all…

Chapter 30: Successfully Faking My Death

‘I finally succeeded!’

At this moment Lin Fan’s heart was utterly joyful. Although Lin Fan felt slightly guilty about Yu Feng, he had already decided that he would definitely pay him back in the future.

Since obtaining this system and learning《Monkey Steals Peach》, if he were to say which peach was most rewarding out of all the peaches he stole, it definitely would be Yu Feng’s peach.

Lin Fan wasn’t happy for too long before his expression changed, as an unstoppable surge of momentum rushed over him like a wave.

Yu Feng’s face was utterly pale with no color, and bright red flames suddenly appeared within his palms. Lin Fan’s face became extremely hot as he was currently standing right in front of Yu Feng

‘F*ck!’

Lin Fan turned pale at the moment. Yu Feng was trying to kill his rhythm, and if the full strength of a seventh level postcelestial attacked him, even if he didn’t die, he would be a cripple for life.

“Go die…” Yu Feng lost all reason upon having his peach stolen by Lin Fan. That pain which could surpass all defenses… At this

point, all he wanted to do was to kill the current person in front of him.

“Burning Palm.”

Though Burning Palm was a lower rank martial skill of the dark category, it still possessed immense power. A life extinguishing palm landed on Lin Fan’s chest.

‘Bam!’

Lin Fan’s chest became hot, a burning hot energy surging crazily into his body. Even with the protection of《Eternal Demon Body》the clothes covering his chest were burnt black.

Lin Fan’s entire body was lifted into the air and sent flying outside the stage, landing on the ground motionless.

The outer sect disciples off stage were all dumbfounded. The momentum from Yu Feng releasing the power of his seventh level postcelestial stage had caused them to freeze, and it wasn’t until after the attack was dealt did they all come back to themselves.

This is bad, junior brother Lin’s life must be in danger.

“Junior brother Lin...” Yin Mo Chen came back to himself and hastily ran over to Lin Fan. Upon seeing his junior’s chest burnt black and scarred flesh, he went into full panic.

Yu Feng also came back to himself and seeing Lin Fan lying far away, he couldn't believe what he had done.

Yu Feng wanted to go forth and check, but his crotch was in a lot of pain, so he was unable to move. In the end, he could only half kneel onto the ground, clench his teeth and endure the waves of pain.

After entering postcelestial and attaining the steel body of a postcelestial, normal knives or swords were completely unable to harm him. Yet, how was a mere ninth level precelestial able to do this to him?

Yu Feng couldn't understand it at all

"Yu Feng, as a fellow sect member, how could you attack so brutally?" At this time, the second level pericelestial senior brother who had been sitting on top came drifting down. His previous calm face had become slightly angry.

"Senior brother, I..." Yu Feng didn't know what to say. He had been unable to control himself. That kind of pain would be impossible to understand if one didn't personally experience it themselves.

"Hmph, enough! You will receive your punishment when we go back to inner sect's correctional hall." Li Chujun scolded. He didn't think something like this would happen. As fellow sect members, to attack a junior with such force was not forgivable. The previous

strike would be hard to withstand even for a postcelestial junior.

It seemed that this outer sect junior's life could not be saved. Li Chujun sighed, then without giving Yu Feng another look, he rushed quickly over to Lin Fan.

"Senior brother, please save junior brother Lin." Yin Mo Chen begged. Although Yin Mo Chen hadn't known Lin Fan for long, he felt the bonds of friendship between him and Lin Fan were still very deep.

"It's all my fault. If I didn't call junior brother Lin out with me to watch the competition, none of this would've happened... it's all my fault." Yin Mo Chen said full of regret.

"Let me see." Li Chujun had a serious expression as he checked on the status of Lin Fan.

The insides were scarred by the burning energy, pubic region and tendons destroyed, vitality diminishing... essentially there were no hopes of saving him.

"Phew..." Lin Fan coughed up a mouthful of blood, his previously colorful complex becoming mud-like.

"Senior brother..." Lin Fan had just received the system's level up notification.

‘Ding… congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience + 300,000,000

‘Ding… congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》level + 1.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》experience + 100000.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》level + 1.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》level + 1.’

…

‘Ding… congratulations on defeating seventh level postcelestial Yu Feng, character experience + 200000.’

‘Ding… congratulations, character rank upgraded to postcelestial stage.’

‘Ding… the system will begin updating for 24 hours, the host will enter false death mode and then fully revive, countdown one minute.’

‘59.’

…

“Junior brother, don’t speak. Senior brother Li will save you.” Yin Mo Chen began panicking upon seeing junior brother Lin became weaker and weaker.

Lin Fan gave a slight smile in his heart. Just a moment ago, he nearly scared himself to death. He had thought he nearly did just get himself killed there for a moment.

But unexpectedly, upon going from precelestial to postcelestial, the system would fully resurrect him, but it needed 24 hours to update.

But before the final countdown ended, Lin Fan wanted to get a little emotional. When he entered false death mode, they would all really think he did die and would then bury him. After that, he would be able to leave the sect and secretly kill monsters on the outside and slowly level up. After he became all powerful, he would then come back and give them a surprise; that was also quite a proper plan.

“Senior brother, no need. I know my own situation, I just want to ask one thing of you right now.” Lin Fan said.

“Go ahead, junior brother.” Yin Mo Chen endured the sadness in his heart and listened to the last words of Lin Fan.

Lin Fan lifted his hand with difficulty and removed the storage bag from his waist and brought out two swords from the inside.

“Senior brother Yin, this is the lower graded sword I promised to make for senior brother Ni. The other one, please give it the newly initiated junior that I owe. Also, there’s no point in me keeping this storage bag so I will give it to you. In the future, if you miss me, you can just look at this storage bag.” Lin Fan’s breath became weaker and weaker as if he were about to die soon.

“Junior brother…”

“Senior brother, I am sorry for attacking you before in the past… Do you hate me?” Lin Fan asked emotionally.

“No, junior brother, as long as you live, I will let you attack me all you want in the future… no complaints.” Yin Mo Chen said truthfully.

“Then senior brother, can I attack you once more…that feeling is very nostalgic…” Lin Fan looked lifelessly at Yin Mo Chen.

In Lin Fan’s heart, no matter how small the fly, it was still meat.

“Alright, junior brother, come at me… I am prepared.” Yin Mo Chen nodded without any hesitation.

Lin Fan watched as Yin Mo Chen gave a smile, then slowly closed his eyes.

“Senior brother, I will always remember you…”

‘Ding… countdown ended, entering false death mode…”

At this moment, Lin Fan went still and stopped breathing.

“Junior brother…” Yin Mo Chen shouted in grief.

Hehh.” Li Chujun shook his head helplessly. He already did all he could, but in the end, he was unable to revive the dead. Unless the sect head used some sort of supreme secret technique, nothing could be done.

Only now it was too late to say anything…

The person was already dead.

Chapter 31: Another Genius Falls

The area was silent. Everyone watched anxiously, not knowing what the current situation was. Han Lu gloated gleefully within the crowds and then left.

“Senior brother, is it really impossible to save junior brother Lin?”Yin Mo Chen asked relentlessly.

Li Chujun shook his head, “It’s hopeless... Even the sect head wouldn’t be able to do anything now. Take him and bury him.”Li Chujun had experienced similar situations many times, but this kind of situation was a first.

The previous outer sect competitions were all joyful, the outer sect disciples would all be satisfied. Although there were sometimes injuries, there would never be any deaths. But today, an incident had occurred.

“Junior brother Lin...” Yin Mo Chen was in disbelief, his previous lively junior was now suddenly dead, “Senior brother, you have to take to responsibility for junior brother’s death.” Yin Mo Chen snapped.

Li Chujun’s expression slightly changed and he cast his sleeves, “Alright, this incident is now over. I will take care of it myself... bury the person now.”

Yu Feng was a seventh level postcelestial and a core disciple within the inner sect. Although no one wanted such a thing to

happen, still, who would dismiss a seventh level postcelestial core inner sect disciple for a mere outer sect disciple?

Yin Mo Chen was crestfallen and helpless. He understood the meaning of Li Chujin's words; this incident was now over. Yi Mo Chen lifted Lin Fan's body up, "Junior brother Lin, I am incompetent, not even being able to obtain justice for you... I am so useless."

On the way.

The passing outer sect disciples pointed at them while whispering amongst themselves. They knew what had happened previously, and felt pity towards Lin Fan's unfortunate demise.

Although the person was a bit of a scum, other than that he was alright.

Ni Mingyang hastily ran over upon hearing the situation. His face paled when he saw the body on Yin Mo Chen's shoulder, "Junior brother Yin, what happened to Junior brother Lin?"

"Senior brother..." Yi Mo Chen looked at Ni Mingyang and shook his head.

Ni Mingyang lowered his head, his heart as heavy as Yi Mo Chen's.

He already knew what had happened; this situation wasn't

something an outer sect disciple could interfere in.

The water was very deep here.

“Senior brother, before junior brother Lin died, he asked me to give this sword to you. Also, he asked me to give this other sword to a disciple that you know of.” Yin Mo Chen’s hand shook as he brought out two lower graded swords from the storage bag.

Ni Mingyang looked at the sword in hand, and his eyes turned red.

“Junior brother Yin, we are powerless regarding this situation. We can only send junior brother Lin off respectfully.” Ni Mingyang said after a moment.

“Yes.” Lin Fan’s death left a considerable impact upon Yin Mo Chen.

…

The Saint Devil sect had nine peaks, nine peaks towering above the clouds like a celestial plane within the human realm. Each peak consisted of clean cut stone steps. Originally, outer sect disciples were not allowed to go down the mountains, but since something like this had happened, the disciples guarding the sect’s entrance gave grace and let them go.

The foot of the mountain was green and lush.

Yin Mo Chen and Ni Mingyang dug a grave for Lin Fan under a vast tree, then slowly lowered the coffin into it.

“Junior brother, rest in peace. When I enter the inner sect, I will come see you.” Yin Mo Chen looked at the black coffin with puffy red eyes and said.

Ni Mingyang patted Yin Mo Chen’s shoulder, “Junior brother, one must still walk the road. Death is inevitable, our junior just left a bit earlier than us... in the future, we will meet again.”

“Yes.” Yin Mo Chen nodded.

“Let’s bury him.” Ni Mingyang said.

...

After it was all over, Yin Mo Chen and Ni Mingyang stood in front of Lin Fan’s grave for a long time before finally heaving a sigh and leaving.

At the moment, the surrounding was peaceful and quiet.

Suddenly, in front of Lin Fan’s grave, ripple patterns began appearing as if space itself was distorting.

A pair of jade-like feet slowly stepped out from the distortion,

and a beautiful figure appeared in front of Lin Fan's grave.

The clothes of the woman were that of the Saint Devil sect's outer disciples. She raised a finger, and a flash of light appeared.

The dirt covering Lin Fan's grave began rising into the air as if someone were controlling it. Gradually, a dark coffin began rising up from the ground.

"Clank..."

The nails sealing the coffin began dropping to the ground. The coffin opened, and Lin Fan's body floated slowly towards the woman. A trace of regret appeared on the beautiful face of the woman.

"Another genius falls... the world possesses many geniuses but only a few can truly grow... what a waste of a Supreme pill...hah."

A sigh that ran deep sounded, giving off the impression of helplessness and loneliness.

...

Night.

Complete silence.

For the Saint Devil sect that had thousands of disciples, losing one didn’t have much effect.

In some people's hearts, Lin Fan’s death brought pain, but for some people, who was Lin Fan? His death had nothing to do with them.

Inside the sect, Yin Mo Chen lied on his bed for a long time, unable to sleep, looking at the storage bag in his hands, as if he sensed the scent of Lin Fan. Ni Mingyang obtained a martial skill from Meng Yangquan, and from today onward, he vowed to work hard to reach postcelestial stage and enter the inner sect to obtain justice for the death of Lin Fan.

Han Lu was joyous and poured a glass of liquor to celebrate. The arrogant Wang Tianfeng was not himself today. He lit three incense sticks in the courtyard before heaving a sigh and returning back to his room.

...

The next day at night.

‘Ding... system update complete.’

‘Ding... unlocking true energy function.’

‘Ding... martial skill classification feature.’

...

Lin Fan, who had lied in the coffin for 24 hours, began opening his eyes. Although the insides of the coffin were pitch black, he could ignore this due to his current cultivation base.

Lin Fan gave a heavy smack, and as a result, the ground shook. He then climbed out from the inside. Lin Fan took a deep breath and inhaled some fresh air. 'Ah, I nearly got myself killed... that was way too dangerous.'

Lin Fan wiped the sweat from his forehead, thinking back to what happened on the fighting stage, feeling a bit scared now.

Lin Fan carefully observed his surroundings, particularly the nine peaks behind him, and then understood he had now left the Saint Devil sect.

Lin Fan felt very favorable towards the Saint Devil sect, but since he was already outside, he might as well play around a bit. Once he obtained a powerful cultivation base, he would then go back and surprise them.

As for Yu Feng trying to kill him, Lin Fan didn't take it to mind. One of the side-effects of《Monkey Steals Peach》was that the ones who had their peach stolen would feel a sudden impulse of wanting to kill the other party after all.

And Yu Feng contributed greatly in helping him enter the postcelestial stage. Such a contribution, how could he not pay him back in the future?

Lin Fan eagerly opened his data panel. The current system had upgraded, so he wanted to know what kind of new tricks it had, feeling extremely excited.

Name: Lin Fan

Level: 20 (First level postcelestial)

Experience points: (0/2000000)

True Energy: 100

Storage experience: 0 (Can upgrade character level, can upgrade martial skill level)

Body Training Skills: 《Eternal Demon Body》 2nd level(200000/4000000)

Mental Cultivation: None

Martial Skills: 《Monkey Steals Peach》 15th level (0/60000)

Tactics: None

Professions: Advanced Blacksmith level two（1000/10000）

Equipment: Nine-Five Red Brick (Legendary Weapon)

Title: Not conceding so just do it (Cultivation base is doubled, time limit is one incense candle, one-time use)

‘What are true energy, mental cultivation, and tactics?’ Lin Fan was clueless. However, his character level up experience had decreased and only required two million experience points now.

‘It seems Senior brother was right... Precelestial and postcelestial are two different planes, a boundary that is very difficult to cross.’

Since he needed to cross the plane from precelestial to postcelestial, the amount of experience he needed would be very high. But once he crossed over, the experience would then return to normal.

Lin Fan restored his grave to normal. He was dead now after all, and if he were to leave his grave like this, who knows what would happen. After that, Lin Fan ran eastward deep into the forest.

There was a huge dynasty in the east, called the Great Yan

dynasty. And Lin Fan's current destination was there, after all where there were people, there would be fun.

Chapter 32: Not Even Letting This Mutt Go

It was completely dark in the forest, and scary sounds would ring out occasionally. Lin Fan was generally fearless, but he still felt a bit scared of the eerie forest. If a ghost were to suddenly emerge, it would really be scary.

“I have been walking for a few hours. It should be far enough already from the Saint Devil sect. Let’s take a good rest and head north tomorrow.” Lin Fan found a spot and placed some tree leaves on the ground. He lied down, closing his eyes and preparing to rest up.

As for whether this forest was dangerous, Lin Fan couldn’t really say. Back when he was in the sect, he had only heard some rumors. The rumors said that this forest was very dangerous...as for what precisely was dangerous about it, he didn’t really understand since he had never experienced it before.

Saasaa...

The surroundings were quiet. Lin Fan lied underneath a huge tree, his breathing light. In a patch of dark grass, a pair of red eyes flashed by. This pair of red eyes was filled with a vicious bloodthirst, but the sleeping Lin Fan didn’t sense the gradually approaching danger.

The owner of those pair of red eyes was a wild beast. The height of this wild beast was around half a human, with a horse-like tail, four rough and powerful legs, sharp curved claws, and two strands

of red hair standing upright on its back. The row of sharp teeth seemed able to tear anything apart. From the front, looked somewhat like a dog.

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound was a common wild beast around the vicinity of the Saint Devil sect. If postcelestial or precelestial disciples were to run into one, they would definitely die.

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound stood mightily on the ground, its red eyes glaring at the human underneath the tree.

It was previously interacting with another beautiful Moon-Devouring Demon Hound under the moonlight and was now exhausted, when it suddenly caught the scent of a human. So it naturally didn't hesitate to come over.

Although wild beasts are cruel and bloodthirsty, they were still somewhat intelligent. The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound had been observing from the shadows for a long time. Its sensitive nose was able to detect the enemy's weapon and tell from the smell of a person whether they were strong.

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound had smelled Lin Fan for about a minute and came to the conclusion that this was a free dinner.

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound moved forward step by step. When it was just a few steps away from its prey, it bent its hind legs and pounced forth savagely.

‘Clang…’

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound’s sharp teeth bit forth mercilessly towards its prey, but the unexpected happened.

A snapping sound was heard, and the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound’s teeth began chattering.

'How was this possible? Once bitten by it, it’s prey would normally reveal its soft and delicious flesh, but what was this current situation?

At that moment, the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound became enraged. Its prideful sharp teeth couldn’t even tear through a mere human, it was a complete disgrace.

Bite.

Bite.

Bite… chomp…

‘Ding… congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience + 1000.’

‘Ding… congratulations《Eternal Demon Body》experience +

1000.’

…

The stream of system notations sounded and the sleeping Lin Fan felt his head almost explode from the racket.

“So noisy.” Lin Fan sat up disgruntled, but he was startled seeing the creature in front of him.

‘Where did this dog come from?’

‘Ding… discovered level one postcelestial wild beast, Moon-Devouring Demon Hound.’

Lin Fan was surprised. It was not like he had never heard of wild beasts before. When he became an outer sect disciple, the booklet provided by the sect had an introduction of wild beasts.

They were ferocious and brutal creatures that roamed the earth, and even the weakest wild beasts were at the postcelestial stage. Aside from that, the postcelestial wild beasts held an advantage over similar cultivation level humans.

Currently, the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound was becoming more and more violent, biting relentlessly onto Lin Fan’s arm as if

it were fighting him to the death.

“Woof woof..”

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound then realized the human had woken up and gave a fierce howl.

Lin Fan looked at the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound and blinked. Who would’ve thought that even a wild beast biting him would provide experience for《Eternal Demon Body》? Just that drool was a bit smelly and disgusting.

“Woof woof...”

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound became even further enraged. The black horse-like tail suddenly erupted into black flames, as if it wanted to burn this human alive.

“A brick to the head.”

Lin Fan took out the legendary “Nine-Five Red Brick” from his bag without another word, and smacked it onto the head of the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound.

The previously ferocious Moon-Devouring Demon Hound instantly fainted.

Then Lin Fan brushed off his body, ’Too dangerous, way too

dangerous… this sleeping habit still hasn't changed. Once I sleep, it's nearly impossible to wake me.'

Lin Fan dragged the leg of the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound while looking for a vine. If nothing else, at least he had breakfast for tomorrow.

During his search for vines, whenever the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound woke up, Lin Fan would smack the brick over its head.

…

When the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound woke up again, it began howling and prepared to rush forth to shred Lin Fan into oblivion. But then the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound realized it was unable to move it's limbs.

"Shut up! You're tied up to a tree, so do you really think you can still move?"Lin Fan couldn't help but admire the beauty of nature. The vines he had found were strong to the point where even a postcelestial like him could not break them, quite sturdy indeed.

The sky gradually became lighter. Lin Fan was completely awake now as he glanced at the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound tied to the tree, carefully observing it.

Black fur covered its entire body, but the area around the stomach was white, and it was a male.

“A day can’t be wasted. Since you took the liberty of delivering yourself, I will use you as practice.” Lin Fan rolled his neck, warming up in advance.

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound looked at the human in front of him, his heart pounding rapidly. What was this human trying to do? Why was his stare even eviler than his own?

“Woof woof…” The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound howled, warning the human to not act too arrogantly.

Lin Fan came in front of the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound, his eyes locked directly onto the bottom middle part of Moon-Devouring Demon Hound, and then he took a deep breath.

“The training begins…”

Under the ferocious stare of the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound, Lin Fan moved. The movement was completely natural, and although it was only one move, it was gradually reaching the path of true mastery.

“Monkey Steals Peach!”

“Woof!!”

Suddenly, a piercing cry rang through the entire forest.

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》experience + 500.’

The moment the system notification sounded, Lin Fan smiled pleasantly. It was just like he thought, 《Monkey Steals Peach》was a godly technique. Any male opponent of the world would suffer greatly from it.

“Monkey Steals Peach.”

‘Ding… congratulations《Monkey Steals Peach》experience + 500.’

“Woof!!”

Then Lin Fan began his path of experience farming.

The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound’s body trembled, its ferocious eyes looking confused and regretful. The bursts of piercing yelps told just how much pain the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound was in.

It was getting bright. A ray of sunlight shone through the tree leaves onto Lin Fan’s face.

Lin Fan looked at the data panel. The experience of《Monkey Steals Peach》was now at 40,000, about 10,000 points away from leveling up.

Lin Fan brushed off his hands, ‘Let’s end it here for today,’ then looked towards the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound and sighed, ‘For experience, I can’t even let this mutt go… it’s quite heartless…’

“Woof…” The Moon-Devouring Demon Hound was now deeply regretful. How did it turn out like this? It then looked at the human in front and wailed loudly.

Lin Fan took out a middle graded sword from his bag and looked reluctantly at the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound.

“Brother Hound, I will return today’s favor in the future.”

“Ding… defeated level one postcelestial wild beast, Moon-Devouring Demon Hound.’

‘Ding… experience + 5000.’

‘Ding… dropped unconventional martial skill《Black Tiger Steals Heart》.'

...

Chapter 33: Granddaddy Is Here

Oh!

Lin Fan was surprised. He originally was just thinking of cooking the Moon-Devouring Demon Hound to fill his stomach, but a martial skill had dropped unexpectedly, it was quite strange.

'Ding... discovered unconventional martial skill"Black Tiger Steals Heart", learn?'

"Learn."

Lin Fan had now left the Saint Devil sect, but he now regretted playing around too much and forgetting to learn several techniques. Although "Black Tiger Steals Heart"was an unconventional martial skill, with "Monkey Steals Peach" as a preliminary example, Lin Fan believed that as long as he increased its level, he would be able to destroy anything.

'Ding... learned"Black Tiger Steals Heart" level 1, experience(0/100)."

'"Black Tiger Steals Heart" a self-created womanizing technique, obtained from Moon-Devouring Demon Hound."

...

When Lin Fan saw the introduction of the martial skill, his expression slightly changed. In the end, it turned out to be merely a womanizer technique. What a rip-off!

But Lin Fan wouldn’t abandon this technique. As there was no good or bad technique, it just depended on who was using it. As Lin Fan believed he was a good person, he definitely wouldn’t use it for bad purposes. After filling his stomach, Lin Fan packed up and continued heading north.

After Lin Fan had left, a Moon-Devouring Demon Hound with a slightly skinnier body jumped out from the grass. It sniffed the air, and then suddenly roared out in anger.

...

Along the way, Lin Fan encountered many wild beasts, but they were all defeated with one slash from his sword. His experience increased quite a bit as he was killing wild beast, making him realize that perhaps it was a wise choice to leave the Saint Devil sect.

In the Saint Devil sect, leveling up was quite hard, but on the outside, with wild beasts running amok, the experience from killing them had become quite a lot.

"Woof..."

"Woof..."

At that moment, the bushes shook slightly. Lin Fan frowned and stopped, as something seemed to be happening.

Tata...

At that moment, a group of Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds jumped out from the bushes.

Lin Fan looked at the group of Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds blocking his way and had a general idea of what was happening. They seemed to be here for revenge. Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds were usually active during the night, and basically just slept in the morning.

But this group of Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds surrounding him had obviously tracked him by his scent.

"Woof..." At this moment, a Moon-Devouring Demon Hound with a slightly skinnier built bared its fangs, looking at Lin Fan with deep hatred. Its horse-like tail burned with fire, and the ground underneath it was burnt pitch black.

Lin Fan wanted to negotiate with them, but the other party didn’t even give him a chance and attacked him on the spot. This group of Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds all had cultivation bases up to level three postcelestial. If Lin Fan didn’t have the "Eternal

Demon Body", he would have been long dead already.

> ‘Ding... defeated level two postcelestial wild beast, Moon-Devouring Demon Hound, experience + 8000.’
>
> ‘Ding... defeated level one postcelestial wild beast, Moon-Devouring Demon Hound, experience + 5000.’

Lin Fan slashed each hound with a sword, his movements quick and without any hesitation. Although there were many Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds and defending against all was difficult, the damage dealt by the Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds was all converted to experience by the "Eternal Demon Body".

"Hey, don’t get too cocky..." Lin Fan’s sword flashed forth, and a Moon-Devouring Demon Hound was cleaved in half. But the Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds were ferocious. Even though they had lost half of their group, they refused to retreat.

> ‘Ding... congratulations "Eternal Demon Body" experience + 1000.’

...

After Lin Fan eliminated the entire group of Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds, he then sighed slightly, "Why to go through all

that trouble..."

‘Ding... obtained intermediate rank martial skill of the light category "Immovable Imperial Fist" learn?’

"Learn."

‘"Immovable Imperial Fist" is a imperial martial skill pertaining to the Great Yan Dynasty.’

‘Ding... obtained low-rank martial skill of the light category "Psychedelic Body" learn?’

"Learn."

‘"Psychedelic Body" is a martial skill pertaining to the Heavenly School of the Great Yan Dynasty.’

After eliminating the Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds, Lin Fan obtained two martial skills. It seemed many people of the Great Yan Dynasty died at the hands of these Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds.

Two days later, Lin Fan encountered four more attacks from Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds. At the same time, he faced many

other wild beasts along the way.

After entering postcelestial stage, Lin Fan finally understood the use of true energy. Using "Psychedelic Body"or "Immovable Imperial Fist" all consumed true energy, but what troubled Lin Fan was that he didn’t know how to recover true energy quickly, and could only rest up each day to slowly recover it.

Lin Fan also felt that the utilization of true energy also had something to do with the mental cultivation skill. It seemed there was a need to obtain a mental cultivation skill if he had the chance.

Lin Fan also discovered something new about the Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds; they were a group of fierce beast that would actively seek revenge. Because of the Moon-Devouring Demon Hounds, Lin Fan’s cultivation base had also risen, and was now a level two postcelestial.

The true energy had also doubled.

After three days, Lin Fan felt that he should be close to leaving the dense forest. He wondered if the Great Yan Dynasty was outside it. Lin Fan didn’t have a clear goal and didn’t know what to do. His current goal was just to raise his cultivation base and go back to the Saint Devil sect to give his fellow brothers a big surprise when he became stronger.

Currently, Lin Fan was sitting underneath a tree. He had used "Psychedelic Body"repeatedly to quicken his pace, so the amount of true energy consumed was great. But the effect was not bad, as his

usage of "Psychedelic Body" had made him move at ten times his normal speed.

Right now, "Psychedelic Body" was already at level five, and "Immovable Imperial Fist" was at level three.

Boom!

Suddenly, Lin Fan felt the earth shaking violently. Lin Fan was startled and immediately stoop up, ‘Did something perhaps happen?’ But the moment Lin Fan stood, up a majestic sense of energy came surging over like waves.

"What the heck! What’s that?"Lin Fan was utterly stunned, ‘Just which great God did this presence belong to? It’s incredibly intense.’ Lin Fan then realized that the sky in front was darkening as if it was the end of the world.

Lin Fan ran forth, it would be better not to get involved in such a dangerous situation. But still, he was curious. So, Lin Fan decided to go sneak a peek, after all, nothing bad should happen from that, right?

Lin Fan began creeping forth stealthily.

...

"Mo Yi Xuan, hand over the treasure map of the seventh saint and I will let you live."

Currently, up in the sky, two figures were engaged in a chase, the surroundings completely desolate.

"Haha, I didn’t think a member of one of the twelve righteous sects, Lianlong Sword sect, would commit something like murder." The back clothed male who was being chased twisted his face in disdain but didn’t dare stay.

"Hmph, the treasure map of the seventh saint is an artifact of the ancestral seven saint, hand it over now."

"The other side."

Suddenly, a flash of light surged forth. The area in front of the black clothed male distorted and a momentous ancient stone bridge appeared from the air, cutting off the black clothed male’s path.

"Hand it over." The one stopping the black clothed male was an astonishingly beautiful female with a mighty aura about her.

Mo Yi Xuan looked warily at the woman in front of him, his hand clutching an ancient looking scroll.

"Ni Mantian, do you really want to fight me to the death?"Mo Yi Xuan asked warily.

"Just you alone?"Ni Mantian laughed coldly, "Cycling Sword."

...

Lin Fan hid afar, watching the situation ahead while being completely dumbfounded. This was way too insane. If this were him over there, he would have been cut to death long ago.

But at this time, something that puzzled Lin Fan occurred. They seemed to have fought too ferociously, the two who were previously just engaged in an intense fight seemed to be at their limits and stood motionless.

But even so, Lin Fan didn’t dare go over.

"Haha, Ni Mantian, experience comes with age. Although you are one of the top of this realm, you lack experience in actual combat." Mo Yi Xuan laughed, his face turning pale like dirt.

"Hmph... underhanded." Ni Mantian didn’t speak anymore and closed her eyes to heal up.

"We don’t know who will be the one to die today. I do admit that the Lianlong Sword Sect is number one when it comes to swordsmanship, but when it comes to healing, they are dead last. Both of us can’t move now, so I’d like to see just what you can do to me." Although Mo Yi Xuan talked big, he was also scrambling to recover.

Lin Fan, who was far off in the distance, perked his sharp ears while listening in. What they said previously wasn’t important, but there was one sentence of utmost importance.

"Both of us can’t move now."

...

"They can’t move..." Lin Fan muttered, then his expression changed.

"F*ck, what’s the point of watching if they can’t move. Granddaddy is coming!!!!" Lin Fan’s eyes lit up at that moment as he ran towards the two people.

Chapter 34: A Good Example Of Serving The People

After coming to this fantasy world, Lin Fan didn't really think too much about others. Stuff like dominating the entire universe, that was reserved for the really powerful people. Since he had a system, he needed to make use of it and increase his own strength as quickly as possible.

Now that such a great opportunity was in front of him, how could he miss it?

Mo Yi Xin and Ni Mantian were currently engaged in a furious struggle of healing, but at this time, they heard a joyful voice cry out.

"Granddaddy is coming!!!"

Mo Yi Xin opened his eyes and saw a person running over from afar. His heart then leaped with joy, it seemed the moment of life or death had arrived. Fortunately, he was a disciple of the Infinite Devil sect. If the Infinite Devil sect claimed they were number two in tempting humans, then nobody would claim to be number one.

Ni Mantian frowned, not knowing who the person was. Although she was unable to detect the opponent's cultivation base, judging from the footwork, it seemed like he was someone of the Great Yan Dynasty.

Lin Fan ran forth as quick as a horse, his speed breaking through the limit, then glanced at the two's cultivation base.

"Level seven pericelestial."

"Level eight pericelestial."

Lin Fan was dumbfounded after seeing them... strong, way too strong.

'Unexpectedly, two big Bosses turned up. It seems I will earn big this time.'

"My fellow brother, I am a disciple of the Infinite Devil sect. We have been in good relations with the Saint Devil sect for many generations. If you help me, I can introduce you to the Sect head of the Saint Devil sect." This was the territory of the Great Yan Dynasty, and the Great Yan Dynasty was a subsidiary of the Saint Devil sect. Since this person appeared here, he most likely derived from the Great Yan Dynasty. As long as he promised enough benefits to the other party, he definitely would help.

Ni Mantian was young, so she lacked experience. But at that moment, she still began to worry. This was the territory of the Saint Devil sect, and many dynasties were subsidiaries of the Saint Devil sect. Since she came from a righteous sect, she was at a disadvantage.

She was also seriously injured and had fallen prey to Mo Yi Xin's

trickery, so she couldn’t move. She had cultivated a body of Lianlong, so a mere postcelestial would be unable to harm her, but if he interfered and helped Mo Yi Xin recover first, she would be in grave trouble.

"My fellow brother..." Mo Yi Xin secretly healed himself and prepared to continue tempting the other party.

Lin Fan, who was rushing forth, stopped while realizing that perhaps going forth so openly wasn’t such a great idea.But covering his face now was too late, so he could only endure and face it to the end.

At this time, Lin Fan held the legendary weapon "Nine-Five Red Brick" behind his back.

"Fellow brother my as*..." Without any word, Lin Fan jumped forth and smacked the brick on top of Mo Yi Xin’s head. Mo Yi Xin, who was in the middle of healing, instantly fainted.

Ni Mantian saw this from the side and let out a sigh of relief secretly. It seemed the other party was a person who could differentiate good from wrong.

A devil sect, in the end, was a devil sect, everyone who was a part of it would be punished.

Just that it was unfortunate for the thousands of citizens under the Great Yan Dynasty, for they were controlled by the devil sect.

As a disciple of one of the twelve righteous sects, her future path was still very long.

"Thank you." Ni Mantian whispered, then closed her eyes and silently started healing.

"You're welcome..." Lin Fan smiled and picked up his legendary weapon, smacking Ni Mantian over her head.

...

When the two people both fainted, Lin Fan brushed off his hands while looking left and right.

The male was handsome while the female possessed an inviolable beauty. Who he should start with first was a deep dilemma.

Towards beautiful women, Lin Fan would always ponder with a pure motive. He would definitely never have any impure motives. Because Lin fan was such a pure person.

Lin Fan thought about it, a level seven pericelestial master, he had never thought that his own brick was capable of knocking out two pericelestial masters. It was something he never dared to think about.

"Alright, gentlemen first. Let’s start with you then." Now that "Monkey Steals Peach"was already level 15, it had long reached a very high plane, but as for how high, Lin Fan was unable to say

since he never tested it.

Lin Fan took a deep breath and flexed his fingers to make them more movable.

"Heh..."

"Monkey Steals Peach"

Lin Fan struck forth without any hesitation, leaving no scope for any error.

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"experience + 20000.’

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"level up.’

When he first attacked, Lin Fan became instantly shocked and then very excited upon hearing the system notification.

The experience was increasing so rapidly.

Steal...

Steal...steal...

Lin Fan diligently cultivated "Monkey Steals Peach" and became

more skilled with each use. He had now essentially mastered it.

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"experience + 30000.’

"Hey, What happened?" Lin Fan was surprised and stopped. The previous monkey steals peach were only worth 20,000 experience. How did it suddenly turn to 30,000? Did it perhaps have something to do with the handwork?

Lin Fan then experimented again with stealing peach.

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"experience + 20000.’

Lin Fan finally understood that it definitely had something to do with the handwork. With each level, the handiwork would become more and more important, and this was likely an enhancement brought by the recent upgrade.

Lin Fan gradually immersed himself within the rules of "Monkey Steals Peach".

The world was said to have three thousand great paths, each path was a possibility.

The world wasn’t actually limited to three thousand paths. Instead, three thousand was a figure point. It wasn’t saying that only three thousand paths could be taken. Instead, it meant that

the possibilities were endless. If one reached a certain point, they would be able to go beyond the limit.

"Monkey Steals Peach"

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"experience + 30000.’

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"level up.’

Leveling up again made Lin Fan immensely joyful.

‘Oh!’

At that moment, Lin Fan jumped, ‘Oh no, I was so immersed in stealing peaches that I nearly forgot the time.’ He then picked up the brick and smacked it again on the two people’s head without any hesitation.

The two people, who nearly were about to wake up, fainted again.

Lin Fan sighed in relief. It seemed he needed to pay attention to the time when he was stealing peaches.

These two were boss level beings. If they really did try, they would definitely be able to kill him.

Lin Fan was risking everything this time to level up his skills rapidly by relying on them.

Lin Fan then raised both hands and began crazily stealing towards the crotch of Mo Yi Xin, the sect head of the Infinite Devil sect.

Whenever the two were about to wake up, Lin Fan would unhesitatingly smack the brick over their head and cause them to faint once more.

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"level up.’

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"level up.’

...

After "Monkey Steals Peach" repeatedly leveled up some more, reaching level 19, Lin Fan stopped. The reason was that the experience for "Monkey Steals Peach" had now reached one million.

Before level 19, the experience had just been several thousand, but now, it had jumped to one million. Once it reached level 20, it would likely upgrade vastly just like Eternal Demon Body.

At this time, Lin Fan looked towards Mo Yi Xin’s crotch, sensing something to seem quite swollen. He then sighed. "Serving the good people of society..."

"Monkey Steals Peach"

"Steal..."

Chapter 35: The Flat Airport Became A Hill

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"experience + 10000.’

...

The experience began decreasing, but Lin Fan already expected this to happen. In the Saint Devil sect, the disciples merely provided experience in hundreds or few thousands at the most. Now that he had been given such a grand opportunity and met such masters that were willing to provide him points, he wouldn’t let this chance go no matter what.

Since stealing one peach now only provided ten thousand experience, then leveling up would require stealing one hundred times.

This amount wasn’t too big or too small, but Lin Fan was worried that Yi Mo Xin would be long destroyed by then.

But Yi Mo Xin was a level seven pericelestial, so there should be nothing to worry about. The cultivation base was that high, so his body must be incredibly sturdy.

Lin Fan thus entered an endless cycle of stealing peaches.

Time gradually passed by.

Lin Fan didn’t know how many times he had stolen, and neither could he count the number of times he smacked with the brick.,Afterward, Lin Fan made a rule that after every five steals, he would smack the brick over the two’s head, then continue his immersion of joyful peach stealing.

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"experience + 10000.'

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"level up.’

‘Ding... congratulations"Monkey Steals Peach"upgraded to "Twisting Heaven and Earth".’

Lin Fan became joyful upon seeing "Monkey Steals Peach"upgrade, plus the new name also seemed very high-end to him. It was most likely very strong.

""Twisting Heaven and Earth": yin and yang for heaven and earth, reversing yin and yang...’

When Lin Fan saw the description, he instantly became stunned. How was that so, how did it become even more sinister? ‘This... this completely doesn't fit my character.’

Lin Fan felt an impulse to cry, this was a completely degenerated technique.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth" level 1, experience (0/1000000).

At this moment, Lin Fan became speechless. A proper move like"Monkey Steals Peach" had been upgraded to a degenerated technique.

In the future, if he opened a clinic, would it perhaps be specialized in changing the sex of males?

Lin Fan glanced at Mo Yi Xin and then sighed slightly. He then came in front of Ni Mantian.

He looked at Ni Mantian and checked her out from top to bottom.

What a beautiful woman! Such a beauty, so heavenly... such mighty presence... her beauty is like that of a celestial.

"Oh!" Suddenly, Lin Fan froze and then frowned.

"Such a beauty, yet why is she such a flat airport...hah, such a disappointment." Lin Fan stared at Ni Mantian’s flat chest while shaking his head with a sigh.

The Gods were unfair, giving such beauty but not a proud figure.

Currently, Lin Fan was engaged in an internal struggle.

Whether "Black Tiger Steals Heart" was dirty or not, Lin Fan felt that it was dirty. A womanizing technique couldn’t be righteous in

the end.

But Lin Fan believed in gender equality. Since Mo Yi Xin suffered his attacks, this woman would also not escape his wrath.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart" was a simple technique. Just like "Monkey Steals Peach", it was only one movement. Yet it was still ever-changing. If he didn't observe and study it a bit, it would be difficult to raise it to a high level.

Lin Fan then took a deep breath, his previous lax expression becoming immensely sharp.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

'Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 100000.'

'Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart"leveled up.'

'Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart"leveled up.'

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was a bit sad. This one move and "Black Tiger Steals Heart" instantly rose ten levels. This speed was incomparable.

It seemed this level eight pericelestial goddess was the one who would bring rich amounts of experience.

Lin Fan wanted to take this goddess with him. That way, he could take her out whenever he wanted to level up various moves.

Lin Fan took a deep breath and awakened from his joy of leveling, then unhesitatingly attacked again.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

‘Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 60000.’

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

‘Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 60000.’

‘Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart"leveled up.’

With each level up of"Black Tiger Steals Heart", he saw that the experience gained was becoming less and less. But even so, the experience he was gaining was still vast. If it were a normal person, they would’ve long stopped providing experience.

This was a chance given by the Gods, so Lin Fan wanted to make the most of it. There would be no next time.

As Lin Fan continually immersed himself within his attacks, he realized in horror that Ni Mangtian’s original airport had now become a bumpy hill.

‘This…this…’ Lin Fan was shocked to the point no words would come out of his mouth.

‘What is this? Did they swell up from my attacks, or is it a side effect of ,"Black Tiger Steals Heart"?’

Of course, Lin Fan was not perverted to the point of ripping off the other party's clothes to check. After all, a decent and proper person like him would never do something like that.

Lin Fan checked the level of "Black Tiger Steals Heart". It was now level 14, and the experience required was around two hundred thousand.

This leveling speed was something Lin Fan had never thought of. Fast, truly fast.

Lin Fan was able to attack so ruthlessly because these two techniques weren’t fatal, and these two were willing to quietly lay there and let him attack them, all thanks to the legendary weapon "Nine-Five Red Brick."

Lin Fan looked at the Nine-Five Red Brick in his hand and gave it a kiss. What a good companion, then smacked it on top of the two’s

head again. Lin Fan continually used "Black Tiger Steals Heart" as Ni Mantian's original flat chest became more and more bountiful and big.

'Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 1.'

'Ding... congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 1.'

...

At this time, Lin Fan's expression changed. 'What's with this? The experience was good a moment ago, why is it increasing so little now?

Currently, "Black Tiger Steals Heart"was at level 18, two more levels away from level 20. If it was on the previous pattern, then leveling up"Black Tiger Steals Heart" wouldn't be a problem.

"Hehh..." Lin Fan sighed rather helplessly. It seemed "Black Tiger Steals Heart" wasn't as simple as he thought.

But Lin Fan was satisfied. These two techniques were now cultivated to this level, so it was totally worth it. If it weren't for these two, who knew how long it would take if it were just himself.

Lin Fan took out his middle graded sword and flourished it about, then stood seriously in front of Mo Yi Xin.

Poke…

At that moment Lin Fan stabbed the sword towards Mo Yi Xin's body. At that time, something happened that left Lin Fan in shock. The instant the middle graded sword touched his skin, it broke into pieces.

'Is this person's body perhaps like mine? It seems the difference in level is still far too big.'

Lin Fan originally was thinking of eliminating the two people to make his level skyrocket, but upon seeing the current situation, he knew it was impossible. Lin Fan then put away the middle graded sword and smacked the brick over the head of the two again, causing the two to faint once more, then made his preparations for escape.

Chapter 36: Thank You Two For The Hospitality, I Will Return The Favor In The Future

‘Ding… congratulations, discovered treasure map of the seventh saint.’

Lin Fan had heard the two mentioning something about a treasure map while hiding. At the time, he saw Mo Yi Xuan clutching a map in his hand, and naturally decided to check it out.

The treasure map was made from an unfamiliar material and felt soft in his hands. It was unusually flexible, and even when Lin Fan tried to rip the map, it wouldn’t tear at all.

"What kind of secrets does this map of the seventh saint have to make those two fight to death for it?"Lin Fan opened the treasure map and glanced over it. Since he had just left the sect, the map was too confusing for him. He had no clue what the picture on it meant.

But the map had two sentences, which he felt contained very deep meanings. Logically speaking, there should be secrets hidden within them.

"The heavens above heavens, a plane within the earth."

Lin Fan knew this was valuable, and placed it into his bag, deciding to go over it when he gained more experience in the

future.

Then, Lin Fan searched Mo Yi Xuan’s waist, but didn't find any storage bags.

"He has such a high cultivation base, but doesn’t even have a single storage bag?"Lin Fan searched a bit more but didn’t find anything, and felt like giving up.

Looting for the first time and being unsuccessful.

"Hah..."At that moment, Lin Fan’s eyes caught something shiny. He saw a dazzling ring on Mo Yi Xuan’s finger, upon seeing which he thought of something. Then, he eagerly removed the ring from Mo Yi Xuan’s finger.

‘Ding... congratulations, discovered storage ring, open?’

"Open." He would obviously open it, there must be treasures waiting for him within it.

When Lin Fan saw the items within the storage ring, he began grinning from ear to ear.

As expected from a powerful person, the items within the ring were all incredibly rare. But now was not the time to sort through the loot. He needed to find a safe place first and then go through it.

Lin Fan placed all the items within the storage ring into his own bag. Of course, he wouldn't forsake the ring, so he took that too. Although he didn't need it, he could perhaps sell it for a good price.

Lin Fan then searched Mo Yi Xuan from top to bottom but didn't find any more useful items.

"Hehh..." Lin Fan sighed. He didn't even have a weapon, and it was a wonder he could win against someone just by fighting with his bare hands.

Lin Fan smacked the brick over the two's head, but as he smacked Mo Yi Xuan, his innocent eyes suddenly emitted a dazzling light.

'Ding... congratulations, discovered intermediate legendary item, Black Dragon clothes.'

'Black Dragon clothes: the scales of the wild beast black dragon, crafted with sky crystals, can block a portion of damage from stages under lesser celestial.'

'Rank: intermediate legendary.

Lin Fan froze. He didn't think that he would discover such a treasure by just randomly touching. Weapon and armor ranking went from lower graded, middle graded, upper graded, and then legendary.

This was a super rare item.

This Mo Yi Xuan was way too rich.

Then Lin Fan searched throughout his entire body with shining eyes, not even sparing the underwear.

‘Ding… congratulations, discovered intermediate legendary item black dragon cloud riding boots.’

‘Black Dragon cloud riding boots: the wings of the wild beast black dragon, crafted with cloud crystals, can boost speed.’

Lin Fan leaped up with joy. It turned out to be a set, and the effect also seemed to be quite good.

Although he couldn’t kill Mo Yi Xuan, the profit he gained this time was enormous.

Lin Fan then quickly stripped Mo Yi Xuan naked without any hesitation. These two items were way too recognizable. He tossed them into his bag and planned on having a good makeover when he left the place.

Seeing the naked Mo Yi Xuan, Lin Fan then gave a sigh, his eyes locked onto the area around Mo Yi Xuan’s crotch.

He was somewhat guilty that his attack had been a little too

heavy. His crotch was now this swollen and was likely to not be good enough to be used anymore.

How about using twisting heaven and earth to fix it up.

But Lin Fan felt that today's benefits were quite plentiful, and if he continued, it would be somewhat presumptuous.

Also, having Mo Yi Xuan display his entire figure to the world was a bit wrong, and being the good person he was, Lin Fan took off his own white undergarments and wrapped them around Mo Yi Xuan like a diaper.

Since they were both men, Lin Fan, of course, couldn't let Mo Yi Xuan lose all face; what needed to be protected should be protected.

After finishing everything, Lin Fan then turn his eyes over from Mo Yi Xuan to Ni Mantian with difficulty. Such a beauty, Lin Fan naturally was hesitant. Such methods couldn't be used on the body of a beauty. But what needed to be checked would still be checked.

'Ding... congratulations, discovered intermediate legendary item, violet frost sword.'

Lin Fan touched Ni Mantian's sword and was joyful. Unexpectedly, it turned out to be an intermediate legendary sword... not bad, not bad... confiscated.

‘Ding… discovered lower legendary item, flowing cloud boots.’

Lin Fan began searching her body. Ni Mantian’s shoes were lower legendary items… not bad, not bad… confiscated.

‘Ding… discovered intermediate legendary item, Phoenix clothes.’

Lin Fan was surprised, ‘Another treasure! Just, ah, never mind, I will let this one slide… making such a beautiful girl like you be naked to the world is definitely not something a man should do.’

Lin Fan kept Ni Mantian’s clothes on, but the clear and water-like ring on her hand couldn’t escape from Lin Fan’s hands.

Confiscated…confiscated… all confiscated.

After he placed all the confiscated items into his bag, he then looked at the two selfless people, with his heart full of gratitude. He stood up straight in between the two people and then bowed down with a serious expression.

"Thank you two for the care, I will return the favor in the future."

Though he thanked the two people, he still felt it wasn’t enough. He then wrote a few words on the ground below Ni Mantian’s feet.

"I understand your pain.... A prideful and beautiful woman, how could you not let yourself be perfect? But don't worry, your previous defect has been fixed by me. No need to thank me... just remember my name, Lei Feng."

Lin Fan looked through it once more, and after confirming there were no problems, he then went in front of Mo Yi Xuan and left a few words.

"A man's pride isn't their cultivation base or family history, but instead, one's own worth. I have helped you remake yourself today and increased it by several times. You should be satisfied now. If you want to thank me, remember my name, Lei Feng."

...

After finishing everything, Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction and then smiled towards the two people. He then took the legendary Nive-five red brick in his hand and smacked it over the two again.

After finishing with his 'hard work,' he then without any hesitation and ran away like the wind.

But after running away, he then ran back again. When he had left, Lin Fan's reluctant eyes had discovered a slight problem.

Ni Mantian's chest wasn't the same size on both sides. For the earnest Lin Fan, this couldn't be tolerated. Lin Fan smacked the

brick over the two’s head again and started his repair.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

‘Ding… congratulations"Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 1.’

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

After continuing for about ten minutes, Lina Fan finally stopped with satisfaction.

"Now it’s perfect!" After saying this, Lin then once again ran away like the wind.

But Lin Fan was suspicious of one thing; did Black Tiger Steals Hear actually have this kind of side effect, or was it actually just Ni Mantian’s chest swelling up? This question needed to be carefully analyzed in the future.

Chapter 37: Everyone Going All Out

A gust of wind gently passed through, stroking the two who laid under the vast sky, like a gentle pair of hands.

Everything was absolutely silent and peaceful.

The female's beauty was unrivaled, her body proud. No female in the world would be able to resist bowing down to her. And the man exposed a strong muscular body, devilishly handsome, his motionless eyes staring into the unending space.

The worth of his crotch was immense and manly, and although a white cloth was wrapped around his crotch, it couldn't conceal the majesty that was hidden underneath.

Ni Mantian had a dream. Inside the dream, she had become the queen of all beings and had led the Lianlong Sect to the highest plane. And the moment she sat on her throne, she felt a sound coming from the void beyond, and then, a pair of hands full of malice came crashing through the layers of the void and everything collapsed.

"Ah..."

Ni Mantian suddenly opened her eyes as a gust of cold air surrounded her. She then realized that her trusted sword was missing from her hand.

‘What's going on?’

Ni Mantian’s body trembled as she suddenly felt an unbearable pain surge forth from her chest. She then dropped to her knees, her previous flushed face turning pale and drops of beaded sweat dripping down from her hair, displaying another sense of style.

Ni Mantian tried recalling what happened previously. A person had come, but the moment she closed her eyes, she suddenly lost all consciousness.

‘What happened, just what had happened?’

She was a level eight pericelestial, her mental concentration deep and impenetrable. How could she have briefly lost consciousness?

As Ni Mantian was in utter confusion, she then read a distorted handwriting on the ground.

"This..."

The previously confused Ni Mantian suddenly became enraged, her expression became ice-cold.

"Lei Feng..." Ni Mantian clenched her teeth in hatred.

"What happened..." But by this time, Mo Yi Xuan woke up.

"Mo Yi Xuan, you..." When Ni Mantian saw the area around Mo Yi Xuan's crotch, a shiver ran through her entire body, "You shameless person!"

"Ni Mantian...you." Mo Yi Xuan paled upon seeing his own appearance, but upon seeing Ni Mantian's appearance, he was simply shocked.

'How did her previous flat chest became like that?'

And when Mo Yi Xuan saw the words written underneath his feet his, face instantly flushed red. But at the moment he was about to let loose, he felt a sudden pain surge forth from his crotch directly to his brain.

"Ah!!!"

The moment he screamed, the level seven preicelestial Mo Yi Xuan felt an unimaginable pain run through his entire body, causing him to tremble.

Mo Yi Xuan tried enduring the pain, but the pain surged forth wave after wave like the tide, catching him off guard.

"Have I become wasted?"Mo Yi Xuan heart was racked with horror, but he then realized that the treasure map of the seventh saint he had been clutching in his hand had gone missing along with his storage ring.

"The treasure map of the seventh saint... it’s gone..." Mo Yi Xuan was horrified.

Mo Yi Xuan wouldn’t have said anything if it was just the storage ring and his clothes that had gone missing. He would only feel regretful. But upon losing the legendary treasure map of the seventh saint, he completely lost control.

Ni Mantian was also trying to endure the waves of pain in her chest, and upon seeing the claw marks on her chest, she realized what had happened to her. When Ni Mantian heard Mo Yi Xuan’s words, she became shocked as well.

The treasure map of the seventh saint was gone?

"Bastard, even if I end up overturning my cultivation base, I will send you into the deep abyss." Ni Mantian lost her composure. That person had dared to do such things to her, it was unforgivable, completely unforgivable.

Angering a pericelstial master was a scary thing.

Before entering the pericelestial stage, one could still be considered human. But after entering pericelestial, one would no longer be human, but instead a celestial.

"Infinite Devil Cluster."

Mo Yi Xuan invoked his pericelestial powers, his eyes burning

with black energy and his momentum exploding, as he forcibly purged away all pains and distractions. He jumped into the sky, disregarding Ni Mantian.

Even if he was wearing a white diaper, nothing could stop Mo Yi Xuan’s current prowess.

A pericelestial’s momentum was evident at this moment.

"Infinite Devil!!!!" Mo Yi Xuan floated in the sky and shouted out in rage. Swirls of black gas surrounded his hands, evil ghosts and spirits laughing within them as if they were about to be unleashed.

"Find him, even if you must turn the world upside down... find him." Mo Yi Xuan said with a wicked expression.

"Will of the Supreme Sword."

Just as Mo Yi Xuan was invoking his Infinite Devil search, a will of the supreme sword containing immense bloodlust flew into the sky and penetrated through the layers of the clouds.

The evil ghosts and spirits were instantly dispersed upon touching the swords.

"Ni Mantian, what are you trying to do?"Mo Yi Xuan looked towards Ni Mantian with a dark expression.

"The map of the seventh saint must not fall into the hands of the devil sects." Ni Mantian drifted into the sky, magnificent swords cycling behind her back.

"Senior-sister..." At that moment, a ray of light broke through the clouds in the distance.

Mo Yi Xuan expression changed, "Ni Mantian, you may have the upper hand today, but don’t get cocky. The side effects of invoking celestial powers aren’t something you can handle."

"Do you really think you can escape?"The map of the seventh saint may have had been stolen, but Ni Mantian didn’t plan on letting the evil being in front of her go.

Mo Yi Xuan looked coldly at Ni Mantian and clenched his teeth, "Ni Mantian. Let’s see how you plan to stop me."

At that moment, the momentum surrounding Mo Yi Xuan surged forth forcibly, tearing open a void, as his figure disappeared into it.

Ni Mantian was startled. Tearing open a void was an ability of a lesser celestial, and Mo Yi Xuan was only a level seven pericelestial, which meant the void he opened was most likely unstable.

A gamble against life or death.

Ni Mantian’s face was currently ashen. A spurt of blood flew forth from her mouth, and she fell from the sky.

"Senior-sister..." At this time, a group riding forth with their swords flew next to Ni Mantian. A woman among them held Ni Mantian with a worried expression on her face.

"Go, the person who stole the map of the seventh saint must still be near. He must be found." Upon saying this, Ni Mantian then instantly blacked out.

The side effects of forcibly invoking limit-breaking celestial powers were huge, and Ni Mantian would only use them as a last resort.

If she had let Mo Yi Xuan invoke his ability, then the person who had stolen the map of the seventh saint would have definitely been found.

"Senior-sister..."

"Go, find..."

"Yes."

...

Currently, Mo Yi Xuan was within the turbulent void, his breath becoming more and fainter. As he drifted unstably, the moment he was about to close his eyes, an ancient, dark, evil palace opened it’s

doors.

In the midst of a forest, devoid of people.

On a flat ground, a pair of eyes was hidden within the dirt, occasionally blinking while looking at the figures flying through the sky.

"Haha, luckily, Yours Truly is smart and buried himself. Otherwise, I would have long been found by you lot."

Chapter 38: High On Medicine

The sun and moon alternated.

The people flying through the air were like some patrol brigade, and Lin Fan was becoming impatient trying to look for a good opportunity to escape.

A day later.

After confirming everyone had left, he carefully dug himself out.

He had to thank the system for hiding his cultivation base. That way, he could safely avoid detection. Otherwise, his energy would have long been detected.

People who had higher cultivation bases were more sensitive to energy, but now no matter how high the person's cultivation base was, they wouldn't be able to detect him. After this incident, Lin Fan also realized the vast difference between stages.

If he had really faced those two pericelestials head on, he most certainly would've been obliterated to the point even his ashes wouldn't have remained. Even against the level seven postcelestial Yu Feng, if the system hadn't given him a full resurrection, he would have been totally dead.

Lin Fan then swore that if he didn't have a 100% confidence of winning, he would never again pick a fight with people whose

cultivation bases were way higher than him.

...

Lin Fan brushed the dirt off his body and sniffed his hand, his hand still having traces of aroma on them.

Lin Fan couldn’t help but become intoxicated. Pretty women were just simply not the same. Even after a day, the fragrance still persisted, women really were deliciously sweet.

‘Let’s go, march towards the direction of the great Yan Dynasty.’ Lin Fan pumped himself up and with a wave of his hand, strode forth.

‘How far is it from the great Yan Dynasty? Lin Fan didn’t know anything and hadn’t even thought about it much. As long as he proceeded forth directly, he would definitely reach the end.

‘Ding... congratulations "Psychedelic Body" leveled up.’

‘Hm, level up?’

Lin Fan was surprised, then began laughing. Other people walked for naught, but because he had a system, he gained experience by just walking.

"Psychedelic Body" was a good skill, but it consumed a bit too

much true energy.

He only had 200 true energy at the moment. Lin Fan was dissatisfied with only possessing this little true energy, as using "Psychedelic Body" consumed 10 points of true energy each hour.

If he were to run for his life, he would only be able to run for 20 hours.

Also, the true energy wouldn’t automatically replenish if he didn’t have rest, which was quite troubling for Lin Fan. If Lin Fan had known his current situation would be like this, he would’ve attempted to learn more skills when he had entered the outer sect.

Along the way, since it was temporarily safe, Lin Fan decided to sort through his loot.

To be able to pull one over two pericelestial masters, Lin Fan’s heart raced with excitement even now; it was a once in a millennium opportunity.

One level seven pericelestial while the other a level eight pericelestial, they were both more powerful than even Meng Yangquan.

Lin Fan first checked the storage ring of Mo Yi Xuan. As he went through it, he found quite a number of items inside and wondered what they were.

‘Ding… discovered a bottle of lower dark class medicinal pills, darkness pills*10.’

‘Effects: After consumption will increase cultivation speed.’

‘Ingestion increase: experience +50000.’

Lin Fan was delighted. He hadn’t expected dark class medicinal pills… not bad, not bad. At the same time, Lin Fan came to understand that if he were to consume the medicinal pills for their experience, he should also check their effects.

Medicinal pills that increased cultivation speed were naturally better than those support type healing medicinal pills.

A bottle of ten darkness medicinal pills, Lin Fan dumped them all into his mouth as if they were candy.

‘Ding… consumed ten darkness medicinal pills, experience + 500000.’

After Lin Fan had eaten the medicinal pills, he continued searching. There were several other types of medicinal pills too, and it seemed this wave of looting paid off quite nicely.

‘Ding… discovered a bottle of lower dark class medicinal pills, Golden purging pills*5.’

‘Effects: After consumption, will purge all body injuries.’

‘Ingestion increase: experience+60000.’

Though Lin Fan hadn’t seen these types of medicinal pills before, he still understood their rankings: Saint-class, heaven class, earth class, dark class, light class, human class.

These dark class medicinal pills were high ranked, but also at the same time not too high. If it weren’t for those two pericelestials hoarding these medicinal pills, it was unlikely he would’ve even been able to obtain any.

Without any care, he then directly started pouring all the medicinal pills he could find into his mouth without even bothering to identify them first.

‘Ding… consumed five golden purging pills, experience + 300000.’

‘Ding… consumed one advantage god pill, experience + 100000.’

‘Ding… consumed ten blood god pills experience + 200000.’

…

At the moment, Lin Fan had become addicted to the medicine. He then dumped out all the items within Ni Mantian’s ring ad grabbed

anything that looked like medicinal pills, stuffing them into his mouth.

Walking while stuffing his mouth, it felt very pleasant and luxurious.

‘Ding… consumed one fusion sword pill, experience + 200000.’

‘Ding… consumed six male and female pills, experience + 1800.’

…

‘Wait, what?’ Lin Fan had been joyfully eating the medicine and suddenly realized something was off. Why was the experience for this medicinal pill so little? Something must be wrong.

These were the assets of a pericelestial master, how could there be such a low-rank medicinal pill.

‘Ding… male and female pill.’

‘Effects: temporarily prevents pregnancy during intercourse.’

"Pftt blah…" Lin Fan began frantically spitting out the medicinal pills that he had placed into his mouth. ‘F*ck, I just swallowed birth-control pills. Freaking rip-off item! This medicine obviously belonged to Mo Yi Xuan, a pericelestial master. Ripping off a weak postcelestial like me, how low… what a complete rip-off!’

Lin Fan grunted, ‘Whatever… It increased my experience by over a thousand. I will forgive you this time.’

Lin Fan then slowed his pace when consuming the medicinal pills, and went through them carefully, afraid of any more mishaps and rip-offs.

‘Ding… discovered Wuji White Phoenix pill*10.’

‘Effects: provides nourishment for a woman’s menstruation period.’

‘Ingestion increase: experience + 10000.’

When Lin Fan reached the last bottle and found this medicinal pill, his expression became strange.

‘This…this…Well, it’s a nourishment medicine… so let’s eat it.

Lin Fan directly swallowed the Wuji White Phoenix pills without too much hesitation. He couldn’t give up on the one hundred thousand experience points after all.

‘Ding… consumed ten Wuji White Phoenix pills, experience + 100000.’

Lin Fan gave a burp after finishing all the medicinal pills; that

was satisfying, extremely satisfying. Although the process was a bit annoying, the effects were well worth it.

‘Ding… congratulations, character leveled up.’

After finishing the last pill, his character finally leveled up; level two postcelestial successfully became level three postcelestial.

But Lin Fan wasn’t completely satisfied. Although the two pericelestial had quite a number of medicinal pills, the ranks of them were rather low. After consuming this many and to only level up once…

"Hehh…" Lin Fan shook his head in exasperation.

If either Mo Yi Xuan or Ni Mantian were to find out that Lin Fan had just wastefully eaten all the pills like he just did, they would definitely die from vomiting too much blood. They had worked very hard to accumulate that many medicinal pills.

Although they were both pericelestials, medicinal pills were still crucial for them.

For example, the darkness pill, although the rank wasn’t very high, the effect was still very useful, as it could double one’s cultivation speed. Making them wasn’t difficult, but the ingredients for the medicinal pills were hard to find.

Lin fan had wasted them all just like that, so it was rather

heartbreaking.

Chapter 39: Discriminating Martial Skills

After finishing the medicinal pills and raising his cultivation base, Lin Fan pursed his lips in a bit of dissatisfaction. It would be so great if he could have more medicinal pills; that way, he could just rely on eating medicine to become invincible.

After checking through the bag, he couldn’t find any more medicinal pills, so Lin Fan switched his focus onto the martial skills.

He remembered seeing several manuals earlier and wondered what kind of martial skills they contained.

Lin Fan didn’t expect much from Mo Yi Xuan, as he didn’t seem to be a good person. So the martial skills he possessed were most likely useless.

But Lin Fan repented quickly. He shouldn’t be so discriminating as a person. Although Mo Yi Xuan wasn’t a really great person, he was still able to become that strong, so his martial skills should be sufficient.

Lin Fan took out a manual as he glanced through it, and smiled.

‘Ding... congratulations, discovered upper heaven class mental cultivation, "Faceless Sky Devil".'

‘"Faceless Sky Devil" is the Infinite Devil sect’s founding skill.

The founder of the Infinite Devil sect had visited hell, worshiped the Faceless Devil, and cultivated this technique after hundred of years, only those who possess the Sky Devil Body can cultivate it.'

After seeing the description, Lin Fan cackled,' How far-fetched! But whatever, a powerful person can lie all he wants.' Since he just so happened to lack a mental cultivation skill, he might as well fix that.

'Learn "Faceless Sky Devil"?'

"Learn."

What a joke, he was troubled over not having any mental cultivation skills, now that one came on its own, how could he not learn it?

'Ding... congratulations, learned heaven class mental cultivation, "Faceless Sky Devil" level 1, experience(0/100000).

"Ding, congratulations learned "Faceless Sky Devil", true energy+1000."

Lin Fan was joyful that after learning the mental cultivation "Faceless Sky Devil", his true energy had increased by 1000. It was quite strong, and going from the description in the manual, "Faceless Sky Devil" had a total of nine levels. But he was curious how far he could cultivate it to.

At the same time, Lin Fan discovered a problem; since he had the system, if he upgraded"Faceless Sky Devil", would that mean he would also level upgrade?

But it was likely not that easy. When other people trained their own mental cultivation, their cultivation stage would also rise. But since he had a character level, he needed to rely on leveling up through experience, which was a rather sad thing.

Lin Fan's head began hurting when he thought about it, not giving it any more thought in the end. As long as he continued gaining experiences crazily, he would have nothing to fear.

Then Lin Fan began searching, finding some basic secret scrolls as he wondered what they could be.

'Ding... discovered upper heaven class mental cultivation "Will of the Sword".'

'Damn it...another heaven class mental cultivation! It seems this mental cultivation belongs to Ni Mantian's righteous sect.' Lin Fan sighed, strong people were really infuriating. It seemed both Ni Mantian and Mo Yi Xuan were quite important within their sects.

'"Will of the Sword", the highest sword will cultivated by the founder of the Linglong Sword sect, only those who possess the Will of the Sword's Body can cultivate it.'

'Ding... learn?'

"Learn."

‘Ding... congratulations, upper-class heaven mental cultivation"Will of the Sword" level 1, experience (0/100000)."

‘Ding... congratulations, learned "Will of the Sword", true energy + 1000.’

After learning two top tier mental cultivation skills, Lin Fan’s heart began swelling up with a sense of invincibility. Of course, it was only maintained for two-three seconds before he stopped himself.

Although he obtained these two skills, he still needed to slowly raise their levels, so it would be a long road up ahead. Then, Lin Fan began checking the remainder martial skills.

‘Ding, discovered upper earth class martial skill "Deflowering Finger".'

‘"Deflowering Finger", a powerful self-cultivated skill of the Infinite Devil sect, one finger dominates the entire world, can only learn, may not be spoken of.’

‘Learn?’

"Wait, something seems up." Lin Fan’s previous joyful heart felt

like cold water had been dumped over it.

‘"Twisting Heaven and Earth", "Black Tiger Steals Heart", and now a "Deflowering Finger", won’t I end up just becoming a human developer like that? Deflowering Prince or Deflower Thief? No, no, absolutely not... as a person of justice, how can I learn such a lowly technique?’

"Don’t learn, definitely don’t learn."

Lin Fan then rubbed his chin in thought, his expression a little hesitant after finally obtaining a martial skill but not learning it.

‘That’s right, there are no good or bad martial skills, it just depends on the person who uses them. Yes, this is the truth... I can’t be scared by just the martial skill’s description.

"Learn." Lin Fan then learned it without any hesitation.

‘Ding... learned "Deflowering Finger" level 1, experience(0/1000)

Then Lin Fan looked towards the last manual. Since he had even learned "Deflowering Finger", what other skills would he not learn? But this manual was a bit disappointing. This was Ni Mantian’s martial skill "Wind Chasing Sword Tactics"

Lower earth class.

"Wind Chasing Sword Tactics"was presently the only proper attack skill Lin Fan encountered so far. But since he didn’t use a sword, this was a rather awkward situation.

He had essentially checked all the items, and the only things left were the equipment. Lin Fan wasn’t really interested in these equipment.

All of the defense gear was essentially unnecessary for Lin Fan, "Eternal Demon Body" being more than enough.

Then, Lin Fan took all the collected clothes, shoes, and one sword, and tossed them all into the furnace for forging.

‘Ding... profession advance blacksmith level not high enough, unable to melt for forging.’

When Lin Fan threw them into the furnace, this notification came up. Lin Fan sighed in exasperation; it seemed this area still wasn’t sufficient enough. Not continuing any further, he then placed the items back into his bag and decided to wait for another chance in the future.

After finishing everything, Lin Fan began relaxing.

After the sky had darkened, Lin Fan found a large ancient looking tree and leaned on it while closing his eyes, and began cultivating "Faceless Sky Devil"

Lin Fan felt an energy flow within his body and began expanding.

‘Ding... "Faceless Sky Devil" experience + 10.’

‘Ding... "Faceless Sky Devil" experience + 10.’

...

Lin Fan opened his eyes, a bit confused. The cultivation of this skill was so slow that it didn’t make sense. Then, he began cultivating the "Will of the Sword" as an experiment to see what was going on.

‘Ding... "Will of the Sword"experience + 1.’

‘Ding... "Will of the Sword"experience + 1.’

Just what was going on? Both were heaven class mental cultivation skills, yet the experience gained was different. Perhaps, the upper-class mental cultivation "Will of the Sword" didn’t suit him.

Lin Fan was feeling exasperated. Leveling up required 100,000 experience, and with this speed, just how long would it take?

‘There must be a problem, it definitely shouldn’t be like this.’

Although these two skills required proper specifications, since the system allowed him to train them, it must have eliminated those needs. Yet, it was still being cultivated so slowly. So there must be another reason, it was just that he hadn’t discovered it yet.

Chapter 40: I Am Now A Senior

The sacred grounds of the Lianlong Sword sect were within the mountains up north. Many people wanted to join the Lianlong Sword sect, but because the sect was located in such a perilous place, those without high perseverance couldn’t reach it.

"Dong Dong Dong..."

A dull bell sounded within the Lianlong Sword sect as many disciples looked around in confusion.

"Master, come out quickly... senior sister is about to die." At this time, a group of flustered looking disciples landed on the ground and shouted out towards the hall.

The Lianlong Sword sect was very strict, so naturally disciples weren’t allowed to rush into the hall so brashly. But because the situation was so urgent, the disciples couldn’t be bothered with rules for the time being.

These two days, they had been running through day and night, not daring to slow down just so they could arrive at their destination quicker. Their senior sister Ni was becoming weaker and weaker, and if it weren’t for the medicinal pills they had used, she would have long died.

At this moment, slight tremors in the air appeared from within the halls, and a figure appeared from within.

If it weren’t for the clothing, it would be difficult to tell if the person was a man or woman. The air around the person’s face vibrated murkily, like a pool of muddy water.

"Master, senior sister Ni..."

"Supreme Will of the Sword, what exactly happened? Go to the peaks and summon the elders." Without any more words, the Lianlong Sword sect leader pulled Ni Mantian into the void with him. His expression changed, and feeling the graveness of the situation, he then immediately left.

The surrounding disciples looked at each other and not dared to stop, immediately going to summon the elders from the peaks.

...

Not knowing what he had caused, Lin Fan was currently enjoying each day as if he were on a break and continued heading north. Along the way, Lin Fan experienced the vast beauty of nature and encountered many strange plants. But what left the deepest impression on him was the vast amount of wild beasts here.

Oh!

There was someone up ahead.

Lin Fan’s expression suddenly changed and he stopped. He had heard the sound of voices up ahead and had also seen many footprints along the way, so he knew he must be nearing the Great Yan Dynasty.

Lin Fan hid within the shadows and saw a group of people up ahead killing a wild beast. Lin Fan had previously killed one of these types, and although its strength was decent, that was all about it. The wild beast was killed by this seemingly strong group.

Five males and three females, their cultivation bases were all level two postcelestial. But if they were to fight alone, that level two postcelestial Golden-horned beast could definitely kill all of them.

Those people began resting on the spot and then disemboweling the golden-horned beast. They placed its horn into a bag, set up camp and began grilling its meat; it seemed they were planning on eating the wild beast.

"Hey, how’s everyone doing?" Seeing that they were all only level two postcelestials, Lin Fan was not afraid. Moreover, he was also hungry, so he wanted to join in and get something to eat. At the same time, he wanted to head out with them. Judging from their outfits, they were most likely from the same area, so if he were to mingle with them, he could avoid attracting attention.

Something to eat and going to the place he wanted, it was two birds with one stone, so it was well-timed.

"Who are you?"The eight had just begun resting, but when they heard someone approaching, they were startled and hastily drew out their weapons in alert. But upon seeing only one person they were relieved. But even then, they didn’t lower their guard, as there were all kinds if people in a forest like this. In the outside world, there were far too many people with bad intentions.

Lin Fan gave a smile seeing the group in such a panic "Don’t worry I am not a bad guy."

"Hmph, a bad person will naturally not admit they are bad." A girl wearing long red clothes said with her sword drawn out in alert.

"Fellow brother, we don’t welcome you here, so please leave." One of the males said.

Lin Fan glanced at the male. The other seven didn’t say anything, so this person was most likely the leader.

Lin Fan smiled, "I would like to ask if the great Yan Dynasty is up ahead?"

"The great Yan Dynasty is thirty miles up ahead." Zang Tianhao was vigilant towards Lin Fan, who appeared from nowhere. The person was carrying no weapons, yet was still able to appear here, so he was obviously no ordinary person.

They had formed a party to come here to kill monsters. They had

initially wanted to leave immediately after killing the monster, but its meat smelled very alluring, so they decided to eat first and then leave.

"Thank you, but I am hungry, and it seems you all managed to obtain something good. So I am just going to be direct with you guys, let's all eat together." Lin Fan went forth without any hesitation.

"Stop right there, otherwise don't blame me for getting violent." Zang Tianhao snapped upon seeing the person refusing to leave.

"How selfish, we are all traveling outside, so we should all help each other." Lin Fan said.

"Brother Zang, stop wasting your breath on him. Just look at how shady he looks. He is definitely not a good person... Let's just take him down first." Han Mangmeng, the girl in red, said and flourished the sword in her hand to stab the sword towards Lin Fan's neck.

"One sword clears all."

Han Mengmeng had a level two postcelestial cultivation base and her swordsmanship was also good. Her sword was covered with a layer of true energy and was glowing red, her momentum very aggressive.

Lin Fan was disgruntled at that moment, 'What do you mean by

how shady he looks? I have such a pure and innocent face, how dare she call me shady?’

"Clang..."

"A female attacking like that out of the blue, that just won’t do." Lin Fan stood still, his left hand holding onto Han Mengmeng’s sword as he said this in exasperation.

"This..."

Zang Tianhao was stunned upon seeing the situation in front of him, his eyes popped out in disbelief. The person was able to block Han Mengmeng’s sword with his bare hands, this...this...

"Senior, please wait." Zang Tianohao cried out after being taken aback.

"Nine Ways of Turning."

Han Mengmeng became enraged upon seeing the person catch her sword with his bare hands, and her body began turning, trying to break Lin Fan’s hand.

Lin Fan slightly.shook his head.

Since it was like this, he might as well try the"Deflowering Finger."

Then, Lin Fan released the sword and he gently turned his finger, and as if he were trying to deflower someone, his finger stroked Han Mengmeng’s sword.

‘Ding…’

A snapping sound rang out as Han Mengmeng’s sword shattered and fell to the ground.

‘Ding…"Deflowering Finger" experience + 10.’

"My sword." Han Mengmeng’s expression changed upon seeing the shattered remains on the ground, her eyes turning a bit red as if she were in pain.

"Senior, don’t get angry, we misjudged you… Please don’t take what we said earlier to heart." Zang Tianhao hastily said. In the outside world, one shouldn't go against someone stronger than themselves’ when one needed to concede, one should concede.

"Hurry up and apologize to senior." Zangtian Hao hastily said. This person was able to block Han Mengmeng’s sword with his bare hands, so his cultivation base was most likely very high; they must not anger him.

Han Mengmeng looked at Lin Fan then at her sword and finally said a bit unwillingly.

"I'm sorry."

...

"No problem, our meeting must have been fate... hurry up and finish grilling the meat. After finishing, let’s head off together." Lin Fan then sat down on a rock without any hesitation and motioned for the surrounding people to continue grilling the meat.

Currently, Lin Fan was very happy. Who would’ve thought that after just leaving the sect, he would be able to effortlessly rob two pericelestials, and then be recognized as a senior by a group of people?

As expected, there were many wonderful things outside the sect.

Zang Tianhao was relieved and then sat down next to Han Mengmeng. Although the person hadn’t done anything excessively rude, he was still a bit worried at the moment.

"Hm, you guys are traveling with horses?"Lin Fan saw a group of horses eating grass underneath a tree, so he asked curiously.

"Senior, those are perfume horses, a type of horse that can emit hormones. Using that, we can lure over male wild beasts. If the beast we lure over is too strong, we can just hide and not come out." Zang Tianhao replied truthfully.

"Ah, so the horse is bait." Lin Fan felt the animal was rather

strange.

"Yes, perfume horses are quite common, so they are nothing valuable." Zang Tianhao said.

"What a mysterious animal. If you guys run out of food, you can even eat these." This was the first time Lin Fan saw this kind of a horse.

"Senior, the horse isn’t edible. Because it’s a perfume horse, even wild beasts have trouble swallowing it."

"Oh, is that right? Even beasts don’t like them?"

"Senior, the meat is ready."

...

Chapter 41: Are You Scared Or Not?

The portions of the beast were split and finished quickly by everyone. Martial artists consumed a lot of energy, so even a girl like Han Mengmeng was only full after eating an entire hind leg.

"Let’s go, it’s getting late. I hope we can get to the Great Yan Dynasty before sunset." Lin Fan rose up while saying.

"Alright, senior." Zang Haotian nodded. Everyone had stayed silent during the meal, and he had been vigilant towards Lin Fan. He hadn’t said anything unnecessary as he believed the more he asked, the more dangerous it would be.

As they left, Zang Tianhao had Han Mengmeng follow in the back, not letting her come close. That way, in case anything were to happen, he could stall for time to allow her to escape.

On the way, the others also purposely quickened their pace, wanting to reach the Great Yan dynasty as soon as possible.

No one was excited with the appearance of the mysterious master. One would think that with the appearance of a master, one could perhaps get some benefits, but for them, just keeping their lives was good enough.

Countless people had died within this forest, all becoming blood-filled lessons.

Lin Fan realized everyone was purposely distancing these from him, but he didn't mind. As long as he could get to the Great Yan dynasty, he was fine and nothing else mattered.

Ordinary martial artists could no longer provide experience for his two skills Twisting Heaven and Earth and Black Tiger Steals Heart. Especially Black Tiger Steals Heart, even the pericelestial Ni Mantian couldn't provide any more experience, let alone others.

Was it possible that Black Tiger Steals Heart was more advanced than Twisting Heaven and Earth?

"Stop..."

Just when Lin Fan and the others passed a path that had cliffs on both sides, a group of unknown people surrounded them from the front and back.

"Hand over all your possessions, leave the women, then everyone else can leave." A man wearing black armor walked out menacingly with a large Tiger blade.

The man was bald and had a large scar that stretched down from his forehead down to his chin.

The large blade in hand was white and black-edged, and the tiger carved on the hilt looked ferocious.

Zang Tianhao's expression changed upon seeing the man with a

large blade.

"Tiger Blade Qu Xiang Ge."

"Hehe, what a good eye." Qu Xiang Ge swung his blade, sending vibrations through the air. "Good eyes, now leave your possessions, leave the women, and get lost."

"Qu Xiang Ge, we are both students from the Sky Heaven School..." Zang Tianhao knew Qu Xiang Ge, an infamous bandit of the Great Yan Dynasty and a disgrace of the Sky Heaven School.

"Stop talking crap." Qu Xiang Ge was enraged. He swung his blade, unleashing an energy towards Zang Tianhao and the rest.

They became frightened and covered with cold sweat upon seeing the unleashed energy. They had wanted to block the energy with his swords, but the ferociousness of the energy gave off an irresistible force.

"Qu Xiang Ge, you dare..." Zang Tianhao was startled. He didn't think Qu Xiang Ge would actually attack.

Qu Xiang Ge was a previous student of the Sky Heaven School, but after receiving unfair treatment, he had quit from the school and became the leader of a bandit group. Numerous experts of the Sky Heaven School wanted to eliminate this disgrace, but because Qu Xiang Ge was well hidden, he was hard to find. Thus nothing happened.

But now, the stroke of energy from his blade was something even Zang Tianhao didn’t think he could withstand it.

Just as Zang Tianhao prepared to fight to the death, he then realized a mundane hand had reached forth and blocked the energy from the blade.

Zang Tianhao’s eyes nearly popped out from his sockets. How was this possible?

Lin Fan looked towards Qu Xiang Ge: level four postcelestial. The cultivation base was fairly average, higher than his by one level, but Lin Fan felt the person was a waste of time.

"Senior..." He had thought he was about to die, but now he looked gratefully at Lin Fan. If Lin Fan hadn’t interfered, he would have long died under the energy from the blade.

The level four postcelestial Qu Xiang Ge’s sword skill was violent. Even people with the same cultivation base as his wouldn’t be able to block the energy with their hands for too long.

"Who are you?"Qu Xiang Ge looked towards Lin Fan. He had seen Zang Tianhao enter the forest with a party of eight, but now there was an extra person. What was going on?

Lin Fan glanced towards Qu Xiang Ge, his mind racking, then an idea came to mind. He looked towards Zang Tianhao, "You guys go

ahead without me. I will catch up later."

Lin Fan didn’t want Zang Tianhao and his party to remain. Otherwise, he couldn’t use his full power.

"Senior, you..." Zang Tianhao looked towards Lin Fan apologetically. He had previously been suspicious of this person, but now the person wanted them to leave first and planned on staying here alone to face the bandits.

"As a senior, naturally I will let the juniors leave first. This is my usual style." Lin Fan righteously said this while crossing his arms behind his back.

At this moment the sky began brightening. All filthiness was dispelled by the righteous and majestic words of Lin Fan. Even Han Mengmeng, who had previously held resentment towards Lin Fan, was now looking at him in worship.

The words of this senior had touched her heart. In Han Mengmeng’s eyes, the senior’s figure had become tall and mighty. The rays of light shone upon him to the point where she could hardly open her eyes.

"Senior I am sorry,. I still doubted you previously..." Zang Tianhao said apologetically.

Lin Fan waved his hand dismissively, "No issues. As a senior, if I don’t even have a forgiving heart, then I don’t deserve to be your

senior. Go, I will catch up shortly." Lin Fan said plainly.

"Yes, let’s go..." Zang Tianhao didn't hesitate and left immediately with everyone.

Qu Xiang Ge wanted to pursue, but upon seeing the mysterious person standing motionlessly, he held his breath, not daring to move.

When Zang Tianhao and the rest left, Lin Fan then looked towards Qu Xiang Ge and smiled, "Alright, I think I will also leave now."

Qu Xiang Ge froze, then came back to himself, "Bastard, how dare you trick me, Eat this."

"Five Tiger Blade Cut"

Qu Xiang Ge roared in rage. He leaped up as the violent swing from his blade tore apart the air with a crackling sound.

Lin Fan squinted one eye. His deflowering finger instantly activated, flicking the hand of Qu Xiang Ge that was holding the broadsword. Qu Xiang Ge’s face broke into several different reactions, a numb and drunken feeling yet at the same time a feeling of pleasure. A sharp pain shot through his palm and his hand loosened its grip, letting the broadsword drop into the hands of Lin Fan.

Lin Fan’s instantly kicked out and Qu Xiang Gae fell to the ground.

"Boss, are you okay?" The surrounding minions immediately went forth.

Qu Xiang Ge waved his hand, enduring the pain as he stood up, "Well, it seems if I don’t bring out my true strength, you won’t know who exactly I am."

Lin Fan looked towards Qu Xiang Ge and began sneering.

"What are you laughing about." Qu Xiang Ge’s heart burned in rage upon seeing the other party laugh him off, an impulse of wanting to slice and dice the other party rising in him rapidly.

"What am I laughing about?I am laughing about how you all will kneel down and surrender to Yours Truly." Lin Fan roared out, raising the broadsword and swinging it down upon his own body.

Qu Xiang Ge froze, believing the other party was crazy. The person was trying to commit suicide.

His Tiger Blade was an upper graded weapon almost a legendary weapon, utterly invincible. Many masters had fallen prey to his blade. But the next second, Qu Xiang Ge and his group became dumbfounded.

The blade had shattered into three pieces upon touching Lin

Fan’s body.

"My blade..." Qu Xiang Ge stared stunned at the shattered Tiger blade on the ground.

"If you don’t want to die, kneel down and surrender to Yours Truly now. Otherwise, you will all meet the same end as this Tiger blade." Lin Fan built up his breath and roared out.

In his opinion, cutting down upon them all was a troublesome matter. He would just cut down upon himself and then see if they would submit or not. Qu Xiang Ge came back to himself. The person in front of him was very strong, immensely strong.

The Tiger Blade wasn’t an ordinary weapon. A human body couldn’t possibly endure its power, let alone shatter it.

"Senior...have mercy." Qu Xiang Ge caved at that moment and dropped to ground kneeling. The remainder weaklings then followed Qu Xiang Ge’s footsteps.

Qu Xiang Ge was an insightful person. He didn’t think that such a violent person existed in this world, to actually cut down upon himself and destroy his Tiger Blade.

Lin Fan smiled at this moment, his smile extremely brilliant...

Chapter 42: Such...An Experiment

"Senior, what are you doing?"Qu Xiang Ge wanted to cry, the actions of this person were really strange. He had brought them into the forest then tied them to the trees using vines.

"Stop talking, it will be finished soon." Lin Fan directed the remaining minions to find a tree themselves and stand there without moving.

Since their boss had been tied up, they didn't dare to defy him. Thus they could only beg for mercy.

Qu Xiang Ge had been a bandit for some time now. He was cynical and knew how to protect himself under dangerous situations. His Tiger Blade was no ordinary weapon, although it wasn't comparable to a legendary weapon it was still an upper graded weapon. He had stolen it from a teacher from the Sky Heaven School. It was still a powerful high-class weapon. But now, the upper graded Tiger Blade had been destroyed by this person with just his mere body, and that too with no injuries. This had left Qu Xiang Ge speechless.

The person in front of them was a master. To escape from the hands of a master was simply an idiotic dream.

"Senior, I know I was wrong, please let me go." Qu Xiang Ge begged. The strange actions of this person frightened him and left a nasty feeling. Just what was he planing to do by tying us to trees? Also, the person's unnerving smile made Qu Xiang Ge's quake with

even greater fear.

"Don’t worry, I won’t take your life. I just want you to cooperate." After all the bandits had been tied, Lin Fan brushed off his hands in satisfaction.

"Senior, I will cooperate." Qu Xiang Ge hastily said. Since it had become like this, he was now at the mercy of this person. Nothing was important as long as they could survive.

"I say, how much assets do you all have. You bandits seem pretty capable, so you must have stolen many things." Lin Fan glanced at Qu Xiang Ge, then went forth and started checking himself, not even bothering to wait for a response.

"What’s this, just this much money?"Lin Fan had found some money on Qu Xiang Ge’s body, but nothing else. A level four postcelestial bandit, at least try to live up to the level.

"Senior, I really don’t have any. I am a bandit, but this is our first go in these past few months. I am wanted by the Sky Heaven School, so I didn’t dare to come out." Qu Xiang Ge said.

Lin Fan looked exasperatedly at Qu Xiang Ge and shook his head. Trying to be a bandit like this, what a disgrace. Lin Fan didn’t say anything more and pocketed the silver, then looked carefully at Qu Xiang Ge.

Qu Xiang Ge became nervous as Lin Fan observed him, afraid of

upsetting the person and getting himself killed.

"I want to ask you a question, answer honestly. Do you think men are better or women are better?"Lin Fan wanted to test Twisting Heaven and Earth and Black Tiger Steals Heart.

After Twisting Heaven and Earth had upgraded, he still hadn't used it yet and didn't know its effects. But now, the perfect opportunity had come. A test subject had delivered himself, so Lin Fan wanted to experiment.

But even so, Lin Fan was a professional person. Before experimenting, he would, of course, ask the person's opinion first.

Qu Xiang Ge froze, not understanding why this question was asked. He then though about it and analyzed the current situation.

Why did senior ask this question, what meaning does it hold?

In this world, the strong eat the weak, women either became strong or fall prey to men.

But Qu Xiang Ge couldn't actually say this because he saw a light within the eyes of this senior.

"Senior, I think men and women are equal in this world because, in my opinion, both men and women are good." Qu Xiang Ge said contrary to his true thoughts.

Because Qu Xiang Ge had always treated women as playthings and had never actually properly evaluated them. But he could only respond like this and hope his words could touch this senior’s heart.

If he could get the approval of this senior, perhaps he could escape unscathed.

As Qu Xiang Ge saw the senior continually nodding his head, his heart jumped with joy. It seemed his words had been approved by the senior, what a relief.

"Good..." Lin Fan’s face lit up. Not bad, not bad... He then looked at the surrounding minions and asked, "What do you all think?"

Upon seeing the boss’ words making the senior this happy, they naturally didn’t say anything more and all started to nod their heads furiously, "We also think so too."

"Yes, men and women are good."

"Ah, I even hate myself for not being a woman."

...

Lin Fan nodded in satisfaction. He had initially thought these people would be reluctant, but after seeing them nod their heads in

agreement, his heart felt no guilt.

"Alright, then, in that case, I will satisfy all your wishes."

...

"Senior..." Qu Xiang Ge's expression changed because the senior's eyes had become intensely sharp.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth."

Lin Fan didn't know what effect Twisting Heaven and Earth had, but according to the description Yin and Yang would be reversed, perhaps men would also change to women?

When Lin Fan's hand reached out, he suddenly realized it was a bit different. An inexplicable idea instilled into his own hands as if it were changing the very rules of heaven and earth.

'Ding... congratulations "Twisting Heaven and Earth" experience+ 100.'

Lin Fan knew a level four postcelestial wouldn't provide much experience, but he didn't think it would give one hundred experience. But this time, Lin Fan suddenly realized the ferocious face of Qu Xiang Ge was slowly changing.

The previously ferocious face became weak, and even the Adam's

Apple had begun shrinking.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth."

Lin Fan then once again attacked, and the experience went up by 100 again.

Lin Fan then realized Qu Xiang Ge's previous weakened appearance began changing again, but this time, the appearance had turned back to normal.

Lin Fan froze upon seeing this.

'Is it possible that I can also change him back?'

To confirm his conclusion, Lin Fan attacked several more times, but each attack was accompanied by Qu Xiang Ge's screams.

After numerous tests, Lin Fan was positive. Twisting Heaven and Earth could change yin and yang, thus changing a person's gender.

Lin Fan sighed. To be substantive, Twisting Heaven and Earth was rather disappointing, as its damage paled compared to Monkey Steals Peach.

"Senior, what did you do to me?"Qu Xiang Ge asked with a pale face.

Lin Fan shook his face, "Nothing, just testing out a move. Alright, next up is Black Tiger Steals Heart."

...

Currently, Zang Tianhao and his party had long escaped the danger zone and stopped gasping for breath.

"Senior, will he be alright?"

"He should be, senior looked confident." Zang Tianhao trustfully said.

"Brother Zang, let's wait here for senior." Han Mengmeng said.

"Alright." Zang Tianhao nodded. They had no other options but to hope senior would be alright.

"Hey look, it's senior."

Zang Tianhao, Han Mangmang, and the rest looked over, their expressions in joy as they immediately went forth, "Senior are you alright?"

Lin Fan walked over slowly, his mind still on the experiment. He had discovered that the usage of Twisting Heaven and Earth and Black Tiger Steals Heart were both strange. Lin Fan concluded that Black Tiger Steals Heart could cause a person's chest to swell up,

but he didn’t know what it would be like when upgraded.

Upon hearing the voices of Zang Tianhao and the rest, Lin Fan raised his head while smiling, "I am fine, let’s go."

Seeing that senior hadn’t mentioned Qu Xiang Ge and his party, Zang Tianhao didn’t pursue the topic. They set off toward the Great Yan dynasty in peace, about to reach it finally with their current increased speed

Chapter 43: This Time I Really Am Digging My Own Grave

The amount of people passing by grew more and more, so Lin Fan knew they were nearing the Great Yan dynasty.

The Great Yan dynasty was a vassal of the Saint Devil sect and within the sect's jurisdiction. They would offer tributes every year to replenish the internal consumption of the Saint Devil sect.

The great Yan Dynasty was once also a great ruler, composed of many powerful and talented people. Even other subsidiary dynasties also had their period of power. But with the rise of powerful sects, many dynasties began declining. Thus, many dynasties began submitting to the sects to seek protection.

For any sect, this was considered a good thing. At the very least they wouldn't have any shortages regarding disciples.

Along the way, Lin fan obtained some information from Zang Tianhao and his party.

They were students of the Sky Heaven School. They had formed a party this time to hunt monsters. No matter what monster it was, their lowest cultivation base would still be in the postcelestial stage, so humans would be unable to compete with them normally.

But luckily, humans had a strong will to learn, so many gifted people would also appear.

The Heaven Sky School was the only school within the Great Yan Dynasty. Within it were many regular humans and geniuses, but compared to the Saint Devil sect their strength was still lacking.

The school was formed by a group of powerful people deriving from the Great Yan Dynasty. Although it was incomparable to the sects, it was still a place that couldn’t be underestimated.

"Senior, this is the capital of the Great Yan Dynasty. How about returning to the Sky Heaven School with us? Our teacher would definitely want to meet a master like senior." Zang Tianhao said expectantly.

Zang Tianhao was hoping he could woo the senior into Sky Heaven School.

"I will meet you all again in the future if our fates should cross. Thank you for your help along the way. I, Lin Fan, am very grateful."Lin Fan clasped his hands together, preparing to separate.

"Senior Lin is modest. If it weren’t for senior Lin’s help this time, we probably wouldn’t have made it back alive." Zang Tianhao said.

Lin Fan then brought a sword he had crafted previously, "I apologize for destroying your sword earlier. I will give you this middle graded sword as compensation."

Han Mengmeng was a bit reluctant upon seeing the senior about to leave, but when she saw the senior bring out a middle graded sword and giving it to herself, she was both happy and surprised.

"Thank you, senior." Han Mengmeng was joyful, then received the sword in thanks.

"Mengmeng, how could you accept such an expensive weapon." Zang Tianhao said sternly. A middle graded weapon is already a very valuable weapon for them.

"Senior gave it to me, of course, I will accept it. Otherwise, isn't it disrespectful to senior?"Han Mengmeng said while happily hugging the sword.

"No matter, it's just a mere middle graded sword. Nothing valuable." Lin Fan smiled lightly while waving dismissively.

Qu Xiang Ge's upper graded Tiger Blade had been shattered into three pieces. Lin Fan had taken them and reforged them into three middle graded swords, one of them being the compensation.

"Thank you senior Lin." Zang Tianhao said thankfully.

As expected of senior, his viewpoints on things were different. A middle graded sword was treated as mere compensation.

Lin Fan then parted with Zang Tianhao's party and headed into the city while walking eastward.

Lin Fan was unfamiliar with the Great Yan Dynasty, so he walked aimlessly, just wanting to see what the Great Yan Dynasty looked like.

But Lin Fan wasn't dispirited with this random exploring, and was full of energy, ‘So this is the Great Yan Dynasty.’

Watching senior’s fading back, Zang TIanhao’s party then returned to themselves.

"I wonder when we will be able to meet senior again?" Zang Tianhao hadn’t known Lin Fan for long but was still affected by Lin Fan’s righteous attitude.

"Senior sister Han is lucky to be able to receive senior’s middle graded sword. What name will senior sister give it?"The others stared enviously at the sword in Han Mengmeng’s hand.

Han Mengmeng hugged the sword as if she were holding a precious treasure, smiling with delight, "I want to be righteous and awe-inspiring like senior, so I will call it the Sword of Righteousness."

...

Currently in the forest.

Qu Xiang Ge's party was unconscious on the ground. A falcon flew nearby in the sky as if checking to see if its prey was dead.

"Hmm?." Qu Xiang Ge began stirring, then opened his eyes, his expression changing.

"I'm not dead..."

Qu Xiang Ge observed his surroundings, realizing he was still in the same place. But upon saying those words, his expression turned into one of disbelief.

My voice...how?

Sharp, low, and gentle, was this his voice?

Qu Xiang Ge then felt his own face. The previous rough skin was now incredibly smooth, his fingers trembled as he touched his throat.

Flat...flat.

Where's my Adam's apple, just what happened?

Qu Xiang Ge's forehead began sweating, as a wave of fear swept over him.

At that moment, Qu Xiang Ge felt a strange feeling within his crotch, as if it were missing something.

Perhaps...

Qu Xiang ge was in disbelief, but still endured the fear in his heart and opened his pants. But upon seeing it, a rage swept over him and he spat forth blood.

Gone...gone, how can it be gone, just what the hell happened?

...

"Did you see a person clothed in black pass here?"

At this moment, the panicking Qu Xiang Ge heard a voice next to him and shouted in rage, "Get lost."

But at that moment, a cold hum traveled forth.

Qu Xiang Ge was suddenly in shock. A spray of blood spat forth, and his face paled.

Qu Xiang Ge saw a person in black then float down from the sky. His face couldn’t be seen, but he could tell this person was very dangerous.

"Senior, I..." Qu Xiang Ge wanted to speak.

But then the person in black jolted, and Qu Xiang Ge's body then floated involuntarily in front of the person in black.

"Senior have mercy..." Qu Xiang Ge currently felt like dying. Why was every person he met even crazier than the previous one? He was a powerful level four postcelestial, yet he was captured like an ant by this person.

"A body of Yin and Yang, a body that only appears every thousand years. To be discovered by I, Zong Hentian, haha..." The person in black cried out loudly to the heavens. A swirl of dust and stones began rising as a soaring momentum shot forth to the sky, displaying the immense joy.

"Senior..." Qu Xiang Ge wet himself in fear. This person was definitely a maniac. 'What's this body of yin and yang, just let me go...'

"It seems I didn't come for nothing since I found such a devilish body. In that case, might as well bring it with me. As for the rest of these ants, I might as well reduce them to ashes." "Zong Hentian ignored Qu Xiang Ge, talking to himself."

But just when Zong Hentian was preparing to eliminate Qu Xiang Ge's minions, he became utterly stunned.

"One..."

"Two..."

"Eight..."

"Twenty-four..."

"How is this possible? 24 bodies of yin and yang, how can it be?" Zong Hentian was trembling with excitement. Upon seeing this scene, he found it difficult to remain composed even with his high cultivation base.

"Haha, the opportunity for I, Zong Hentian has come...you will all come with me."

"Senior, I beg you let me go..." Qu Xiang Ge was now wailing. To escape from a pervert only to be caught by a maniac.

Why am I, Qu Xiang Ge so unlucky?

Chapter 44: Lin Fan Becomes A Teacher

The Great Yan Dynasty had many people; an endless stream of vendors called out through the streets. Lin Fan watched the many different people on the streets, his mood pretty jolly as a result.

Compared to living in the sect, Lin Fan preferred walking around here. But of course, this was short-lived. He still hadn't thought about a long term stay here, because he was planning to become stronger and then return to surprise his fellow sect disciples.

He wondered what would happen when he returned with an invincible cultivation base in front of his fellow brothers.

Lin Fan happily walked down the lightly colored brick road aimlessly. He naturally wanted to tour the imperial city first.

"Fellow brother, are there any influential families within this imperial city?"Lin Fan was drinking tea in an open-air tea stall as he asked casually.

"Yes, the Yan family, the Han family, the Xiao family, and the Yun family, these four families have a long history within the great Yan Dynasty. The reason we can now live peacefully is all thanks to those four families." The owner of the tea stall was a young man, and his expression lit up in admiration when he spoke about the four families.

Lin Fan nodded, not asking anything more, then left the silver he obtained from Qu Xiang Ge before leaving, preparing to continue

his tour of the imperial city.

Lin Fan passed by many mansion compounds and also saw the houses of the four families the tea stall owner mentioned. Judging from their residence, it was as expected of the four families, magnificent and rich.

Lin Fan had actually been thinking of an idea. Currently, he could only raise his cultivation base through killing people, killing monsters, and eating medicinal pills. For Lin Fan, eating medicinal pills was the most straightforward method, it was fast, and without side effects.

But when Lin Fan arrived at a heavily guarded place, he stood there for a long time.

This was the imperial palace.

The Emperor of the Great Yan Dynasty resided here.

This was a vast treasure house...

This was also a difficult area to face...

"You there, what are you doing? Stop... don’t run."

When Lin Fan saw the guards in front of the entrance come towards him, he ran away scared. At the same time he was angry,

he was just observing, no need to be so unfriendly.

After confirming that the guards were no longer chasing him, Lin Fan sighed in relief.

Lin Fan was planning on investigating these places a bit more, and when he became familiar with them, he would then begin his plan.

Sky Heaven School entrance.

Lin Fan didn't know where he was, but upon seeing the Sky Heaven School he stopped. There were two announcements on the entrance, seeing which Lin Fan then began thinking.

Currently, he lacked an identity, but the Sky Heaven School was now seeking teachers and students.

Of course, Lin Fan felt that the position of student was too low, so he would definitely go for the position of teacher. After all, he believed that he did possess the qualities for being a teacher.

Currently, a long line formed in front of the Sky Heaven School. They were all young people, all seeming to be around the age of thirteen-fourteen.

Lin Fan came to the other recruitment table, where there were no people.

"Hey, I am applying for the position of teacher." Lin Fan came to the other recruitment table and said.

Sitting at the recruitment table was a fat man with a mustache. Upon seeing someone come to apply, he quickly sat up straight.

"You want to be a teacher?"The fat man looked at Lin Fan with a small light in his eyes.

"Yes," Lin Fan nodded.

"Okay, the Sky Heaven School treats their teachers very lucratively, but first, you need to pay an application fee of twelve silver." The fat man said with a smile.

Lin Fan wasn’t too concerned with the concept of money. It was all looted anyways, so he didn’t care about it, So, he threw numerous amounts of silver down onto the table.

The fat man’s heart jumped with joy upon seeing the money. He then welcomed Lin Fan passionately.

"Follow me, as long as you pass the examination, you can become a glorious teacher of the Sky Heaven School." The fat man said.

...

The fat man soon brought Lin Fan to a wooden bamboo house, "A person inside will examine you. I wish for your success."

When Lin Fan entered, the fat man closed the doors, weighing the silver in his hand with a slight smile, "Not bad, not bad... another twelve silver."

The fat man believed that the person would soon be rushing out with his face beaten black and blue.

This recruitment for teachers wasn’t fake, but the requirements were high. Numerous people had come to apply for the position of teacher when the Sky Heaven School began recruitment, but all of them failed.

The fat man waited happily in front of the entrance, counting the time, wanting to see just how long the person could last.

Then a person walked out from inside.

The fat man was surprised, really, that quick?

"Fail?"Seeing that the person was Lin Fan, the fat man said with a regrettable tone and a feeling of sympathy.

Lin Fan flexed his neck, then smiled slightly.

"Take him to D-class." A voice came from inside, the voice was

plain, but a trace of anger was brimming within it.

The fat man froze in disbelief, the person had actually succeeded! Over a hundred people had applied before, and no one succeeded. This...this...

But D-Class wasn't really that good. It seemed that the person just got lucky and his strength wasn't really that high. So going to teach these untalented disciples wouldn't be a problem.

"Understood." The fat man responded respectfully towards the person inside, then took Lin Fan and left. Before leaving, Lin Fan looked back. This time, Lin Fan could accurately measure his strength.

Lin Fan hadn't used Twisting Heaven and Earth or Black Tiger Steals Heart. Instead, he used the proper techniques Immovable Imperial Fist and Wind Chasing Sword Skill. Lin Fan also understood now the advantage of having a large amount of true energy. It enhanced the damage of true energy.

He currently had 2200 true energy, which could compete with a level five postcelestial, but fighting full force with pericelestials still needed to weighed.

Then, the fat man brought Lin Fan to the living area of the Sky Heaven School.

"If you want to move in, just inform me. I will report the news of

you becoming the teacher of D-Class as soon as possible, so you will be able to start tomorrow." The fat man then explained all the things clearly.

"How is this D-Class?"Lin Fan was a little excited. This was his first time teaching students, so he wondered what would happen.

The fat man looked at Lin Fan, "The Sky Heaven School is split into the class ranks of A, B, C, and D. D-Class is the lowest in the school, which is composed of regular civilians. Their talent isn't too good, and their future potential is limited."

Li Fan rolled his eyes. That guy was way too narrow-minded. All he did was tear up the guy's clothes, was there a need to place him in the lowest class?

But the lowest class was also fine. 'Yours Truly didn't come to teach... I just came for the identity. The four families and the imperial palace will not escape from my grasp.'

Chapter 45: You Are What I Say You Are

The next day.

D-Class, the lowest class rank within the Sky Heaven School. Every day, the students would come to the class dispirited, and the moment they passed through the school's entrance, they would lower their heads, avoiding the surrounding stares.

The color of each class was determined by the Sky Heaven School. Blue was D-Class, and also represented the lowest clothes.

The surrounding students laughed upon seeing the students in blue. After all useless people weren't welcomed anywhere.

Cultivation was about talent. Those with no talent were absolutely unlikely to have much success if they didn't have good opportunities. Thus, those without talent were just waste. These were the words they heard the most after entering the Sky Heaven School.

They had been informed last night that a new teacher would be instructing them, but for them, this wasn't really significant. Basically, they had all given up on themselves. They just wanted to graduate after three years and open an honest small business, living as a regular person.

On the road of cultivation, those with no talent couldn't be involved.

As for the teacher, they didn’t think much. The students weren’t even precelestials, and even teachers despised them. What else was there to think?

...

Lin Fan rose up early in the morning and washed himself well. Today was a big day. To have the chance to obtain the mighty position of teacher, the feeling was quite good. Along the way, Lin Fan asked about and learned the location of the D-Class.

After arriving in front of the entrance of D-Class, he then stopped, took a breath and then walked in unhesitatingly. The moment he entered, Lin Fan felt a surge of depressing momentum wash over him. It made one kind of want to lose hope in life.

"I am your new teacher. My name is Lin Fan, and today is my first time meeting everyone. I hope everyone will respect me and not attempt any cheap moves." Lin Fan walked in and saw the students he will be teaching, each one sitting with a disheartened look at their desk. He then placed the things in hand on the podium.

"Did you all hear me?" At this moment, when Lin Fan saw the brats ignoring him, he raised his voice and shouted out.

The students who had given up the path of cultivation were all greatly shocked by Lin Fan’s shout, but after letting out a sigh of relief, they again returned to their disheartened attitude.

"Alright, I will take attendance now to familiarize myself with you all." Lin Fan picked up the attendance sheet, but upon seeing the names, he frowned.

The words were all very complicated. They looked like traditional Chinese words from his previous world, but at the same time, they were a bit different.

But since Lin Fan was a teacher now, he couldn’t afford to embarrass himself. Although the words were difficult to read, they were still somewhat familiar, so they should be similar to Chinese characters.

"Liu Shuishui." Lin Fan read one name, but no one responded.

Lin Fan glanced at the students, "Which one is Liu Shuishui? Did the person not come to class?"

The disheartened students looked at each other, not recognizing the name the new teacher had called. Then a slightly timid looking girl raised her hand.

"Teacher, my name is Liu Miaomiao."

Lin Fan coldly breathed in, feeling his face redden a bit, then forced himself to remain composed. He was a teacher now, and he couldn’t afford to lose face, so he replied.

"What, you think I can’t read? Today, I am going to call you Liu Shuishui. Hmph, disrespectful towards your elders... next." Lin Fan opened his hands and said while shrugging his shoulders.

"Cao Tianjiao, which one is Cao Tianjiao?"Lin Fan looked at the sheet. He recognized the characters for this name, so he shouldn’t be mistaken this time. The students looked around at each other, again not recognizing the name the teacher called.

"Which one is Cao Tianjiao? Why aren’t you responding, absent? Sick, or something? If you don’t come to class, how can you expect to advance along the path of martial arts?" Lin Fan hollered.

Then, a dignified looking student who was looking around finally shook his head, thinking it must be his name.

"Teacher, me."

Lin Fan saw the hand and immediately stepped forth, "Why didn’t you respond when I called your name? Do you think I won’t slap you?"

For Lin Fan, a teacher must act the part. They must leave a strict impression on their students, a strict teaching style. Otherwise, they wouldn’t be able to control them in the future.

These were all things Lin Fan experienced during his time in school.

"Teacher, my name is Cao Fushu..." Cao Fushu timidly said, feeling the new teacher was a bit off. How could he even misread names? At that moment, Lin Fan suddenly took a deep breath.

"If I say you are Cao Tianjiao you are Cao Tianjiao, understood?"Lin Fan said stubbornly.

"Cao Fushu."

"Cao Tianjiao."

"Cao Fushu."

"Cao Tianjiao."

Cao Fushu looked at the new teacher, a bit exasperated, a bit hurt. In the end, he could only reluctantly nod.

"Alright, that’s me."

Lin Fan smiled upon hearing this, "That’s right. Good, next..."

...

After he had finished taking roll, Lin Fan swore he would never take attendance again. Taking attendance was even more tiring than fighting a BOSS. If I ever found out who invented the

characters for this world, Yours Truly would definitely kill him.

Out of thirteen students Lin Fan finally read one correctly while the other twelve students had their names forcefully changed by Lin Fan.

"Alright, since today is the first day, I will layout the lessons from now on."

"In the morning would be moral lessons, and in the afternoon, practical lessons. The class will start now, everyone rise up." "Lin Fan said strictly.

The thirteen students were confused, just what was this moral lesson? Also, why were they standing up?

"Say good morning teacher." Seeing the students stand there stupidly not knowing what to do next, Lin Fan began to feel a great burden upon him for the future.

"Good morning teacher." The thirteen students stared at Lin Fan dumbfounded, then finally cooperated with the crazy person in front of them.

At the same time, they felt like bursting into tears. No matter how bad, how useless D-Class was, handing them over to a crazy person was still too much.

"Good, sit down, the class is starting." Seeing the students being

very obedient, Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction. Even if they had no talent, as long as they were obedient, then they were good students.

"Good, for today's first lesson I will talk about "Fighting through the Sky" chapter one, Fall of the Genius."

'Ding... congratulations unlocked profession: Teacher.'

...

Chapter 46: Can’t You See The Main Point

Today was a very meaningful day for Lin Fan. The profession of teaching was so sacrosanct; every word, every movement would affect a student’s future development. Thus, Lin Fan was very serious.

And now he had unlocked the teacher profession, which made Lin Fan a bit curious. Just what use did it have?

‘Profession: Teacher

Effects: Every word, every sentence will greatly influence the students who hear them. Your each word is sacred for students…’

Lin Fan scratched his head when he saw the description. He still didn’t understand just what use the teacher profession was for.

Although he didn’t understand the use for the teacher profession, his current situation was clear. As an honorable teacher, he needed to prepare his next lesson for these cheeky eager students.

Lin Fan had read many novels before. Although he didn’t remember them clearly, he was still able to talk about the earlier chapters. He was right now talking about chapter one of "Fighting Through The Sky" to bring these students that had lost hope of the future a full bowl of chicken soup for the soul.

The students looked at the new teacher up at the podium. Just

what was this teacher doing? And just what is this "Fighting Through The Sky"?

Lin Fan gave a light cough, "In the far distant continent of Doqi was a very small city, and a young boy called Xiao Yan..."

The students didn't understand what the teacher was talking about. Just where was this continent of Doqi. But as the teacher continued his story, they gradually became immersed. The teacher's voice was spell-like and directly touched their hearts.

Lin Fan looked at the students and nodded in satisfaction. It seemed the effects weren't bad, so he continued his lesson.

"Xian Yan was a genius... proud and confident. People admired him and envied him, but no one could surpass him. But one day, the acclaimed genius Xiao Yan lost his cultivation base overnight and became useless, and the people who had tried to curry his favor before turned and mocked him. His past glory was all gone in just one night..." Lin Fan was confident of his eloquence. Although he didn't remember the plot in detail, just talking about the outline was still doable.

He continued on for a while, then stopped, and the immersed student then looked anxiously at Lin Fan.

"Teacher, what happened next?"

"Yes, teacher, what happened after Xian Yan became useless?"

The students became impatient seeing the teacher not continuing.

When Lin Fan saw the students’expression, he knew the effect had been achieved. He then smiled, "Don’t be hasty. Now you all can discuss and say your opinions."

"Zhu You, you start first." Lin Fan pointed to a round-faced boy sitting in the back.

"Teacher, my name is Zhu Di, not Zhu You."

"Hm." Lin Fan frowned, slightly unhappy.

"Okay, teacher, my name is Zhu You. My opinion is that after this genius Xiao Yan became useless, he felt very sad and lost hope in life." Zhu Di said after thinking.

"Yes, you are right. He had become even more useless than all of you, becoming insignificant in his family, losing everything he once had. He lost all hope, and for three years suffered countless humiliation and ridicule. But the tragic days were far from over, and something even more devastating then happened..."

"His former fiancée...then withdrew her engagement. Alright, now again say your opinions." Lin Fan then stopped before getting to the main point and instantly pointed to a student.

"Cao Tian Jiao, you answer."

The students were a bit exasperated. Why was the teacher like this and kept stopping halfway, this made them restless.

Ciao Tian Jiao looked at the teacher while feeling a bit down. His name wasn’t Ciao Tiano Jiao, but after seeing the teacher’s expression, even if it weren't, it would be from now on.

"Teacher, I believe this is a great disgrace for any man. Aside from public humiliation, he even suffered the humiliation of his fiancée breaking off their engagement. If it was me I...I..." Ciao Tian Jiao felt it was injustice, but when he started talking about himself, he then stopped.

"If it were you, what would you do?"Lin Fan asked with a smile.

Ciao Tian Jiao looked at the teacher and then scratched his head in embarrassment, "I think I would accept it. I am not good enough for the other party after all."

When Ciao Tian Jiao said this, the surrounding students began laughing.

Lin Fan motioned them to settle down and continued the story.

"Then, Xiao Yan using his blood as ink and wrote a letter canceling the engagement. Life has its ups and downs, but don’t look down on poor youths... this saying expressed Xiao Yan’s inner

rage and resentment. At the same time, it also carried the full fury of his past three years." Lin Fan's tone also changed with the scene.

The students listened, and at the end, their hearts felt like they had been moved, as if an invisible force had begun assaulting their heart that had lost all hope in the future.

'Ding... teacher profession experience + 10.'

Lin Fan then realized that his experience had increased. He paused in a bit of confusion. It hadn't increased earlier, but why did it increase now.

It seemed he would need to carefully inspect the teacher profession later.

"The expression 'don't look down on poor youths' is so accurate. I will also work harder from now on. So what if my talent can't compare to them, at the very least, I have to live up to myself." Zhu Di clenched his fist, his plump face flushed red.

"That's right, I will also work hard from now on."

...

Lin Fan paused, was it that easy to make them regain their confidence? This didn't make sense. Was it perhaps the effect of the teacher profession?

Lin Fan didn’t understand, but continued on, "Xiao Yan suffered such humiliation, so he wanted to become stronger> But he had become essentially useless, so how would he achieve that? Just when Xiao Yan didn’t know what to do, a mighty and powerful master emerged, who was swayed by Xiao Yan’s unyielding heart. He believed Xiao Yan had potential, and took him under his wing, and assisted with his growth..."

Lin Fan then summarized, Xiao Yan worked hard and raised his cultivation base, then reattained his position within society and regained his glory. Of course Lin Fan had changed several areas of the story, as just using the original plot wouldn’t do.

After Lin Fan finished, the thirteen students were now brimming with motivation. Boys and girls clenched their fists and were flushed red, feeling an unlimited power towards the future.

After the lesson, the previous dead-like atmosphere had disappeared. The depressing attitude now replaced with an unyielding confidence.

Lin Fan was satisfied, he had been thinking of saying more, but who would’ve thought just this little would have so much effect.

"Alright, the story of Xiao Yan is finished. Now, after hearing the whole story, what do you all think the main point is?" Lin Fan crossed his hands and smiled confidently at the students.

"Teacher, I think the most important point is to have an

unyielding heart."

"To be strong, endure humiliation, never give up."

"Work hard and strive."

Lin Fan looked at the talking students and shook his head, disagreeing with their words.

"Teacher, what do you think the most important point is?"Liu Miaomiao asked in puzzlement when she saw the teacher shaking his head.

Lin Fan looked at Liu Miaomiao, "Liu Shuishui and everyone else, what you said are also important. But I believe the most important point is that Xiao Yan met a good teacher, a good teacher just like me... What do you think?"

Lin Fan felt that this group of students wasn't particularly smart. It lost all meaning if he had to say it, to not even know the main point.

Liu Miaomiao froze, apparently caught off guard.

Lin Fan shook his head, "You see, Xiao Yan had become useless. How could he rise up by just himself? It's all because he met a good teacher. That's why this teacher is crucial to why Xiao Yan was able to regain his glory. Without the teacher guiding Xiao Yan, he wouldn't have been able to achieve all the later stuff. Do you agree

with what I say?"

Liu Miaomiao and the rest reevaluated their opinions after hearing the teacher's analysis, feeling that the teacher's words made sense. After everyone glanced at each other, they all immediately stood up respectfully and then bow to Lin Fan.

"Teacher, please take care of us. We also want to become like Xiao Yan. We don't want to be looked down on by others for our entires lives."

"Please, teacher."

Lin Fan nodded very in satisfaction. They were worth teaching; they understood the story's most important point. That wasn't an easy task.

'Ding... congratulations teacher profession, experience + 10.'

'Ding... congratulations teacher profession, experience + 10.'

...

'Ding... congratulations teacher upgraded to mentor.'

'Ding... congratulations unlocked mentor.'

...

Chapter 47: How Can The Qualities Of These Teachers Be Compared With Mine?

Lin Fan didn’t think the teacher profession would be upgraded so quickly, which caught him off guard.

"Today’s lesson ends here. I hope when you all will come without fail to my afternoon lesson." He was a mentor now, so naturally, he needed to be strict. Strictness was also a form of nurturing, which wasn’t inaccurate at all.

"Yes, teacher."

"Teacher, take care..."

Lin Fan nodded in satisfaction when he felt the students’admiring gazes upon him. This chicken soup for the soul was as expected a peerless Godly soup. Just drinking the soup could make someone rise gain even after taking a devastating hit, and motivate themselves again.

He had been using the identity of a teacher to hide his identity, but now that he had the power of a mentor, Lin Fan didn’t mind guiding a few good students.

This group of talent-less people was considered useless by others. If they didn’t have the guidance of a radiant and dazzling mentor, then it was likely they would be like that for their entire lives.

Lin Fan walked while examining the upgraded profession.

After his examination, Lin Fan realized the mentor profession was a bit complicated, and not as easy as he thought it was.

...

After the respected teacher had left, the thirteen students looked at each other and clenched their fists, bringing them to their hearts.

"From today onwards, I will start anew. I don’t want to be useless anymore."

"That’s right. Don’t look down on poor youths. I am going right now to tell those guys from C-Class to not look down on me."

"Let’s go..."

Then, the group of students that had been successfully brainwashed by Lin Fan headed off to tell off the people who had humiliated them as if Gods had possessed them.

"Don’t look down on poor youths..."

There were several new functions after the teacher profession upgraded to mentor.

‘Initiation: Can transfer one’s own skills to disciples. The martial skill taught to disciples can be raised three level higher than its original level.’

‘Wisdom: Can teach others, explain the meaning of stories and enhance student’s understanding.’

‘Encouraging hand: When students report to the teacher, they hope to gain the teacher’s acknowledgment. The teacher’s hand when patted on the student’s head can raise the abilities of disciples. (Can raise into the abilities of a genius).'

Lin Fan felt these three skills were very crazy.

Especially wisdom and encouraging hand, they were completely against the law of nature. A person’s abilities come from birth and were decided by the Gods before exiting the mother’s womb.

Unless one had the Saint class "Supreme Medicinal Pill" to change their own qualifications, it was impossible.

Lin Fan also knew of the different qualifications, mediocre, genius, great genius, peerless genius. Lin Fan had heard the four ranks before from his senior brothers, and now his mentor profession could raise the qualifications of his disciples to the genius level.

But these current thirteen students hadn’t even reached precelestial stage yet. This was quite rare for people of their age, so

it likely wasn’t something as simple as mediocre.

If there were another lower rank, his students would most likely be idiots.

The Sky Heaven School was divided into A, B, C, and D. Each grade had several hundred to several thousand students. The D class was essentially composed of the forsaken students, which didn’t have any special requirements to enter. One just needed to be of age.

Going from the large population of the Yan dynasty, if everyone were to apply, the Sky Heaven School wouldn’t be able to support them. But with children who weren’t talented, they could have them give up on the path to cultivation and instead just open a small business or study, and if they were lucky, maybe they could even be a low-rank official.

Lin Fan also came to an understanding after he finished analyzing these three effects.

The initiation effect was not bad. For example, he could transfer "Titanium Grade Demon Body" to the students. Then, those students would be able to raise the level three "Titanium Grade Demon Body" to level six. For a regular person, this would already be a huge achievement.

Of course someone as crazy as Lin Fan, it couldn’t be even considered.

Not long after, Lin Fan came to Sky Heaven School’s dining hall. This dining hall only gave food for teachers. Most students lived at home, and for the ones that lived in the school, they would have to pay to eat here.

Lin Fan looked around the dining hall, and saw both teachers and students.

From the student’s extraordinary atmosphere about them and the clothing of the A Class, he could feel a vast difference compared to his students.

First level postcelestial.

Second level postcelestial.

...

Lin Fan realized that mostly everyone was postcelestial here. In the Sky Heaven School, they could be considered the top, but compared to the Saint Devil sect they were a long way off. Although there might perhaps have been a hidden master that hadn’t appeared yet.

Just as Lin Fan was observing his surroundings, a man sitting near Lin Fan looked at him suspiciously, "Are you a new teacher?"

"Yes." "Lin Fan nodded while smiling.

Fifth level postcelestial.

The cultivation base was alright, but it could only be considered average.

"I thought you looked unfamiliar. I am the teacher of B Class, Liu Qingfeng." Liu Qingfeng said with a smile.

"Lin Fan, teacher of D Class."Lin Fan said.

As soon as Lin Fan said D class, Liu Qingfeng paused a bit and looked slightly disgusted. Then, the previously warm Liu Qingfeng became uninterested in an instant.Lin Fan shook his head, not taking it to heart. He was not interested in a mere level five postcelestial.

Eternal Demon Body was already level two, and a level five postcelestial couldn’t provide much experience anymore. He couldn’t be bothered to care.

But even buddhas could get angry. Lin Fan being an honorable and sacred teacher naturally would also get angry. Liu Qingfeng was conversing with other teachers, not even paying attention to the nearby Lin Fan, and continued talking bad about D Class.

"Those students of D Class, I don’t know what they are thinking. With such mediocre qualifications, they have no hope in martial arts."

"Garbage among garbage, hundreds of classes and only a few teachers."

"Can those even be considered teachers? They are only precelestials... even the worst student in my class is a level one postcelestial. They’re not even class."

...

Lin Fan sat to the side eating, and for some reason felt the words distasteful.

‘If "Monkey Steals Peach"hadn’t upgraded and still possessed its devasting damage, I would really like to deal one to each of you.’ They continued displaying their own superiority in front of him, and this made Lin Fan even unhappier.

Even inside the Saint Devil sect, no one would despise the outer sect disciples. But it would seem this Sky Heaven School was apparently good enough to discriminate.

Lin Fan could see from this point that the dream of Sky Heaven School wanting to surpass sects was entirely impossible. Those snobbish teachers couldn’t be compared to himself. This professional quality was far too vast, just like the heaven and earth.

Chapter 48: Acting Superior, Will Make You Suffer

"Hey, you lot, are you insulting my students?"Lin Fan put down his utensils and glanced over at them.

Trying to act superior in front of yours truly, that won't do.

Although the thirteen students were idiots right now, with an honorable and sacred teacher like himself, did they really think they would remain nameless?

"What, you have a problem with that?"A teacher sitting in front of Liu Qingfeng said in an arrogant tone. Lin Fan glanced at him, also a level five postcelestial. His presence was violent, and it seemed that he trained in those violent types of martial skills.

"Teacher Hu, calm down. This is a new teacher of D class, and probably doesn't know the rules here yet." Liu Qingfeng said with a smile.

In this world, the strong ate the weak and power was respected. Particularly in the Sky Heaven School, the strong had a total say. Although the D class existed in the Sky Heaven School, in these teacher's eyes, they essentially didn't exist.

The amount of students that came daily were only about half, and it was basically a forsaken grade.

The main reason it was created was because the founder had proposed not giving up on anyone. Even if the person had no talent, as long as they were willing to stay on the path of martial arts, they would do everything possible to ensure they received the best guidance. The current school's principal still adhered to the founder's policy, but just didn't enforce it anymore.

"Rules?Hehe, I really don't know them. But, insulting my students means insulting me, and I am not a very forgiving person." Lin Fan laughed dryly.

"Teacher Lin, if you aren't satisfied, we can have a match on the school's fighting stage. There's no point in arguing about it here." Liu Qingfeng said with a smile. The fighting stage was built for the reason of settling disputes within the Sky Heaven School. It was a place decided by strength.

Private conflicts were prohibited within the school. But naturally, the fighting stage was still used for private conflicts between teachers and students.

After the school was divided into the four grades of A, B, C, and D, conflicts between teachers lessened, but conflicts between students were still common.

"Alright, meet me in the fighting stage in the afternoon. Of course, not just you, you three too... in the afternoon, you all will end up like this table." Lin Fan lightly tapped the table.

Deflowering Finger instantly activated and true energy surged

into the table.

Lin Fan rose, then left without looking back. In the afternoon, he would give his thirteen students their second lesson.

Liu Qingfeng watched Lin Fan left and snorted in disdain.

"Alright, a mere D class teacher dares to act this arrogant. I want to see if he will dare to face us in the ring in the afternoon." Liu Qingfeng said.

"A mere clown. A person like him teaching D class, they will never amount much."

"Rather than amount much, they won't even cause a ripple. The students of D class have mediocre talent, they can't even reach precelestial. What use do they have?"

"Enough, there's no point in continuing, it will just ruin our mood. Let's just continue our conversation."

"Alright."

...

"Clank..."

Just as Liu Qingfeng and the rest were about to continue their conversation, the iron table suddenly cracked and turned into ashes.

"This..." Liu Qingfeng and the rest froze, not believing the spectacle in front of them. Lin Fan had exited the dining hall with a small smile. Deflowering Finger wasn't really elegant, but in terms of destructive power, it was Lin Fan's current strongest martial skill.

...

Afternoon.

The students Lin Fan were teaching had long arrived at the classroom, and had changed greatly now. Earlier when they came to school, the atmosphere about them was dead. But now, each one of their faces was brimming with indomitable vigor and spirit.

Currently, the thirteen students were bruised, as if they had just been beaten up, but their pain only made them even more vigorous.

"Today I went to C-6 Class and told them about not looking down on the poor youths. I said I will reattain my dignity one day. Although they beat me, I didn't feel any pain. I felt like I had regained the confidence I had long lost." Zhu Di said excitedly.

"Me too, although the guy was stronger than me, I believe I will

definitely become stronger under teacher’s guidance." Cao Fu Shu said and clenched his fist.

"I was also beaten up, but when I went back for lunch and told my parents that I would work hard, they become moved and told me to do my best."

"Teacher for a day but father for life. I will work hard, I won’t let Teacher Lin down."

"Alright, everyone do their best, we must prove ourselves."

...

Lin Fan walked into the classroom, and after seeing the excited students, he felt a bit curious.

"What happened to you all?"

The students looked at each other and then stood up respectfully, "Teacher, we will work hard and will not let you down."

Lin Fan froze, then smiled slightly. Seeing the students having such confidence in him was very gratifying. But just confidence alone wasn’t enough, qualifications decided all. They weren’t even mediocre level, and even if they tried as hard as they could, it wouldn’t do any good.

It seemed he was needed, and he must use his noble light to lead this group of lost sheep to the top of life. Lin fan was very confident for the time being.

Before he would ransack the four families and imperial city, it seemed he would need to properly train this group. As a role model, he must do his very best.

"Alright, since you all have such confidence, I am very pleased. Everyone follow me now, I will give you the second lesson for the day, that is squashing." Lin Fan said.

The thirteen students looked at their teacher, puzzled. Squashing? What is that? What is teacher trying to teach?

The thirteen students followed behind him. They were very curious, just what was teacher trying to teach them.

Currently, many people were gathered around the fighting stage.

Student and teachers from all four grades stood there, and were extremely curious towards the fight between teachers. After all, the fighting stage hadn’t been used for a long time.

Birds of a feather flock together. Everyone was standing in groups. Accordingly, students and teachers of A, B, C, and D all stood with their respective grades. They didn’t interact much with people outside their own grades, and thus, conflict was rare.

Even if there were fights, students would deal with them privately. As for the teachers, they were more mature, so they wouldn't openly pick a fight with people stronger than them.

This time, they heard a mere D class teacher had dared to challenge four different teachers of B class all at once. This made them wonder if that D class teacher had perhaps lost his mind.

Chapter 49: Lin Fan's Honorable Teacher Image Leaves A Deep Impression On Others

"You think the D class teacher is perhaps stupid? To dare challenge four B class teachers all alone, I wonder how he will die." One B class student dressed in silver said and shook his head in disdain.

"The world is big and full of wonders. Teacher Liu Qingfeng, Teacher Huben, Teacher Jun Wuchang, and Teacher Li Xiaojun are all veteran level five postcelestial masters. Against the four together, even a level six postcelestial would find it difficult to handle, and yet a mere D class teacher has confidence."

"Today sure is strange. I passed by C class earlier, and there were some garbage from D class trying to pick a fight saying something about not looking down on poor youths. I was also in tears when I heard that."

"There is no need for this. Even if he wants to prove himself, there are better methods. It's a waste to even watch this fight. It's better to just go select a book from the library and read it."

"Senior brother Liu, I heard you borrowed an upper earth class book called "Immeasurable Sea", did you already cultivate it? As expected, senior brother Liu is a genius, to even cultivate "Immeasurable Sea" already.

"Of course not, "Immeasurable Sea" has six levels, I have only raised it to level three. There's still a long way to go from it being

finished. Since I haven’t progressed much recently, I also picked out a few other martial skills to cultivate, as there’s nothing wrong with learning more skills." "Senior brother Liu was prideful inside, but humbly dismissed it on the outside.

"Hey, senior brother Liu, someone is coming. It looks like people from D class."

...

Currently, Lin Fan was leisurely walking over, completely paying no heed to the upcoming match.

"Teacher, why are we coming here?" Cao Fu Shu asked in puzzlement.

"Tiaojiao, I am going to show you all your second lesson." Lin Fan replied with indifference.

Cao Fu Shu froze, why were they having their second lesson here? They were D class students, but they still knew this was the fighting stage, and today, there were many people here at the stage. Perhaps someone was going to have a competition?

Perhaps the teacher brought them here to observe the match.

"Teacher probably wants us to observe a match between masters to show us that if we become masters, we will also be like them." Liu Shuishui was a girl so naturally, she thought more. She had a

good brain, but it still didn’t change the fact that her qualifications were on the idiotic level.

Liu Shuishui respected her teacher very much. Since Teacher Lin had called her Liu Shuishui, she was prepared to change her name to this for the rest of her life, as the name was given by her teacher.

"Shuishui, you sure are smart, we didn’t even think of that." Zhu You honestly said.

Liu Shuishui raised her head high, but when she saw her teacher suddenly walk up the stage, she was startled, "Teacher, what are you doing?"

"Squashing people." Lin Fan said without looking back. The thirteen students froze upon hearing this, not understanding what their teacher meant.

"You better call a doctor for your teacher, otherwise when he starts vomiting blood, it’ll be too late." One B class student said in a superior tone.

Cao Tianjiao and the rest heard this and were stunned. Teacher was going to compete? But teacher didn’t mention this. Besides, it was teacher’s first day, how could he already have a conflict with other teachers?

"Your D class sure is special, aside from garbage, even the teacher is stupid, to challenge four at once. He’s just asking to die." The B

class students began mocking them.

"Don’t you dare insult our teacher." "Cao Tianjiao glared hotly at the B class students.

"Haha." The B class students shook their head in disdain.

...

Lin Fan walked slowly upstage. Seeing the four teacher standing there, he smiled, then turned to look at his students. Cao Tianjiao and the rest turned to look at him.

Seeing that people of all kinds were gathered, Lin Fant felt that it was a prime opportunity to give his students their second lesson. A teacher acted as a guide for students, so naturally, he had to carve his own image deep into the hearts of his students.

Honorable, majestic, sacred, and mighty.

Lin Fan placed his hands behind his back, then looked at them with piercing eyes, his voice low and majestic, "In other people’s eyes, you are all garbage, mediocre... but in my eyes, you all are the smartest in this world. These four people said you’re all garbage and unteachable idiots. I will prove right now that they are even lower than idiots in my eyes."

"Teacher..." At this moment, the students looked tearfully at their beloved teacher. They didn’t think that the reason their

teacher was competing was because of them.

They were used to people calling them garbage and idiots at the Sky Heaven School, never fighting back even when they were bullied. Upon hearing the words of their teacher, they were touched to the deepest depths of their hearts.

Broken upon impact, their tears flooded out, pouring out endlessly.

"Your words are quite righteous, but I wonder how much confidence you have to back them up?" Liu Qingfeng said cynically.

Since the person had gone this far, there was no point in holding back.

Lin Fan looked at the four level five postcelestials. They were a bit challenging with just his cultivation base, but only if he wasn’t serious.

Then, it was time to get serious.

"Today, I will let you taste my double edged ax and cut you into pieces." The violent Huben roared out. Lin Fan stood on stage, his breath the same as he plainly said, "My students, watch carefully now. In the future, you will be just as strong."

"Yes, teacher." The thirteen students nodded their heads furiously, the tears still flowing. This was the first time they were

valued by people other than their families. The spectating students suddenly realized that this D class teacher was somewhat different from other teachers.

This was the first time they had heard a teacher say these kinds of words.

But then, they shook their heads. Here strength was respected, if one wanted others to look up to them, then one needed to have the corresponding strength and talent. Otherwise, it meant nothing.

The talent of the D class students had already been determined. No matter how strong their teacher was, it didn’t change their destiny.

"You four come at me. I will let you understand what terrible price you all will pay for looking down on someone." A wind blew by, lifting up Lin Fan’s robes. Lin Fan, who held his hands behind his back, suddenly had a peerless image in the eyes of the students, just like a master ever so bright.

"Hah, triple-layered ax!" Huben couldn’t hold back any longer and jumped up, his energy rushing about. The double-edged axes cut towards Lin Fan’s shoulders with unimaginable power.

The triple-layered ax was Huben’s specialty; one ax carrying triple strength. Even people of the same level would have difficulty withstanding it. Lin Fan stood there motionless, a slight smile on his lips.

...

"Teacher..." The thirteen students paled upon seeing the current scene. Why wasn’t teacher dodging?

Liu Qingfeng and the rest laughed, Was he perhaps trying to endure it? Simply an idiotic dream.

Chapter 50: Crushing You All From The Highest Point Of Morality

Lin Fan smiled, standing there pleasantly. His shoulders slightly moved as he endured Huben's triple-layered ax.

"Not bad, not bad... the power of triple-layered ax is stronger with each layer. All three layers at once, a normal person indeed wouldn't be able to endure it." Lin Fan was completely unfazed and smiled.

'Ding... congratulations "Eternal Demon Body" experience + 3000.'

When the triple-layered energy surged into his body, Lin Fan had actually thought it was quite comfortable as he converted the energy into the experience.

"How can this be?"Huben's expression changed, not believing what had happened. His triple-layered ax had been blocked by the mere flesh of this person, how was that possible?

The thirteen D class students had originally wanted to close their eyes, but upon seeing the current scene, they began cheering.

"Teacher is awesome."

"Teacher you're so strong."

The students from the other grades began frowning in disbelief.

Lin Fan smiled as his finger delicately stroked Huben's ax, his nails gently rubbing against them.

"Triple-layered ax is a good martial skill, just that it seems you haven’t completely mastered it... what a shame." Lin Fan said shaking his head.

Deflowering Finger instantly activated and Huben’s axes gave off a humming sound. The subtle burst of strength startled Huben as his axes were pressed down.

"Hmph, it seems I underestimated you." Huben looked indignantly at Lin Fan, realizing that the person wasn’t as weak as he appeared. No one would actually be stupid enough to dare challenge all four of them if they didn’t have anything to back themselves up with.

When Lin Fan looked at the group of students cheering for Huben, he said in a regrettable tone, "I worry for all of your futures since you’re his students."

Lin Fan didn’t attack directly and had pushed back Huben with that one move. Using that chance, he started preaching.

"Bastard, enough nonsense." Huben heard this and his face flushed incredibly. He raised his two axes and swung towards Lin

Fan.

Lin Fan shook his head, ignoring it, "The axes are gone, and you still want to fight?"

"What did you say?"Huaben was startled and even more enraged, but at that moment, his originally intact axes suddenly cracked and then broke into pieces.

"How is this possible?"Huben stared at his two empty hands, then at the shards on the ground, his rage skyrocketing, "You dare break my weapons? I will kill you!"

"Roaring Tiger Fist."

Huben roared as energy enveloped his two fists, and just like the roar of two tigers, his fist flew over wth great momentum.

"Hah, as a beacon for students, there is nothing wrong with losing. But when you don’t even have the courage to admit defeat, how can you expect to properly teach your students... how disappointing." Lin Fan said regrettably, then looked towards the group of students, "I feel sad for your futures."

The students who had been previously cheering Huben were stunned, not knowing how to respond.

"Bastard, you..." Huben’s face was beet-red, as the power in his hands increased several-fold.

"Teacher, watch out." Liu Shuishui exclaimed loudly.

Lin Fan smiled, "No matter, evil cannot win over good... the world is as big as your heart."

"Die." Huben's two fists crashed onto Lin Fan's body and a swirl of dust flew up from the ground.

'Ding... congratulations "Eternal Demon Body" experience + 2000.'

Lin Fan shook his head at Huben, 'Can't you at least punch harder? With four million experience and just going by thousands, who knows how long that will take.'

"Teacher Hu, your cultivation is still lacking." Lin Fan continued regrettably shaking his head.

"Immovable Imperial Fist."

"Bam..."

Lin Fan slightly moved, and then a light fist landed on Huben's body. Huben then flew out of the stage with an expression of disbelief. The thirteen D class students were long dumbfounded from start to finish when they saw this scene. They didn't think their teacher was strong to the point where a B class teacher

couldn’t even fight back.

"Teacher is awesome!" Zhu You and the rest began cheering in excitement.

Lin Fan dismissed it and said in a serious tone, "The purpose of this lesson is first to teach you that you shouldn’t be afraid of losing. You should be afraid of not accepting the results. On the path of cultivation, one would face many perils in order to reform themselves and to further advance. Teacher Huben refused to accept his failures, so his success on the path of cultivation would not be too great. As my disciples, I want you all to remember not to be like him, understood?"

"Teacher, we understand. We will not be like Teacher Huben." The thirteen students replied at the same time.

"Yes, you are all worth teaching." Lin Fan happily nodded.

At this moment, Lin Fan’s image became even mightier within the thirteen student’s hearts. They previously had just thought that their teacher was strong, but now they felt Teacher Lin was the very guide of their life, there to lead them out of the most troubled times of their lives.

Even the spectating students felt a change slowly happening deep within their hearts.

"This teacher is extraordinary."

"How does D class have this kind of teacher. Is that why the words they said made so much sense?"

...

Huben, who was beaten off stage by Lin Fan, spat forth blood in anger upon hearing these words, a rage attacking his heart.

He didn't think in his many years of teaching, he would be taught a lesson by someone else and in front of so many students. Just how was he supposed to keep up his dignified image in front of the students in the future?

In the great Yan Dynasty, when a person reached a certain cultivation base, if they wanted to advance even more, they must join a sect and receive even further training. But some people held onto the thoughts of rather being a chicken's head than a phoenix's tail, staying within the school to teach students and possess the feeling of superiority.

Huben's failure startled Liu Qingfeng and the rest, who felt the power to be way too incredible.

They were all level five postcelestials, but in a one-on-one fight, Huben would have the upper hand. Now that Huben had lost, there was essentially no hope for them to win.

The three people were now fretting that if they lost, the

humiliation they would face in front of the students would be immeasurable.

"It’s you three’s turn now... make your move." Lin Fan said plainly.

Liu Qingfeng and the rest looked at each other, then Liu Qingfeng stepped forth bringing his hands together, "Teacher Lin, your skills are superior. All three of us concede, so let’s end this matter here."

Lin Fan looked at the three while frowning slightly. This pattern was off. ‘According to logic, these three would try to fight me to the death. How could they give up so soon?’

If they gave up, he wouldn’t be able to display his own glorious image in front if his students... this won’t do.

"Teacher Liu, Teacher Jun, Teacher Li, when you go on stage to fight, only one can remain standing. A human’s heart should be forgiving, so usually, I wouldn’t be so aggressive. But you insulted my students, so as a teacher, I feel you must admit your own mistakes and act as a role model in front of everyone. That’s why you should apologize to my students." Lin Fan said in a casual manner.

"What?"Liu Qingfeng and the rest were all startled. This was impossible, teachers couldn’t apologize to students. This was an unprecedented matter in history.

Lin Fan slightly frowned as a middle graded sword appeared instantly in his hand, "Ha, so disappointing... Humans aren't saints, they aren't perfect. To not even have the courage to admit your errors, how can you teach students like this." Lin Fan sighed, then looked down at the students.

"You and you...you ...or any other students currently here, was there ever a time where you were right but when in front of the authority of a teacher, you had to concede even though you were right?" Lin Fan felt his charismatic skills were getting better and better. A chicken soup for the soul must be drunk in big gulps. This truth also came in handy; power was only a surface façade. Only when one stood on the highest point of morality could one effortlessly crush all in front of them.

"Ever happened before?" Lin Fan looked at the students offstage, his tone rising.

Upon hearing those words, a feeling rushed in the students offstage. Things they had locked away began slowly unlocking when they heard Lin Fan's words.

Chapter 51: Brightest Figure That Shines On All

The thirteen students looked at the dazzling image of their teacher onstage, their hearts boiling.

"Ever happened before?"

They wanted to shout out to their teacher that it had. Even though they were garbage, they still had times where they were right, but they had faltered due to their inner fears and could only stay silent in the end. Lin Fan looked at the students immersed in their thoughts, then slightly sighed. They were still kids, and their hearts were too pure.

"On the path of martial arts, one must be straightforward and true to their hearts. If you bury the truth in your heart due to something like fear, you will never go far in the path of martial arts."

"Now, tell me clearly, has it ever happened before?" Lin Fan's momentum was like a sun of justice, shining down on all the students offstage. The voice traveled deep into the hearts of the students and completely blew them open.

The students who were initially here just to spectate felt their blood begin to boil on hearing him, the unhappiness they had buried deep in their hearts began to surge forth.

"Yes..."

"I have..."

"Teacher Lin is right. No one is perfect, just because we have different opinions than the teacher, why are we in the wrong?"

"One time, the flow of my true energy became blocked. I believed it was due to one of the martial skills I was cultivating, but my teacher said it was a health problem due to my body and forced me to drink bitter medicine. I kept this incident buried in my heart and never said anything because he was my teacher."

...

The students under Lin Fan's encouragement began pouring out all the anguish they had in their hearts. Liu Qingfeng and the rest on stage began to look extremely displeased.

How did a simple competition turn into this? They had become the target of public criticism, just what was going on? The collapsed Huben repeatedly spat forth blood upon hearing Lin Fan's words; it was infuriating, incredibly infuriating.

Reversing black and white, how could he be so despicable?

Lin Fan looked at the agitated students and motioned for them to settle down, "Although you all aren't my students, you are still students of the Sky Heaven School. I want to tell you all that if you

believe you are right, then don’t let others influence you. Stay true to your heart and do what you believe is right."

The students looked up at Lin Fan, their respect gradually rising, "Thank you, Teacher Lin, for your lesson."

The students were all good students. They knew how to be accepting, they weren’t stupid. If they thought about it, they would be able to realize who was wrong or right, it was just that they were still too innocent.

Lin Fan nodded in satisfaction. The results were good, students were indeed easier to sway.

Then Lin Fan looked towards Liu Qingfeng’s party, "You three must apologize to my students."

The expression on Liu Qingfeng and his group changed repeatedly, then they lightly said, "Teacher Lin, you have to leave us a lifeline for the future. If you make us apologize to the students, how are we supposed to keep up our image in the future?"

Lin Fan closed his eyes, then suddenly opened them, raised the sword in hand and flourished it, "In that case, be prepared to receive my attack."

"Teacher Lin wait!" Liu Qingfeng’s party hastily lifted their hands. They knew they weren't a match for Lin Fan. If they really

fought, their outcome could possibly be worse than Huben. Furthermore, they didn't know what other kinds of things the person would say to the students.

"Are you all going to apologize?"Lin Fan looked at the three and smiled.

"This..." Liu Qingfeng's party hesitated. Just how could they do something like apologizing to students? They were teachers, how could they apologize to a bunch of D class students. If the word got out, they would become laughingstocks.

"I think Teacher Liu should apologize."

"After hearing Teacher Lin's word today, I feel that I shouldn't have looked down on people. I apologize to fellow students of D class."

"Yes, me too."

"Teacher Liu, apologize."

"Apologize."

"Apologize..."

The students who had been initially quiet began chanting out together.

This was the desire of their hearts...

The decision had been set in motion and was irreversible now.

Liu Shuishui and her class watched the current scene. They were speechless and surprised; they had never thought a day like this would come.

Liu Qingfeng's party looked at their surrounding and finally nodded, "Alright, we apologize."

Lin Fan slightly smiled and then beckoned towards Liu Shuishui and the class, "Everyone come over and accept the sincere apologies of the three teachers."

Liu Shuishui and the class were surprised and a bit scared, but under Teacher Lin's encouraging eyes, they plucked up their courage and walked on stage. The thirteen students formed a line and stood upright, but they couldn't bring themselves to look into the three teachers'eyes.

"Remember, when you receive someone's apology, you must look them straight in the eyes. In the future, you must remember to be forgiving to others, understand?"Lin Fan said.

"Teacher, we understand." Liu Shuishui and the rest said as they flushed excitedly.

Liu Qingfeng’s party were very angry within their hearts, Huben, who was collapsed on the ground, remained motionless on the ground pretending to gravely injured after seeing the current scene.

‘Yeah right, like I would apologize to students, not even in your dreams. I will just quietly lie here and avoid this situation.’

"My fellow three teachers, come." Lin Fan spread out his hands and said.

Liu Qingfeng’s party looked at each other then sighed helplessly and walked over to the thirteen students. Liu Shuishui and her class clutched the edges of their clothes nervously, but they still obeyed their teacher and looked straight ahead at the three teachers.

But after looking, they realized that the B class teachers were actually not so scary after all.

""We apologize to you all." Liu Qingfeng slightly closed his eyes and finally said these words, then he looked towards Lin Fan, "Excuse me then."

After being embarrassed in front of so many students, they didn’t know just what would happen in the future.

"Wait..." Lin Fan spoke up at this moment.

Liu Qingfeng’s party stiffened, did he perhaps want to demand something else?

"Since the teachers have apologized to you all, then you should accept them in good faith. Tell the three teachers, we accept your apology." Lin Fan smiled deviously in his heart and said.

The thirteen students nodded, then looked towards the three teachers, "We accept your apology."

The thirteen students felt like they were dreaming at this moment. They had never thought a day like this would come for them. For B class teachers to apologize to them, it was something they never even dared to think about before.

The faces of Liu Qingfeng’s party became paler and paler, then they left without looking back even once. Huben then also quickly got up and slipped away dejectedly.

Lin Fan looked towards the thirteen students while smiling, and nodded his head in satisfaction. He then he looked at the students offstage, " You all remember these words."

"Stay true to your hearts."

"Dismissed."

‘Ding... congratulations mentor profession, experience + 200.’

Lin Fan then smiled happily. As expected, those with brains live the best while those with no brains like Li Qingfeng's party can only walk away in gloom.

Life...needs to be grasped when the opportunity comes.

Chapter 52: Mysterious Hidden Arts

After the lesson at the fighting stage, his glorious image must have been carved deeply within numerous students. Of course, the more perfect a person, the more people would envy him. Just as soon as the competition ended, many insults of all kinds emerged.

"A bunch of mediocre students... No matter how hard they work, they will never amount to much."

"Talent decides everything... A pheasant cannot become a phoenix".

...

Lin Fan paid no heed to these insults,' Yours Truly will just train a bunch of great students for you all to see.'

Today's lesson was very beneficial for the thirteen students. They felt as if they had found the very teacher for their lives, a teacher that understood them. After the competition had ended, Lin Fan gave his students the half day off, telling them to do what they wanted.

When Lin Fan was in the Saint Devil sect, he regretted not going to the hidden library to pick out some martial skills. Since he had come to the Sky Heaven School, if he continued to neglect the martial skills, he would really just be asking to be struck down by the heavens.

As for the level of martial skills, Lin Fan didn’t bother with that. He was fine as long as it was a martial skill since he could level them up endlessly. Even unconventional skills like "Monkey Steals Peach" could be raised to God-like damaging levels. Thus, there were no skills that were beneath him.

The Sky Heaven School was founded by powerful people and supported by the Imperial family. Although the martial skills they had in their library couldn’t be compared to the Saint Devil sect, they still couldn’t be underestimated.

When Lin Fan signed in and entered the library, he saw numerous students inside selecting martial skills, making him lament for a while.

The library was huge. Rows and rows of shelves contained numerous different kinds of manuals, but some shelves were also really empty. It seemed martial skills were indeed quite scarce.

Lin Fan’s finger brushed a manual, checking to see if anything fit him.

‘Ding... discovered unconventional martial skill"Crescent Feet", learn?’

‘Ding... discovered unconventional martial skill"Iron Crotch", learn?’

...

‘Ding... discovered low-rank martial skill of the light category "Hidden Arts", learn?’

Lin Fan checked through all of them and felt exasperated towards the Sky Heaven School. They were all unconventional martial skills, how could they be used to teach good students? What a disappointment!

At that moment, Lin Fan found a low-rank light class martial skill and was overjoyed. This was a good start.

A low-rank light class martial skill wasn’t very good, but among the other terrible selections, to even be able to find one low-rank light class martial skill was already pretty decent.

"Hidden Arts"? The name seemed to have potential. Lin Fan took out the "Hidden Arts"and carefully inspected it. The cover was a bit worn out and appeared to be quite old. Lin Fan opened to the first page and read it carefully.

This was a martial skill theorized by a past teacher of the Sky Heaven School, but no one had been able to cultivate it. So the sole cultivator was the teacher who had theorized it.

Lin Fan glanced through it and then understood. The theory was derived from the teacher’s encounter with a monster that was capable of camouflaging itself under any environment; the theory

was to disappear right before someone’s eyes.

But the teacher had split "Hidden Arts" into three levels, each level more strange than the previous. Upon reaching the third level, one could circulate their inner true energy and change according to the surrounding colors.

But when Lin Fan read the rest, he became speechless.

This teacher had been hacked to death.

It turned out that the teacher had been fighting an enemy and had tried to stealth attack by using "Hidden Arts" to camouflage himself. He had thought the enemy couldn’t see him, but it turned out that the enemy was pretending that he couldn’t see him, and had purposely let him draw near before cutting the teacher down.

After the enemy had cut the teacher down, he left a few words before leaving, "You think I am blind?"

Thus the teacher before his death had used his blood to write a message to warn future cultivators of "Hidden Arts" to be cautious when cultivating it.

"Isn’t this just transforming yourself into a chameleon?"Lin Fan cackled, feeling the teacher’s idea wasn’t bad, but it was a bit stupid. Even if a chameleon changed colors, as long as one wasn’t blind, they could still see it.

But the martial skill was still not bad, so Lin Fan was a bit interested.

The martial skill only had three levels, but under his endless leveling, he could raise it to a crazy level.

‘Ding… congratulations, learned "Hidden Arts".’

‘"Hidden Arts" level 1(0/100).’

Then, Lin Fan continued his search through the first floor of the library, but all the martial skills here were either unconventional or light class.

Some had a little practical value, and Lin Fan always adhered to one idea, which was quality over quantity when it came to martial skills. He still hadn’t raised Wind Chasing Sword Skill, Deflowering Finger, Immovable Imperial Fist, Psychedelic Body, and Black Tiger Steals Heart to their max levels. So if he also learned a bunch of unconventional skills along with them, he would never progress much.

Lin Fan then saw someone descend from a staircase, his heart leaping with joy. So there were more books upstairs for him to check out. But when he tried to go upstairs, a white-bearded old man stopped him.

"You may not go upstairs." The white-bearded old man said while squinting.

"Why? They can go upstairs, why can’t I also go up?"Lin Fan was disgruntled, wasn’t this discrimination?

"Only B class and above can enter. You don’t have the privilege." The white-bearded old man said. Lin Fan looked towards the crotch of the white-bearded old man, thinking about stealing his next eighteen generations.

‘I will make you cry later.’ Then Lin Fan left, preparing to head back and analyze"Hidden Arts".

...

After returning, Lin Fan closed the door and began cultivating "Hidden Arts". This martial skill was different from other martial skills and needed to be raised by himself. As Lin Fan cultivated "Hidden Arts", his true energy slowly began decreasing.

‘Ding... congratulations, "Hidden Arts" experience + 100.’

‘Ding... congratulations, "Hidden Arts"leveled up.’

‘"Hidden Arts" level 2(0/1000).’

Lin Fan smiled, he didn’t think he would instantly level up as soon as he started cultivating. It was easy as expected.

Lin Fan also felt a gradual change, the true energy inside his body was imitating the surroundings. It seemed the martial skill really changed oneself into a chameleon.

But no matter how one changed, as long as the other person wasn't blind, they would still be able to see a human figure in front of them, just a bit blended in with the surroundings.

Lin Fan then began multitasking, cultivating "Hidden Arts" on one side while cultivating the upper mental cultivation technique "Faceless Sky Devil"he had stolen from Mo Yi Xuan.

'Ding... congratulations, heaven class mental cultivation, "Faceless Sky Devil", experience + 10.'

'Ding... congratulations, "Hidden Arts" experience + 100.'

...

'Ding... congratulations, "Hidden Arts"leveled up.'

'"Hidden Arts" level 3(0/2000).'

The two heaven class mental cultivation techniques troubled Lin Fan because the experience gained for them was far too small, almost to the point where it made one despair.

Who knew how long it would take before he could level those two

techniques up.

Although both techniques were currently still on the first level and only required 100,000 experience, increasing it by just ten experience each time was essentially a crime.

Also, cultivating them depleted a lot of true energy, so it required him to stop every now and then to recover his true energy before he could continue his cultivation.

Chapter 53: Righteous, Selfless, Loving

The next day, Lin Fan awoken from his cultivation, then opened his data panel and carefully inspected it.

‘Not bad, not bad.’

The experience for "Faceless Sky Devil" was near 30,000, and "Hidden Arts"had reach a terrifying level 12. Going from the past experience with Monkey Steals Peach, Lin Fan believed "Hidden Arts" would likely upgrade at level 20.

In a single night, he had raised "Hidden Arts", which had a max level of three, to level twelve. No one could compete with him.

Lin Fan was overjoyed. He brushed his teeth and prepared to shower his students with love once again today. When Lin Fan headed off towards his class, he overheard some students and teachers discussing yesterday’s incident. Overjoyed, he crept up near them, wanting to hear how they were evaluating him.

"The new D class teacher has quite the talent to be able to make Liu Qingfeng’s party face such humiliation. He is a competent person."

Lin Fan was pleased upon hearing these words. As expected, people were praising him. But when he continued listening, he realized something was off.

"That new teacher sure doesn’t know how to properly act, forcing Liu Qingfeng’s party to apologize to students. What’s up with that, how are those four suppose to hold up their image in front of their students from now on?"

"Hah, to be able to defeat Liu Qingfeng’s party yet to still be in D class, his strength only should be enough to become a B class teacher."

"Haha, that’s what you all don’t understand. Some would rather be a chicken’s head than a phoenix's tail. The B class has many hidden dragons, Liu Qingfeng’s party is only considered average. If he goes to B class, he won’t receive as much as attention compared to being in D class."

"That is quite reasonable, who would’ve thought that person had such plans in his heart."

"It will be better if you all don’t get too close with that guy. Liu Qingfeng has quite good connections within B class, I heard even the dynasty’s thirteenth prince has a very good relationship with him."

...

Lin Fan felt that these people were portraying him as some sort of scheming person. How could he let this be?

"Everybody, I believe your analysis is wrong." Lin Fan then

walked over pretending to be part of the people, discussing the same topic.

"Oh! Do you perhaps have some inside information?"The people discussing asked puzzledly.

Lin Fan's expression lit up then he began his stream of lies, "This all started yesterday. I was just casually wondering about inside the school and then happened to see a person standing next to the school's pond talking to himself. At the time, I thought that person was perhaps trying to commit suicide or something, so I decided to check things out and secretly eavesdropped on him."

"It was unexpected when I heard the person's first words which completely shocked me. He was saying how he wasn't teaching D class for the fame or profit, but instead just wanted to do all he could to bring the lost and wandering D class students back to the right path."

"Think about it, these D class students suffer ridicule and are ostracized. Their hearts are likely warped, so when they graduate, what do you think they can do?"Lin Fan looked at a few people and inquired

"Those D class students most likely will either just end up as mountain bandits or some other lowlife scum." The bystanders frowned slightly and replied.

"Correct, if no one is there to guide them, won't they really just end up going astray? Think about it, the person was able to defeat

Liu Qingfeng's party, so his cultivation base is likely not weak. If he goes to B class, isn't it likely he will become a well-respected teacher? But instead, he decides to remain in D class and endure the discrimination from other teachers. Just this dedication only is very admiring, don't you all agree?"Lin Fan sincerely said this, to the point where it felt like it was actually true.

These people also began doubting and started feeling ashamed of their previous gossiping.

"That analysis seems accurate, it seems this new teacher is perhaps really broad-minded."

"Shameful, shameful... The other person is so broad-minded, and we are here talking behind his back, this is really despicable."

"Thank you, fellow brother, for your intake on the matter. Otherwise, we would've misunderstood the new teacher."

Seeing that everyone realized their mistake, Lin Fan also smiled in satisfaction, then waved his hand dismissively, "No matter, no matter... Although I am unfamiliar with this righteous, selfless, and forgiving person, I just felt that facts shouldn't be flipped. If you all are really repenting, then do speak of this to others, as it's also a good deed for the society."

"Of course, of course. This kind of thing cannot be miscommunicated. We will definitely notify the others of it." A few of the passerby hastily said.

"I have other matters, so I will leave now." Lin Fan was overjoyed and brought his hands together before leaving. He couldn’t let a good deed he had done be miscommunicated, that would tarnish his reputation.

...

As Lin Fan joyfully hummed a tune and walked into class, he realized the thirteen students were all doing their own things and had completely ignored him. Lin Fan slightly frowned, where did all the previous respect for him go?

"Ahem..." Lin Fan pretended to lightly cough a few times.

As soon as he coughed, the students all jolted, and when they saw their teacher standing at the podium, they all instantly rose and shouted in unison.

"Teacher, good morning."

"Yes, you can sit now." Lin Fan nodded and said, "What were you all doing?I was inside for some time now, did none of you see me?"

"Ah, teacher, when did you come in? I was just looking at the door wondering why teacher still hadn’t arrived yet." Liu Shuishui was the only girl in the class and acted very cutely.

"Yeah, teacher, we didn’t see you enter at all." Cao Tianjiao also felt it was bizarre.

Then the other students also began agreeing.

Lin Fan was currently confused, ‘A full person like Yours Truly walks through the door and stands in front of the podium, yet you all couldn’t see me? Are you all perhaps near-sighted?

Then Lin Fan suddenly remembered he was currently cultivating his "Hidden Arts". It seemed the reason his students couldn’t see him was probably due to "Hidden Arts". After figuring out the situation, Lin Fan smiled, "Good morning. Let’s not waste any more time, I will be empowering you all today."

"Teacher, what do you mean by empowering?"Zhu You tilted his head and asked.

"Yes, this empowering is a unique martial skill of mine. Explaining it is rather difficult, but after you experience it, you will all understand. Alright, Zhu You, let’s use you as an example." Lin Fan was too lazy to explain and then continued on dismissively.

"Teacher, my name is Zhu Di, not Zhu You." Zhu You said with depression, the name change sounded a bit bad.

"Hm?" Lin Fan frowned and he stared straight at Zhu You, as if saying ‘you dare defy your teacher?’

Zhu You could only concede, "Alright teacher, I was wrong."

"Yes." Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction, the boy is worth teaching.

...

Lin Fan had already decided on this time's empowerment, 'Let's give him "Titanium Grade Demon Body".'

This was a body training skill, and once it reached level three, it's power would be quite good. Ordinary weapons wouldn't be able to cause any damage, and once it reached level six, it would jump drastically in strength. People of the same cultivation base would not be able to do any harm.

Chapter 54: Master's Empowerment

"Teacher, will this empowerment hurt?"Zhu You gulped and looked towards Lin Fan with a bit of worry.

"It won't hurt. Relax, I will be gentle towards you. You will soon realize your abilities will have changed."Lin Fan smiled, then took Zhu You's fat hand and brought him to the podium.

Lin Fan thought of a television program where a master had given someone an empowerment. He had made the person sit cross-legged and then pressed all five of his fingers on the person's head.

As a teacher, other stuff didn't matter, but a sense of style was definitely needed.

"Zhu You, sit cross-legged and begin circulating your energy. I will begin..." Lin Fan gave a cry and spread his five fingers, then placed them on Zhu You's head. The atmosphere he gave off was impressive, and it startled the other students.

"Okay, teacher I am ready... come on." Zhu You gulped nervously and said.

"Relax, no need to be so nervous... I will be very gentle."

"Yes."

They had never seen a situation like this before, and also didn’t know of the"empowerment" their teacher spoke of. When they saw the nervous expression of Zhu You who was sitting cross-legged, they also started becoming nervous.

But for them, they were more curious as to what would happen next, as their eyes all stared directly at the first test subject, Zhu You.

"Ah, teacher, Zhu You threw up."When they looked more closely, they then realized what looked like his breakfast came spilling out of his mouth.

Lin Fan, who was preparing his empowerment, then froze, "Zhu You, what’s wrong?"

Lin Fan was somewhat speechless. He hadn’t even started his empowerment yet, so how did these symptoms appear?

"Teacher, you were pressing my head and moving it around, so I felt nauseated and wanted to throw up. Teacher, is empowerment supposed to be this painful?"Zhu You felt that empowerment was really painful.

Lin Fan heard this and rolled his eyes, feeling a bit awkward. On television, the masters would grab hold of the person’s head when giving them empowerments. And in order to give off some atmosphere, they would move their arms quickly back and forth, but when it came to him how was it that it made other people wanted to throw up?

‘This doesn’t make sense, this doesn’t make any sense at all.’

"It’s fine, it’s normal. I was just circulating my energy earlier, we will now actually begin. Be prepared." Lin Fan decided not to play around anymore and just directly give his students the empowerment.

‘Ding..."Titanium Grade Demon Body"transfer?’

"Yes."

At that moment, Zhu You, who had previously felt nothing, suddenly stiffened. He felt the area where his teacher was holding grow warmer as if an energy was being transferred from the hand to his own head.

The energy circulated around his head, going up and down before dispersing in all directions.

‘Ding... empowerment completed.’

"Alright, how do you feel?" Lin Fan asked while watching Zhu You.

The other students looked at Zhu You, not knowing what had happened. Zhu You blinked and looked confusedly at his surroundings, then shook his head," Teacher, I feel like there is

something in my head that I previously didn’t know."

"Hm, not bad." Lin Fan nodded then suddenly punched Zhu You. The surrounding students jumped in surprise and froze, not understanding why their teacher had attacked.

"How’s that?"Lin Fan had suppressed the strength of his punch. He had wanted to show that "Titanium Grade Demon Body"had actually transferred to him, although he still didn’t know how they were supposed to cultivate it.

Inside the Saint Devil sect, the punching bags cultivated "Titanium Grade Demon Body"by themselves, it couldn't be done with outside help. So Lin Fan had wanted to see if the current "Titanium Grade Demon Body"had changed.

Zhu You received his teacher’s punch and a pleasant expression appeared on his face, "Teacher, you punch felt really comfortable. I feel an energy flowing around inside my body."

"Ah, Zhu You, teacher just punched you and you say it feels comfortable? Teacher, did something happen to Zhu You?"Cao Tianjiao looked towards Lin Fan and asked.

"There is no problem, it’s normal. I just transferred a body training skill to Zhu You. This skill is very powerful, you don’t need to cultivate it. Just let others beat you up, and it will advance. Anyways, enough of that. Everyone line up, I will give you all empowerments." Lin Fan said.

"Yes." The students heard this and were very excited. It was such a powerful martial skill and they could even learn it immediately. They had all tried cultivation before in the past, but in the end, they weren’t even able to cultivate unconventional martial skills. According to their teacher, it was because they didn’t have enough knowledge.

Then, Lin Fan gave the remaining twelve people empowerments one at a time.

"Alright, I have transferred this powerful body training skill to all of you. Cultivate this properly from now on, don’t ruin my reputation."Lin Fan wanted to leave a deeper impression on the students, so he had put forth extra effort to the point his face paled, and his breath became weak.

"Yes."The thirteen students nodded their heads gravely, then looked towards their teacher’s pale face, their hearts in pain. Tears began streaming out because the teacher was hurting his own body to give them empowerments.

Although they didn’t have much experience and hadn’t heard of people transferring martial skills to others, when they saw their teacher transferring his skills to them, they realized the burden must be heavy.

"Teacher, thank you for all your efforts. A teacher for a day, a father for life. All of us here will never tarnish teacher’s name in the future." Cao Tianjiao led the others and knelt down.

"Good, train well from now on and cultivate this body training skill to its highest degree." Lin Fan nodded in satisfaction.

"Yes, teacher." The thirteen students replied at the same time.

"Alright, we will start the lesson now."Lin Fan was preparing to talk more about some novels to improve the intelligence of the students. As for the novels, naturally, he would choose underdog stories. After all, they would bring the greatest effect.

"Teacher, you must have injured your roots when you gave us the empowerments. You should properly rest up."Cao Tianjiao said.

Lin Fan smiled and waved his hand dismissively,"Nothing much. As a teacher, I must do my job, and I will now tell you some stories to broaden your horizons. They will help you in the future, so listen carefully."

The students looked at the pale face of their teacher who still wanted to continue lessons for them, and it made them even more touched and moved to tears.

"According to legend, from the Dali Dynasty in the Longyuan province, there was a family of the first generation called Fang family...The story I will be talking about is regarding a slave within the Fang family..."

Chapter 55: Advance, My Babies

The story of "Eternal Life"felt a bit violent to Lin Fan, but the beginning of the story was fine; a slave entering the realm of celestials was an inspirational story after all. The students were also immersed as they listened, especially when Lin Fan got to the part where the slave suffered from oppression, it even resonated with one of the students.

Lin Fan felt the waves and glanced over.

Zhui Mo.

The name was very strange, and he was also the only student whose name Lin Fan didn't mispronounce. Zhui Mo's appearance was very normal, his face a little skinny, but his eyes contained a lot of negativity.

The eyes were the windows to the soul, although this saying was a bit too much, Lin Fan still believed it. Zhui Mo was the son of a slave who worked at the Yun family, one of the great four families. His position was obviously low and he suffered oppression at the Yun family. The reason he was even able to come to the Sky Heaven School was because the school had a policy that as long as one wanted to walk the path of cultivation, one could enter, no matter if one was of the upper class or some lowly commoner.

So, Zhui Mo had entered the Sky Heaven School to escape his slave status.

When he heard his teacher talk about this story, Zhui Mo felt as if it were himself. Just that he wasn't as lucky as the person in the story.

"Zhui Mo, you have a look of dissatisfaction in your eyes. Did the story make you remember something?" Lin Fan stopped his story and then asked. The other students looked at Zhui Mo. They also knew of Zhui Mo's status, but since this wasn't something to be proud of, they hadn't said anything about it.

"Teacher." Zhui Mo stood up and looked respectfully at Lin Fan, "The Fang Han teacher mentioned has a similar position as mine. When I heard teacher's story, it made me empathize with him. It is just that I am not as courageous or hardworking as Fang Han."

Lin Fan looked at Zhui Mo's grave looking face and sighed, feeling that the future road for these kids was still very long. Since he had come to know them and had become their teacher, the responsibility he had was also great.

Just give up and leave after robbing the four great families was something Lin Fan was unable to do at this point. No matter what, at the very least he had to make these thirteen students be able to stand shoulder to shoulder with others and not have them fall behind others on the starting line.

"Zhui Mo, we have teacher to guide us. We will definitely break this current status quo." Liu Shuishui was a girl, and even though she was constantly teased and mocked, her heart remained strong. When she saw a fellow friend in depression, she instantly consoled him.

The others also began comforting Zhui Mo as well.

Zhui Mo also nodded seeing his friends comforting him, "Teacher, I will definitely follow Fang Han’s lead from now on... to be unyielding, to never beg, to not slave away for others."

Lin Fan felt a bit helpless, just what kind of students was he teaching? How was each of their history even worse than the other? This Zhui Mo was probably the most miserable out of all thirteen of his students.

"Yes, I believe in you. You will definitely rise above and make those who once bullied you regret it deeply."Lin Fan walked down from the podium and came in front of Zhui Mo, his eyes full of trust.

Zhui Mo’s eyes became slightly red seeing his teacher’s trust, this was the first time someone had believed in him like this.

"Teacher, I will." Zhui Moi nodded heavily.

Lin Fan smiled, feeling the atmosphere around Zhui Mo changing, then reached out an encouraging hand and gently stroked the head of Zhui Mo.

Qualifications upgrade.

Lin Fan’s teacher profession had upgraded to mentor, his skill encouraging hand could raise the qualifications of his students. Since Zhui Mo fitted the requirements, he would naturally help assist him.

‘Ding… student Zhui Mo, qualifications raised from idiot to mediocre.’

‘Ding… congratulations, mentor profession, experience + 100.’

After hearing the notifications, Lin Fan was overjoyed. He didn’t expect that he would also gain experience from raising his students’ qualifications. Currently, he had transferred "Titanium Grade Demon Body" to all thirteen students. When they raised it to the first level, they should be able to break through to level one precelestial.

Lin Fan also believed he wouldn’t remain in the Great Yan Dynasty for too long. So no matter what, before he left, he must raise their qualifications to genius or above. That way, their life achievements shouldn’t be too low in the future.

When Lin Fan finished the beginning of Fang Han’s story, the intelligence of the thirteen students was greatly increased once again.

As for the thirteen students, every time they finished listening to their teacher’s lesson, they would feel their bodies undergo many changes, but they couldn’t really explain this change. They just felt somehow different.

"Alright, today’s lesson is over. You can act independently from now on. Once you all raise the body training skill to level one, I will resume my lessons again."Lin Fan said.

"Teacher, that powerful body training technique, we can’t train it ourselves. So how are we supposed to train it?"Cao Tianjiao asked.

Lin Fan smiled,"Getting beaten up by others works... As for how to make others want to hit you, that will be up to you all. Alright, this lesson is now over, dismissed."

As the students agonized in their heads about what to do, Lin Fan had long run back to his own room and started cultivating the Faceless Sky Devil and Hidden Arts.

Faceless Sky Devil was quite difficult to cultivate and needed time, but Hidden Arts weren't too difficult. For two days, Lin Fan didn’t leave his room and concentrated on his cultivation.

He cultivated Faceless Sky Devil day and night, and consequently, his experience rose by 50,000.

At this time, he realized that Faceless Sky Devil was actually not so difficult, it just required time. Mental cultivation techniques were different from martial skills and couldn’t be leveled quickly. They needed time to slowly level up.

What Lin Fan didn’t know was that since Faceless Sky Devil was an upper heaven class skill that had high requirements, even Mo Yi Xuan had spent about three months just to raise it to the first level. But Lin Fan under these lazy circumstances had managed to raise it the first level in just a few days. It would already be considered rocket-speed in this case.

Currently, Faceless Sky Devil’s experience still lacked by 20,000, but Lin Fan decided to set it aside because Hidden Arts had reached level nineteen.

The experience to reach level nineteen for Hidden Arts wasn’t that much, but the amount of true energy it consumed was quite large. Each second consumed 30 points of true energy, which made Lin Fan feel like collapsing. Even cultivating Faceless Sky Devil didn’t consume that much true energy.

Hidden Arts might be useless, but once it reached level twenty, it would advance, so he wondered what it would become.

Lin Fan had hence concentrated all his true energy on Hidden Arts. He wanted to see if these past few days of efforts were wasted or not. If it were garbage even after advancing, then he would really cry.

‘Ding... congratulations, "Hidden Arts" experience + 100.’

‘Ding... congratulations, "Hidden Arts" experience + 100.’

…

When his true energy became depleted, Lin Fan would rest until it recovered. And as soon as his true energy recovered, he would once again begin his cultivation.

The next day.

Lin Fan was in the middle of his cultivation when he suddenly opened his eyes. Hidden Arts had finally reached level 20, and now it was time to see just what kind of skill it advanced into.

‘I just hope it’s something crazy and not mediocre.’

Chapter 56: This Danger Is Quite Huge

"By the heavens, by the earths, come forth... let me see just what kind of martial skill it is." Lin Fan prayed in his heart, hoping the skill wouldn't be something worthless.

'"Stealth"'

When Lin Fan saw the description below, his heart started pounding rapidly.

"Stealth"could turn someone invisible. Originally, even turning invisible wouldn't be of much use as people with high cultivation bases could still detect one's energy. Even with their eyes closed, they could still detect an enemy from their energy.

But this was a godly skill for Lin Fan as he had a system which could hide his own energy. So no matter how high the person's cultivation base was, they still wouldn't be able to detect him.

As for others, this would be useless and would only work against normal people. But for masters, whether one was invisible or not, as long as they could detect energy, they would still be able to kill them.

"Haha." Lin Fan began laughing, knowing this would be really useful in the future. The Great Yan Dynasty and four great families would be unable to stop him now.

Initially, Lin Fan had been thinking he still needed a bit more time to prepare his looting of the Great Yan Dynasty. But now, there was no need to wait anymore, he could start immediately.

Lin Fan tested stealth mode and his true energy began decreasing slowly. Since he had 2,200 points of true energy, he could stay in stealth mode for a long time.

While he was in stealth mode, his body could still touch stuff and wouldn't pass through them. So it would seem he still needed to be careful. Lin Fan felt he could now exit his training. He had been in cultivation for three days and had advanced Hidden Arts, so he was ready to test his results.

"Dong...Dong...Dong." Just as Lin Fan was preparing to leave, he heard a ringing sound.

This was Sky Heaven School's way of gathering students and teachers. Every time the bell rang, it was either because something important had happened or someone important had arrived.

Lin Fan had only been at the school for a few days, so he had only heard there was this bell, but never heard it actually ring before. Since the bell rang now, he was actually curious and decided to go check it out.

The Sky Heaven School's entrance was filled with people, all heads looking in the same direction. Rows of black armored soldiers surrounded the entrance of the Sky Heaven School.

The top to bottom of the Sky Heaven School were also gathered at the entrance, with a look of joy on their faces as if they were expecting someone.

"Principal, it’s quite a momentous occasion for the Yan Emperor and Queen to visit our school." A middle-aged man standing next to an old man with an extraordinary atmosphere about him said excitedly.

The Yan Emperor was the strongest of the Great Yan Dynasty, his cultivation base immeasurable. Even elders of the Saint Devil sect and the likes would only be equal to him, and wouldn’t dare to act arrogantly in front of him.

The queen was a personal disciple of the Devil sect congregate, so she also held quite a high position within the congregate. The two people together would bring the Great Yan Dynasty to a whole new level.

"Of course, we don’t need to worry about protecting the Yan Emperor and Queen, but make sure everything inside the school is prepared. Otherwise, if we let the Yan Emperor and Queen see something unsightly, it would be incredibly disrespectful."The Sky Heaven School’s principal said.

"Understood, everything has already been prepared. I made it so the D class students don’t have to come to school temporarily."

"That is good then."

...

Lin Fan had quietly blended in with the crowd and listened to the surrounding conversations. His heart jolted when he heard the Yan Emperor and Queen had come to the Sky Heaven School.

This was a tremendous occasion.

Lin Fan also became excited, he wanted to see what the top two of the Great Yan Dynasty looked like. It was quite exciting when he thought about it.

"They’re coming," Someone shouted out within the crowds.

Lin Fan was startled, and instantly stood on his tiptoes, stretching out his neck and looking towards the entrance.

Upon seeing them, only one line came to his mind, ‘this spectacle is very cool.’

Hundreds of golden armored soldiers riding unfamiliar monsters, guarding a magnificent dragon chariot being pulled by six unicorn-like monsters; the dragon chariot was adorned with numerous precious gemstones and shone dazzlingly under the bright sun.

"Stop." A sharp voice then called out.

The six monsters pulling the dragon chariot slowly stopped and

stood motionlessly in a majestic manner, with bursts of hot air shooting from their noses.

Lin Fan was also scared stiff upon seeing all of this.

This was far too grandiose, the monsters pulling the chariot were all level six postcelestials.

"Welcome, Your supreme Yan Emperor and Queen."The Sky Heaven School principal instantly welcomed them and knelt down without any hesitation. Then, everyone behind him followed suit and welcomed the two people.

Lin Fan froze when he saw everyone kneeling. If he didn’t also kneel, then he would become the odd one out. So he squat down without any hesitation.

Lin Fan didn’t have a habit of kneeling to others. Squatting down and kneeling down was about the same, so just doing either was good enough to him.

Lin Fan then saw a person next to him looking at him disgustingly and gave a look back "What?"

The person shook his head helplessly and continued his own worshipping towards the two.

Lin Fan looked at him in disdain, it seemed they had become accustomed to kneeling.

The surrounding people stood up so Lin Fan also hastily stood up, then gave his undivided attention towards the people in the dragon chariot.

Lin Fan was really curious and wondered just what kind of people the Yan Emperor and Queen were.

Then, a foot stepped out from the chariot as Lin Fan watched closely.

Bright yellow dragon robes, a mighty atmosphere, eyes that contained the world... Just one look was enough to frighten anyone, as if everyone in the world belonged under his feet.

Lin Fan was also in shock when he saw this.

Level seven lesser celestial.

This was the highest cultivation base Lin Fan had seen up to now. Even Mo Yi Xuan and Ni Mantian combined couldn't compare to it.

The different was far too great.

After the Yan Emperor had stepped down from the dragon chariot, he escorted a luxurious and supremely beautiful woman off the chariot.

A female possessing the dignity of the world.

Dazzling and phenomenal.

She appeared like a phoenix among people to Lin Fan.

Level eight pericelestial.

"Yan Emperor and Queen."The Sky Heaven School’s principal came in front of the two humbly, to the point where it looked like he was kneeling as if just the praise of the Yan Emperor was enough to make him rise to the heavens.

"Mhm." The Yan Emperor nodded, a dominating atmosphere leaking out. Even if it was Lin Fan up against that kind of atmosphere, he could only kneel.

"It’s the lifelong honor of the Sky Heaven School to have the Yan Emperor and Queen visit, please."The principal bowed down and then stepped aside, following behind the two while not daring to walk alongside them.

As the Yan Emperor walked forth, Lin Fan felt an overpowering pressure surge over. The crowd of students and teachers all stepped aside respectfully.

Lin Fan, who was staring at the two then caught sight of the dazzling bright rings of the two people.

‘What is that? Those rings are incredibly shiny.’ Lin Fan was in awe, they were never before seen enormous storage rings.

When he thought of storage rings, Lin Fan suddenly remembered something. The Great Yan Dynasty and four great families weren’t sects. Would they place their treasures within chambers?

The Yan Emperor and Queen both had storage rings on their fingers, so their valuables must also be inside them.

To do or not to do.

Lin Fan hesitated at this moment.

Stealth, brick, loot, twisting heaven and earth, black tiger steals heart...

Lin Fan had already thought of the process but was hesitating on whether he should carry out his plans.

The danger value was quite high after all.

Chapter 57: This Is What A Man Should Do

Lin Fan's current choices were simple. There was a pile of valuables right in front of him, but the pile of valuables had two soldiers with various advanced weapons guarding them.

If he were to face it head on, he would definitely die and be reduced to ashes.

But the problem was eliminating these two soldiers were very simple and wouldn't require any effort. What he needed to consider were the consequences after he looted them. Lin Fan thought for about twenty minutes then his eyes lit up.

'What's there to be scared of?'

'Let's just loot them first. Worst case scenario would be I just have to run back to the Saint Devil sect to hide. In life, one must live elegantly. I don't bully the weak, but bullying the strong is something a true man should do...As a teacher, I have to set an example.'

'Enough thinking, let's do it.'

Lin Fan made his decision at this point. It just wouldn't be his style if he didn't go for the meat right in front of him.

'Hehe...' At this moment, Lin Fan began cackling secretly within the crowd.

The Yan Emperor and Queen would only be staying at the school for one day, but during noon, they would rest in a previously prepared room. So, the best opportunity to strike would be then.

...

Noon.

Lin Fan had been waiting within a luxurious room for quite some time now. His heart was pounding rapidly as his actions this time were far too crazy and exciting. Even ripping off Mo Yi Xuan and Ni Mantian in the forest wasn’t as exciting as this.

"The Yan Emperor and Queen have arrived."

A sound came from outside and Lin Fan immediately entered stealth mode after being startled. He stood behind a chair motionlessly, as he could only wait now.

"Squeak..."

The fragrant wooden doors of the room were pushed open, and the Yan Emperor entered along with the Queen. Lin Fan glanced at the two feeling a bit nervous. Those two had been up at the top for so long, so they naturally possessed a sort of atmosphere about them.

"My Emperor, I will accompany you during your rest."

"Here now, come to me." The Yan emperor’s dominating expression changed and a slightly lewd smile appeared on his face. He sat in the chair in front of Lin Fan and then beckoned towards the queen.

"My emperor, we shouldn’t... this is outside."

"It’s fine, I am here and there are guards outside. No one would dare to come..."

Lin Fan, who was standing behind the chair, felt slightly ashamed when he saw the actions of the two. Was the deep impression outside perhaps all fake? Upon entering the room, their true selves were revealed and their personalities exposed.

"My emperor, the students trained by the Sky Heaven School are far better than before. Is emperor perhaps supporting them because you want to increase your own forces?" The queen nestled into the chest of the Yan Emperor and her delicate white fingers gently stroked the Yan emperor’s neckline.

"The sects are currently in power now, and the dynasties are subsidiaries. This is an intolerable disgrace for any dynasty." The Yan emperor joyfully put his mischievous hands over the queen’s small meat buns.

Lin Fan looked down from the top and didn’t see a single bump.

This surface was completely uninspiring, and he wondered just how in the world this woman was even able to become a Queen.

Lin Fan was about to make his move when he heard the conversation between the two, and was suddenly interested, wanting to hear more.

"My emperor, my sect is willing to assist you in rebuilding the Yan Dynasty. Since the Saint Devil sect has problems internally and externally, they also want to stop being subsidiaries and long await the day." The queen’s eyes contained a trace of light as she said this.

"My Queen, you and I have been married for many years. I also have knowledge of certain matters. The ancestor of the Saint Devil sect obtained the blood of the Gods from a barren land, something all sects wish to possess. The days of change aren’t far off I assume?"

"My emperor, I am already yours so naturally I am with you. The Saint Devil sect ancestor may have obtained the blood of the Gods, but he alone cannot consume it all. It is just that the Saint Devil sect has been around for thousands of years, so they are naturally powerful. But the devil sects are all in preparation, and when the time is right, even the all mighty Saint Devil sect will be nothing. They will be reduced to ashes and at that time, Emperor can...

...

Lin Fan stood behind them and as the conversation progressed,

he felt it was off. It seemed people were planning to eliminate the Saint Devil sect?

The barren lands and blood of the Gods, just what were those?

Lin Fan had only mingled with the outer sect disciples during his time in the Saint Devil sect, but he still had deep feelings for them.

And the Great Yan dynasty being a subsidiary of the Saint Devil sect was now daring to betray them, making Lin Fan instantly look down upon that.

The Saint Devil sect was very kind to its subsidiary dynasties. They didn't force anything or seize anything and gave many benefits each year. Judging from their tones, it seemed like there were spies within the Saint Devil sect.

"Godd*mn it." Lin Fan, who was still in stealth mode, then looked scornfully at the two and without another word smacked the brick over the two's head, knocking them out.

"Haha, you two scumbags, how dare you plan to eliminate my sect? You just asking to die. I will now let you taste the full fury of my wrath." Lin Fan then heavily kicked the faces of the two people in anger.

But he knew since the two's cultivation base were very high, this would yield no effect. Thus, he just directly began looting. Lin Fan removed the two storage rings from the fingers of the Yan emperor

and queen then threw them into his bag.

Lin Fan, then checked the clothes of the two but they seemed to be just normal clothes. It seemed with their cultivation bases, they had long absorbed all treasures into their bodies and cultivated them into themselves.

But this session was still worthwhile for Lin Fan, since these two storage rings were the greatest treasures.

Initially, he had been planning on retreating after looting, but now he wanted to let them taste his full wrath. Lin Fan lifted the two people up and then smacked the two's head a few times.

Although they still hadn't awakened yet, Lin Fan felt disgusted with them, so he had smacked them a few extra times to teach them a lesson.

"Hehehe..." Then, Lin Fan glanced at the Yan emperor's crotch and felt suddenly curious. He pulled open the Yan emperor's pants and checked inside, causing an expression of disdain to emerge.

The size of a peanut... so small.

Whatever, I will help you.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth."

Lin Fan hadn’t used the advanced form of "Monkey Steals Peach" that much since it still dealt tremendous damage. But at this point, he didn’t care. He just wanted to maim the emperor.

‘Ding… congratulations, "Twisting Heaven and Earth" experience + 100000.’

Lin Fan was pleased upon hearing the notification. It was unexpected that it had increased by 100000 experience points. But then, Yan emperor was a level seven lesser celestial, so it wasn’t too surprising.

After using "Twisting Heaven and Earth", Lin Fan then pulled opened the Yan emperor’s pants again and realized his small peanut was gradually shrinking like it was about to disappear.

Trying to run away? Like I will let you.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth."

‘Ding… congratulations, "Twisting Heaven and Earth" experience + 100000.’

The initially disappearing peanut began emerging again as if it had absorbed water.

But just when the small peanut was about to celebrate its rebirth, Lin Fan then again used "Twisting Heaven and Earth" and it began shrinking again."

...

‘Ding... congratulations, "Twisting Heaven and Earth" leveled up.’

‘"Twisting Heaven and Earth" level 2, experience (0/2000000). ‘

‘Effects: "Twisting Heaven and Earth" can reverse yin and yang, and create a body of yin and yang that only appears every thousands of years, upon using again, it can reverse it back.’

As he was joyfully reversing, Lin Fan saw this description and was surprised.

Why did the description for "Twisting Heaven and Earth" appear now and not in the beginning? "Twisting Heaven and Earth" could create a body of yin and yang that only appeared every thousands of years. This...this...

Then Lin Fan recalled Qu Xiangge and his group of about twenty.

‘Did I perhaps give those twenty or so a body of yin and yang? Damn, isn’t this just a gender changing surgery? How did it get such a mysterious description in this realm? Whatever, let’s just continue. By the time you wake, it will become a great bird and it will reproduce your glory as a man.’

Of course no need to thank me... I am just doing what I should be doing.

After all, I am a person who does good deeds without seeking anything in return.

Haha...

Chapter 58: The Most Perfect Masterpiece Within This World

Lin Fan stopped when the experience of Twisting Heaven and Earth reached about half. Quite some time had passed, and he didn’t know when the school principal would come.

The crotch of the Yan Emperor was quite swollen, his pants about to burst.

If it were a normal person, Lin Fan would definitely have found his conscience and stopped. But towards this Emperor, he wouldn’t let him off so easily.

‘Alright, I will put you on hold for now as I butcher your Queen.’

Lin Fan then picked up his Nine-Five Red Brick and smacked it over the two a few times before taking a breath and coming to the Queen.

"Hoho, what a beauty... how could a person like me who admires beauty attack? What a sin, what a sin!" Lin Fan wasn’t blind so he could tell the Queen was a beauty.

Such a beauty like her was quite rare, but a person's inside was the same as their outside, just plain sour. Lin Fan grabbed the queen’s small boneless hand and felt it, her hand was quite thin and smooth.

"Oh, your hands are quite fitting. The Yan Emperor’s small peanut pairs well with your small hands. You two really are made for each other."Lin Fan thought a bit and then smiled.

"As the mother of the country, you must provide milk to the land, but these small meat buns are definitely not enough. But luckily, I am here for you, so allow me to help you rebuild a perfect body and reobtain your womanly charm."

Lin Fan took a deep breath and clenched his hand as he breathed out.

"Attack..."

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

‘Ding... congratulations, "Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 80000.’

Upon seeing the experience for "Black Tiger Steals Heart" soar, his heart leaped with joy. Last time Lin Fan had used Ni Mantian to raise his experience, but in the end, she couldn’t provide any more experience, so he was quite troubled.

He thought that the small meat buns of this pericelestial couldn’t provide any more experience for "Black Tiger Steals Heart", but it seemed he was wrong. Then, with his continuous experimentation of "Black Tiger Steals Heart", Lin Fan learned how to attack with both hands.

When he was using this on Ni Mantian, he could only use one hand, so the end result had differing sizes. But now that issue was resolved, so for the Queen, it was another benefit.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

‘Ding... congratulations, "Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 80000.’

As the queen’s small meat buns became ever larger, Lin Fan naturally had more and more sense of accomplishment.

After all, what master had this way of approach towards gaining experience?

When he became old and secluded himself inside the mountains in the future, Lin Fan wanted to open a clinic.

For the benefit of the public, for the benefit the whole world.

‘Ding... congratulations, "Black Tiger Steals Heart"leveled up.’

‘Ding... "Black Tiger Steals Heart" level 19, experience(0/1500000).’

When Lin fan saw "Black Tiger Steals Heart" was only one level away from twenty, his heart became gleeful. Perhaps he would be

able to succeed today.

The Queen’s small meat buns had already reached the status of large meat buns, but it wasn’t enough because "Black Tiger Steals Heart" hadn’t advanced up yet.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

‘Ding... congratulations, "Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 60000.’

Sure enough, the experience decreased after "Black Tiger Steals Heart" leveled up, but it was fine. As long as there was enough, it was enough to motivate Lin Fan.

Lin Fan then entered crazy mode. Although "Black Tiger Steals Heart" was only one move, Lin Fan was already accustomed to it. After all, two women had already received unbelievable upgrades from him.

‘Ding... congratulations, "Black Tiger Steals Heart" experience + 1.’

But this time, Lin Fan had to suddenly stop his movements. He was shocked as this didn’t make sense.

‘How can this be?’

But now, it was like with Ni Mantian; there was suddenly no more experience.

Lin Fan thought for a moment, looked at the Queen's chest and was enlightened.

It was probably because after a certain point, "Black Tiger Steals Heart" would no longer have any effect. Thus, it wouldn’t give any more experience. It was likely so, otherwise, there wouldn’t be another good reason for this.

"Hehh..." Lin Fan sighed, revealing some frustration. Just a bit more experience and "Black Tiger Steals Heart" would have been able to advance.

After seeing the Queen’s sagging huge weapons, Lin Fan also ran out of ideas. But when he looked towards the Yan Emperor, he had another idea.

Maybe "Black Tiger Steals Heart" would work on the Emperor too.

Lin Fan’s brain was quite good to be able to think of this course of action.

"Black Tiger Steals Heart."

Lin Fan attacked the chest of the Yan Emperor. But unfortunately, "Black Tiger Steals Heart" didn’t gain any

experience. But Yan Emperor's chest slightly swelled up.

It seemed even if there were no experience, the effect would still remain. Then Lin Fan began cackling, 'today's your unlucky day.'

...

Lin Fan stopped to look at the Yan Emperor's and Queen's chests and nodded in satisfaction. He felt his work was quite good.

It was effective for both men and women.

Lin Fan checked the time, it was getting late. If he continued playing and someone came, he would be unable to escape.

But before leaving, Lin Fan couldn't just let the two off so easily. If he didn't do something fancy, it wouldn't be worth all the risk.

'Haha, betraying my Saint Devil sect... I will let you two suffer an eternal shame.'

Then, Lin Fan removed all the clothing of the Yan Emperor and placed him in a position where his buttocks pointed up towards the air.

Lin Fan looked at the Yan emperor's pose and began cackling. The Emperor of the Great Yan Dynasty was now in such an embarrassing pose, it was quite perturbing.

But more exciting was when Lin Fan carried the Queen over right away and had her half-kneel behind the emperor with one hand resting on the emperor's waist.

This position broke through Lin Fan's limits as far as imagination was concerned; he had changed male behind female to female behind male.

Lin Fan stepped back a bit and studied the scene as if he were observing art, shaking his head as he felt it was missing something.

'That's right,' Lin Fan's thoughts were like a fountain. Using his artistic eye, he found that the scene still lacked a wild flavor.

He didn't dare boast about anything else, but he actually did possess quite an artistic gene. Then, Lin Fan took a lower graded weapon out from his bag and placed it into the queen's right hand.

This scene was full of beauty, with a sense of riding a galloping horse.

Lin Fan then stepped back again and compared to earlier, felt that the artistic sense was better. But it still seemed to be lacking something, it just wasn't perfect enough.

Lin Fan lowered his head in thought, recalling an island nation picture he had once seen.

‘‘That’s right!’ the Emperor still lacked some wild flavor, so he must add another item.

Lin Fan checked around and suddenly saw adorning pearls hanging from the ceiling. His heart leaped with joy. He removed thems and focused his energy into a needle as he poked multiple holes through them.

Then he found a string and tied them together.

Observing his handiwork he nodded in satisfaction, it was perfect.

Lin Fan then wound them around the Emperor’s mouth and clapped his hand in satisfaction.

A great masterpiece had finally been completed in this realm. This epic scene would be marveled and spread to thousands.

Lin Fan felt it was getting late and hence decided to retreat. He once again smacked the brick over the two a dozen more times and took a deep breath before entering stealth mode.

"Intruders..."

Lin Fan gathered up his energy and shouted out.

The day changed at this moment...

Chapter 59: This Pain Is Like A Tide, A Wave After Wave

The Great Yan Dynasty soldiers were proud of their duties. It was their lifelong honor to be able to protect the Yan Emperor and Queen.

The Yan Emperor was the strongest within the Great Yan Dynasty. Even those mighty sect elders had to pay their respects to the Emperor when they came to the Great Yan Dynasty. This type of honor was something other dynasties didn't have.

All because the great Yan dynasty had definite power.

They believed that under the lead of the Yan Emperor, the Great Yan dynasty would be taken to an even higher peak. Even though they were currently subsidiaries of a sect, they believed that one day, the emperor would lead them out of this dilemma and restore their former glory.

"Intruders..."

At this moment, a cry sounded out from the place their "God" was currently resting, surprising them completely.

"There are intruders, protect the Yan Emperor and Queen." The golden armored soldiers came to their senses and instantly rushed towards the Emperor's resting area.

"Bam..."

For the protection of the Emperor, they couldn't mind about formalities anymore. They had to capture and kill the intruder who dared to attack their beloved Emperor.

The moment they pushed open the doors, Lin Fan took the opportunity and ran off without any hesitation. The golden armored soldiers saw the situation in the room, and their initial tense expression became stunned.

The sky was ever so blue, but clouds began forming overhead.

"Ah...this, my eyes."

The golden armored soldiers felt their hearts crash, and the supreme God within their hearts fall down from the high pedestal upon seeing the Emperor and Queen engaging in such shameful acts.

Especially the Emperor's mouth, why was there crystal clear water dripping from the strange spheres within his mouth.

This...this...

The golden armored soldiers gulped, and one of them came to and realized that the Emperor and Queen weren't moving, which was strange.

They knew that the Emperor and Queen had high cultivation bases, so it was impossible that an intruder could escape from them. So perhaps they had misheard earlier.

And the Emperor and Queen still hadn’t moved from that position, so perhaps they were cultivating some sort of technique?

"Hurry, close the doors and return to your positions. Just pretend nothing happened." A golden armored guard hastily said. If the Emperor were to detect them, they would be dead before they would even know it.

Although this had nothing to do with them, the Emperor would definitely not allow anyone to see this kind of thing.

...

The golden armored soldiers returned to their positions, but everyone just kept looking at each other. What they all saw today had left a great impact on them.

For the Emperor and Queen to make such indecent poses...No, the emperor and queen must be cultivating some sort of advance technique. That was why they were like that.

The golden armored soldiers began forcing their brains to accept any reasonable excuse for what they just saw. They couldn’t stand their beloved God to become like this.

...

Lin Fan had used Psychedelic Body while he was in stealth mode and crazily ran back to his own house. He then directly laid on the bed, pulled up his covers and went to sleep.

Today's actions were far too exciting. He still hadn't checked the two storage rings yet as he wanted to calm his pounding heart first.

Inside the house where the Yan Emperor was resting.

The two people were still maintaining that shameful posture when a minute quickly passed.

"Hm?" The Queen stirred and felt a strange feeling.

When the Queen opened her eyes, she was shocked and the sword in her hand dropped to the ground.

"My Emperor..." The Queen didn't know what happened, then she suddenly felt continuous pain wash over her. Her previous red face became incredibly pale.

"This..." The Queen saw her chest and was in disarray as a spurt of blood sprayed forth from her mouth.

The Yan Emperor also had awakened, but when he saw himself

crouched on the ground, his face turned livid. Just as he was about to speak up, he realized his crotch was incredibly swollen, and a pain directly assaulted his mind.

The Yan Emperor’s mouth was blocked by some mysterious item as he knelt on the ground. The veins in his forehead pulsed as he endured the brimming sense of pain.

What was this, what had happened? How did he become like this?

Did some powerful master perhaps come by?

No, impossible! He was a level seven lesser celestial, and even if a greater celestial had come by, it wouldn’t be enough to make him completely unable to retaliate.

So who was it?

"Ah..." At this moment, the Queen couldn’t stand the pain any longer and cried out.

"My Queen, you..." The Yan Emperor saw that the queen’s clothes were disheveled, especially around the chest area and was shocked.

What was going on?

The golden armored soldiers outside heard the Queen’s cries and looked at each other for a few moments before nodding, then immediately rushed forth.

"No need to come in... withdraw." The Yan Emperor didn’t know that the golden armored soldiers had already entered before, but of course, they weren’t going to let him know.

"Yes." The golden armored soldiers nodded and returned to their positions.

"My Queen, stay with me." The Yan Emperor said while trembling. He had tried circulating his true energy to block out the pain but to no avail.

He didn’t think that the pain could ignore true energy, but it seemed that he needed to rely on his own willpower. The time passed by but to the Emperor and Queen, it felt like many years had passed as the pain assaulted their bodies like a tide wave after wave.

What kind of technique was capable of doing this? Just what kind of master was capable of breaking through his imperial dragon body.

"My Emperor, my phoenix ring is missing." After the Queen endured through the pain, she then realized her ring was missing and became alarmed.

"What?"The Yan Emperor froze, the Phoenix ring was a pair with the dragon ring, and both were national treasures of the Great Yan dynasty, but it had been lost, so that meant the items inside were also gone.

"Where’s my dragon ring?"The Yan Emperor then realized that his dragon ring was missing from his finger, and his face became ever so pale.

"Who in the world dares to steal my dragon ring?" The Yan Emperor’s heart was dripping blood. The dragon ring wasn’t that important, but the collection inside it was another matter. They were rare treasures he had worked hard to gather over many years, but now they were all gone.

The Yan Emperor was totally enraged. He wanted to bring forth his powerful detection skills to search for clues, but when he stood up, an acidic pain came gushing out from within his swollen crotch.

The pain made even a master like the Yan Emperor feel it would just be better if he were dead.

"My Queen, let’s return back to the palace for now. I will definitely use my supreme skills to catch this person." The Yan Emperor’s body began trembling, his hands empty as he pulled the Queen within.

"We are returning to the palace"

Worrying voices traveled throughout the school as the emperor left.

As the school principal had been dedicatedly preparing the later events for the day, the Emperor and Queen had come to him and announced their departure, which made him freeze on the spot. Why was the Yan Emperor returning? Was there perhaps something wrong with the Sky Heaven School?

Lin Fan, who was inside his small house and cast aside the covers, then sighed in relief. It seemed the Yan Emperor was unable to find him. Then, he could happily continue his merry life, but in the future, it would be best if he were more careful.

A level seven lesser celestial master wasn’t easy to deal with, and he didn’t know just what would happen, so he should be careful.

Chapter 60: New Skill: Enlightenment

The next day.

The Great Yan Dynasty entered into high alert. Lin Fan didn't know what the Yan Emperor had returned to do, and wondered if those golden armored soldiers had been sentenced to death or not.

But Lin Fan felt they likely wouldn't be any better off either way. The Yan Emperor had a high cultivation base, so he most likely also had ways to see into the human heart. Those golden armored soldiers had seen the Yan Emperor and Queen in indecent postures, so they most likely would be unable to act normally. The Yan emperor was likely to find out sooner or later.

Lin Fan gave a perfect analysis of this incident.

The School entrance...

Lin Fan didn't dare take out the two rings carelessly. All masters likely had some sort of tracking technique, and if he brought it out. it was all too likely that the Yan Emperor would appear in front of him in a second.

Then, he would be squashed to pieces like an ant.

So, Lin Fan could only dump out all the contents within the ring inside the bag.

Shining golden lights and delicate fragrances assaulted his senses.

The pile of items emitted a strange dazzling light that essentially blinded Lin Fan.

‘I’m rich!’

‘I really struck it rich this time. ‘

Lin Fan had been stuck at level three postcelestial for quite a long time now. He had been focusing on raising his martial skills and not cultivation base, so it was quite vexing.

But now, it was all good, With this amount of resources, leveling up was essentially guaranteed.

‘Ding... congratulations, discovered upper class dark medicinal pills, Demon Egg Pills*10.’

‘Demon Egg Pills: Taking the yin of a pregnant women’s child, refined with the combination of a secret method, used for cultivating demonic arts.’

‘Each pill can increase experience by 80000.'

Lin Fan saw the pitch black medicinal pills and his expression changed. What sinister medicinal pills!

These medicinal pills usage method relied on absorbing unborn babies. Why did the supreme Great Yan dynasty's highest ruler have these kinds of sinister pills? This didn't make sense.

Lin Fan frowned, his thoughts rushing at light speed. Perhaps the Yan emperor had some sort of problem?

Even the Saint Devil sect didn't have such a sinister type of medicinal pill. The medicinal pills could increase his experience, but eating one was basically eating a baby, and Lin Fan couldn't do such a thing.

He had grabbed such a sinister medicinal pill by just casually searching. Lin Fan's heart darkened, the Yan Emperor and Queen were perhaps psychos. He should probably carefully filter out the pills.

After Lin Fan had sorted out the pills, he looked at a small pile of pills he didn't want to use and felt a bit pained. These pills were only usable by abnormal people.

They consisted of ones made from babies or made from a female's yin blood. They were all very sinister, but luckily, some of the pills were normal. So Lin Fan began eating them without any hesitation.

'Ding... congratulations, consumed lower earth class medicinal pills, Energy Pills*10, experience + 1200000.'

‘Ding… congratulations, consumed middle earth class medicinal pill, Heaven Breaking Pill, experience + 200000.’

‘Ding… congratulations, consumed lower dark class medicinal pills, Cloud Dragon Pills*10, experience + 800000.’

…

Lin Fan stuffed all the medicinal pills into his mouth, not caring about the effects. He was fine as long as they provided experience.

The Yan Emperor and Queen were masters among masters as expected, having a vast amount of medicinal pills of many different types.

‘Ding… congratulations, leveled up.’

‘Ding… congratulations, leveled up.’

‘Ding… congratulations, leveled up.’

After finishing those medicinal pills, he had risen by three levels, from level three postcelestial to level six postcelestial instantly. Lin Fan knew the medicine he ate were very rare, and if given to ordinary people for cultivation, with these medicinal pills and a bit of talent, even raising a weakling that never cultivated before to pericelestial wouldn’t be a problem.

Lin Fan's way of eating medicine was very wasteful. The purpose of medicinal pills was to use a combination of them together to produce a rare effect. But Lin Fan was just absorbing the experience from the medicinal pills and completely disregarding the effects of the pills.

'Ding... congratulations, true energy + 1000.'

'Ding... congratulations, true energy + 1000.'

'Ding... congratulations, true energy + 1000.'

Sixth level postcelestial stage.

He could also now be considered a master.

Of course, there was still some distance between him and true masters. But for Lin Fan who had a legendary brick, if given a chance, he would be able to knock them out.

After finishing the medicinal pills, Lin Fan began searching again for other good stuff.

'Ding... congratulations, lower heaven class tactics, Dragon King Hegemony.'

'Learn?'

Lin Fan was overjoyed. He didn't think there would even be tactics in there, Even when he was in the Saint Devil sect, he knew of the value of tactics. Unlike martial skills, every type of tactic had a special effect, and the majority of tactics were all capable of raising the user's base powers.

The boost was only temporary and consumed a large amount of the user's true energy. For any sect, cultivating mental skills were important, and tactics were even more so. Inside the sect if one wasn't at a certain level, they weren't allowed to learn tactics, because tactics were far more important than mental skills.

'Dragon King Hegemony: 19 total levels, each level can raise power by 10%.'

'Dragon King Hegemony level one (0/100000).'

Lin Fan saw the skill's description and was very pleased. As expected of a powerful master, their tactics were very powerful indeed. If he could raise "Dragon King Hegemony" up another nine levels, his power would be increased by two folds.

Also, the skills he learned could be raised an unlimited amount of times. So, if he were to raise "Dragon King Hegemony" to level 100, his power would increase tenfold.

Just the thought alone was terrifying.

Then, Lin Fan checked through the contents a little more, but couldn't find any other good stuff. As for the two rings, Lin Fan placed them into his bag so when the time came and his blacksmith profession was high enough, he would reforge them.

A few days later, Lin Fan's students came back to school. For the students, these past few days had been a great deal to them. This was the first time they were filled with boundless hope for the future.

"Teacher." Inside the classroom, this was the first time the thirteen students smiled this excitedly. It was all because, in the past few days, they had finally broken through to the precelestial stage.

They were only level one precelestials, but it was a tremendous occasion for them.

Lin Fan also pondered as he watched these students.

All fresh level one precelestials.

Zhui Mo made Lin Fan even more surprised because, in just this sort amount of time, his cultivation base had already reached level two precelestial.

Everyone else's "Titanium Grade Demon Body" was still around level one, but Zhui Mo's "Titanium Grade Demon Body" had reached level two. This was quite surprising.

"Liu Shuishui, you did well. I am very impressed, continue your hard work in the future." Lin Fan stretched out his encouraging hand and patted Liu Shuishui’s head. Her abilities also rose from idiot to mediocre.

"Yes, teacher." Liu Shuishui excitedly said.

She didn’t think she would have been capable of breaking through to the precelestial stage, so she was very excited.

Lin Fan then encouraged each student using his encouraging hand to pat their heads, and when he reached Zhui Mo he nodded.

"Zhui Mo, you are very strong. You are the hardest working student I have ever seen."

To raise"Titanium Grade Demon Body" one needed to endure beatings. Zhui Mo had raised "Titanium Grade Demon Body" to level two in such a short amount of time, clearly because he had received several rounds of beatings.

"Teacher, thank you." Zhui Moi nodded heavily.

"Good, keep up the hard work." Lin Fan smiled and patted his head with encouraging hand.

‘Ding... congratulations on producing a student with genius

abilities.’

‘Ding… congratulations, mentor profession, experience + 1000.’

‘Ding… congratulations, mentor upgraded to grand mentor .’

‘Ding… congratulations encouraging hand upgraded, can upgrade abilities to peerless genius.’

‘Ding… unlocking grand mentor exclusive skill…’

‘Enlightenment.’

Lin Fan instantly froze upon seeing a new skill. Was this perhaps the exclusive skill of those master monks that allowed them to enlighten lost souls?

Chapter 61: Physical Experience Is Better Than Words

"Enlightenment: Let’s the students experience the teacher’s beauty, washes away the soul’s filth, truly unlocks the students loving soul."

Lin Fan looked at the description and was confused. It was too ambiguous, who knew what the effects were to be like. But Lin Fan felt the effects shouldn’t be too shabby. Right now would be the perfect time to experiment.

"Alright, my dear students, I will help enlighten you all today and let your souls experience a wonderful release. My future glory will now walk alongside you all."Lin Fan didn’t know what this enlightenment was. He only knew that master monks would often help enlighten lost souls, but he had never heard of giving disciples enlightenment before.

"Teacher, what is enlightenment?"Liu Shuishui looked puzzledly at her teacher, not understanding what he meant. She just felt that it sounded very complex.

Lin Fan smiled slightly, his smile like a flower and his eyes tender and loving as he beckoned, "Come, Shuishui, I will enlighten you first."

"Teacher you are so nice to me." Seeing her teacher’s loving smile, Liu Shuishui nodded happily and then ran up front to her teacher, awaiting his instructions.

"Well, you are my favorite female student after all."

...

Afternoon.

Lin Fan absent-mindedly completed the morning's enlightenment. After finishing the last one, Lin Fan still hadn’t figured out what enlightenment actually did. He just felt a bit weird.

He felt as if his own spirit had separated and entered into their bodies.

Lin Fan didn’t understand this feeling, but whatever. Since he couldn’t figure out what enlightenment was, he’ll just let it be. Currently, he had three abilities, and having these students surpass others in a short amount of time shouldn’t be too much of a problem.

Lin Fan placed these students in nurturing mode. Cultivating "Titanium Grade Demon Body" to level three was currently their most important task.

Lin Fan wasn’t planning on staying too long at the school, and after hearing the Yan emperor and queen’s words, he felt he should return to the sect and tell this news to the sect’s people.

The Saint Devil sect had been around for thousands of years, but Lin Fan didn’t think they could withstand a siege from numerous sects.

"Zang Tianhao, you piece of trash! Hurry up and disappear from junior sister Han’s side or I will make you pay."

Currently, Lin Fan was exiting the Sky Heaven School when he heard an angry voice not far off. At first, he didn’t mind it, but when he heard the name Zang Tianhao, he became a bit interested.

Wasn’t he one of the people Lin Fan had met in the forest. Lin Fan knew they were from the Sky Heaven School, but hadn’t thought about looking for them. If they did meet again, then it would be fate, but there wasn’t much point in actively seeking them out; he was still in quite a high danger zone after all.

Lin Fan went over to spectate and saw a male looking down arrogantly at the collapsed Zang Tianhao. Judging from the clothes, he was an A class student.

"Xiaoze, you’ve gone too far. This is the Sky Heaven School, I, Han Mengmeng will be with whoever I want. You can’t stop me."Han Mengmeng was in a refined looking green clothing, but she was currently glaring angrily at the male.

Xiaoze shook his sleeves, ignoring Han Mengmeng’s glare," Before, I wouldn’t have cared, but now your Han family is connected with my Xiao family through marriage. From now on, you better be careful about who you are with. The face of the Xiao

family and Han family can’t afford to be lost by you."

...

Lin Fan rolled his eyes. Who’ve thought he would encounter this sort of bloody incident. It made him feel exasperated.

"Hmph, Zang Tianhao, a mere untouchable like you dares to eye my fiancée! Why don’t you take a look at yourself in the mirror? What, you want to fight me?"Xiaoze said in a despising manner.

Zang Tianhao drew his sword and looked unwaveringly at Xiaoze, "I, Zang Tianhao, may have a lower cultivation base than yours. But even if I end up dying today, I will fight you to the death."

"Hmph, a mere speck of light dares to fight a ray of light like me? How about fighting me to the death on the fighting stage?"Xiaoze said in disdain.

"Brother Zang, don’t be so rash. You must not fall prey to his schemes." Han Mengmeng quickly stopped him. Zang Tianhao shook his head. Even if ended up dying, he wouldn’t back down.

...

Lin Fan shook his head. Zang Tianhao was a bit too rash, he was young after all. A level two postcelestial against a level six postcelestial, when they fought on the stage, he would die

instantly. They were acquainted with each other, so if he didn't step out, then this really would get out of hand.

Lin Fan was a man of justice, and this sort of 'bullying the weak' would naturally not be ignored by him.

"Ahem, you three students, I believe you all should calm down. A school is a place of learning, not a place for you all to settle personal vendettas." Lin Fan gave a light cough, his face calm, meticulous, as he stepped forth with his hands behind his back.

A teacher's pride was displayed flawlessly at this moment.

"Senior..." Zang Tianhao and Han Mengmeng both instantly gasped when they saw who had stepped forth. They didn't expect to meet senior Lin here.

Originally to them, senior Lin was a foreign master. To even be able to forge a relationship with him was already a great fortune for them, but now, they unexpectedly had met him again within the school.

Lin Fan looked at the two and nodded with a smile, then looked towards the imposing Xiaoze, "As a student of A class, you are considered a senior. How could your mind be so small?"

"Who are you?"Xiaoze asked, obviously not even considering Lin Fan a threat.

"A teacher of D class." Lin Fan smiled, not feeling any shame from being a teacher of D class.

But to others, this was a laughable matter. The surrounding students began laughing, wondering if this D class teacher was perhaps stupid?

Xiaoze was a student of A class, the strongest group within the Sky Heaven School. Even a B class teacher wouldn't dare to act presumptuously in front of him, let alone a D class teacher. They remembered that some time ago, a B class teacher had once offended Xiaoze. In the end, Xiaoze had brutally humiliated that teacher on the fighting stage.

As expected, when Xiaoze heard the words D class, he scoffed and showed even more disdain. A mere D class teacher was practically no different than those garbage students from D class.

"A mere D class garbage dares to act mighty in front of me? Get lost."Xiaoze said coldly.

Zang Tianhao and Han Mengmeng both froze, D class? How could senior be a D class teacher? With senior's strength, he should be more than enough to be A class.

As expected of senior, he couldn't be judged from the ordinary viewpoint.

Lin Fan looked at Xiaoze's contemptuous expression, then shook

his head regretfully.

"Everyone, look over there. What do you see?"Lin Fan pointed towards the door. Everyone looked over puzzledly but didn’t see anything strange. Seeing the confused students not noticing what he was pointing at. Lin Fan then again shook his head regretfully.

"Physical experience is better than words." Lin Fan pointed towards the words carved on the stone tablet and said wryly.

"So you really won’t get lost?"Xiaoze was angered at this moment. How did it become that a D class teacher dared to act so high and mighty in front of him?

Lin Fan sighed. This kid was unteachable, but since he was now a role model, he could only make him repent.

Lin Fan stepped forth one step at a time. Xiaoze was startled and retreated a few steps, but Lin Fan continued forth without any pause.

"Come with me to the fighting stage." Lin Fan said.

"Alright..." Xiaoze laughed coldly. Since he had asked for it, he couldn’t blame it on others.

"Senior."Zang Tianhao and Han Mengmeng watched senior’s figure, not understanding why senior was doing this.

Chapter 62: It Doesn't Matter If You All Believe It or Not, I Believe It

"Xiaoze and a D class teacher are going to compete at the fighting stage. If you don’t want to miss out, hurry up and follow along."

"What? Xiaoze is fighting a teacher again?"

"Why is this D class teacher fighting Xiaoze? Isn’t that practically suicidal?"

The Sky Heaven School was currently bustling at the moment. There were two types of matches when competing, one was determined by winning and the other by death.

Whenever Xiaoze had a match with someone, it was always the one determined by death and not by winning.

It seemed that the fate of this D class teacher was likely ominous. With Xiaoze’s vengeful personality, this D class teacher’s chance of survival was near zero.

Lin Fan stood onstage, his expression calm as he exuded a teacher-like aura.

"Sign this." Xiaoze signed his name onto the life and death declaration, then threw it towards Lin Fan. Lin Fan received the life and death declaration, glanced it over and smiled. It seemed

Xiaoze was going to fight him to the death.

Xiaoze looked despisingly at Lin Fan, "If you don’t want to sign it, then scamper offstage. Remember, it’s "scamper" off."

Xiaoze didn’t pay any heed to the D class teacher. For him, the D class teacher was a mere chicken, and today, he was going to kill this chicken as an example.

Lin Fan laughed, then signed his name on the declaration.

"The Sky Heaven School is the Yan Dynasty’s top school. The strength of the teachers are quite good, but your minds aren’t good enough. They need to be honed a lot more." Lin Fan had a disappointed expression. To Zang Tianhao and Han Mengmeng, senior Lin looked as if he was hurtful.

Mind?

When Zang Tianhao heard senior Lin’s words, he felt as if he had gained some insight. Recalling how he had previously been unable to withstand the humiliation and not cared about his life, wanting to fight Xiaoze, it was a completely suicidal act.

"Enough nonsense." Xiaoze was taken aback, but then he drew out a pitch-black halberd from his storage bag. Xiaoze held the double-edged halberd with one hand and stood there imposingly like a God of war.

The spectating students then began gasping, it seemed Xiaoze was going for real.

The halberd was named Heaven Shaking Halberd and was one of the Xiao family's legendary weapons. Forged from black gold, it was a genuine upper graded weapon, only a bit away from reaching dark class legendary weapon.

"Brother Zang, senior Lin will be alright, won't he?"Han Mengmeng was watching the scene onstage and began worrying. Xiaoze was a level six postcelestial, the skills he cultivated were the Xiao family's top martial skills, and the halberd was forged from the Xiao family's master blacksmith. It had the ability to increase the circulation of one's true energy.

"He will be alright." Zang Tianhao looked unwaveringly at the scene onstage. He didn't think Xiaoze would be this strong. A level six postcelestial expert, just the momentum alone was enough to make him uncomfortable. If he had really gone onstage, he would've likely been killed in one move.

...

"Don't say that I didn't give you a chance. Make your move." Xiaoze flourished his halberd, with a momentous force, as it tore through the air with hissing sounds.

Hah, too proud.

Lin Fan shook his head. Xiaoze's abilities were quite good, but to be able to reach level six postcelestial with this sort of a mentality, it most likely cost the Xiao family many resources.

"You are the junior, I should let you go first. Alright then, for three moves, I will stand here without moving." Lin Fan stood there calmly and said.

"What?"

The spectating students immediately became noisy. Was this D class teacher perhaps really stupid? To stand there without moving for three moves? He was seeking death.

Zang Tianhao eyes flashed in surprise. He didn't think senior Lin would stand there for three moves, how was this possible?

Xiaoze's halberd was an upper graded weapon, it could easily slice through steel like nothing. Even without the enhancement of true energy, one attack could slice open the body of a postcelestial.

Xiaoze became livid. This garbage D class teacher was looking down on him.

"Alright, since you are seeking death yourself, don't blame me." At this moment, the halberd in Xiaoze's hand surged with momentum, and he struck forth with it like an arrow towards Lin Fan's chest.

Lin Fan was currently motionless as he smiled slightly, not paying any heed towards Xiaoze's momentous strike.

"Senior..." Han Mengmeng gasped and covered her eyes, afraid to watch any longer.

At the moment the halberd touched Lin Fan, Xiaoze gave off a cry, and his energy circulated rapidly around the halberd's tip. The space around the tip looked as if it were warping, as it drew out multiple white air currents.

"Hmph, suicidal." Xiaoze laughed coldly, but his laugh didn't last long, and his expression instantly changed.

"How is this possible?"

Xiaoze was currently in disbelief, and even the spectating students offstage were the same.

Zang Tianhao had been watching from the start without batting an eye, but upon seeing the current spectacle, he also became surprised.

"That halberd is not bad, just the ferocity isn't enough." Lin Fan smiled, and gently flicked the halberd's tip.

"Ding... congratulations "Eternal Demon Body" experience + 4000.'

Currently, leveling Eternal Demon Body was becoming harder and harder. A normal postcelestial in the end would provide far too little experience.

Xiaoze was enraged, "Bastard, I will make you regret this."

Xiaoze roared out and his energy circulated crazily. The pitch-black halberd was covered in a bright light, and his style changed from stabbing to slashing.

"Sweeping Eight Barren."

Xiaoze was hailed as a genius of the Xiao family, and one of the Sky Heaven School’s strongest. He had never faced such a degrading situation before.

He didn’t even look up to A class teachers, and now this mere D class teacher had dared to act presumptuously in front of him?

"Bang..."

The exuberant blow landed on Lin Fan’s shoulder as a strong recoil made Xiaoze flinch.

"Ding... congratulations "Eternal Demon Body" experience + 4000. ‘

"This isn’t possible... I don’t believe it!" Xiaoze roared out angrily, his energy exploding all out. His halberd warped the air as the entire stage became filled with the halberd’s figure.

"Ding... congratulations "Eternal Demon Body" experience + 4000.’

"Ding... congratulations "Eternal Demon Body" experience + 4000.’

...

The experience wasn’t much, but no matter how small the fly, it was still meat. The future leveling path would likely be even slower than now.

Xiaoze indeed had quite good abilities. To have such a cultivation base at such a young age, if nothing unexpected happened to him, it was very likely he would reach pericelestial stage.

On the path of cultivation, blood energy was the key. The younger one was, the faster could their cultivation base rise, and more open their future paths would be.

But for those with poor abilities, they could only reach postcelestial around their middle ages. If they didn’t have any good fortune, it was unlikely they could go beyond that in their lifetime. It was because the blood energy inside their body would have already precipitated and become cemented.

"I don't believe it..." Xiaoze's long hair were unkempt, his eyes burning with rage. His previous aura from when he stepped on stage was long gone.

"Halberd." Xiaoze roared out angrily and leaped up, his halberd erupting with a violent momentum.

Lin Fan then shook his head.

"That's enough." Lin Fan sighed lightly and slowly extended his finger.

"Deflowering finger."

As the halberd came crashing down, Lin Fan's finger traced its blade, and with a gentle stroke, a surge of energy coursed through, causing the halberd to vibrate and hum noisily.

Xiaoze became numb, and in an instant, his halberd ended up in Lin Fan's hands.

"This..." Xiaoze looked at his empty hands and was overwhelmed.

"Do you realize your wrongs?"Lin Fan was calm. There was no need to act tough, and he had now entered the noble profession of teacher. If a student ended up going astray, it was up to him as a teacher to properly correct them.

It didn’t matter if other people believed this or not, but Lin Fan surely believed this.

"You bastard, I'm going to..."

"Hah, it seems my teaching isn’t enough." Lin Fan heard Xiaoze’s previous words and knew his teaching still hadn’t broken through. Lin Fan then looked up towards the sky and felt a heavy responsibility.

"Deflowering finger."

Lin Fan then gently stroked Xiaoze’s body.

"Clank..."

Xiaoze felt as if all the bones in his body had become loose and he was unable to exert any strength at all.

Lin Fan then took a small stool out of the storage bag senior brother Meng Yangquan had given him, then lifted Xiaoze up and laid him on it.

Lin Fan always remembered this phrase, although a small stool was a simple craftwork, it was an essential home travel equipment. It allowed one to rest anywhere, and it allowed one to spectate a match anywhere.

Chapter 63: Ruler Of Love

The students offstage were all in shock. They didn’t think that a genius from A class, one of the unparalleled thirteen, Xiaoze would be defeated. And it was a complete defeat, an utter defeat; he had been defeated to the point where he couldn’t even retaliate.

Han Mengmeng pulled Zang Tianhao’s sleeves feeling very excited.

"Senior is so strong."Han Mengmeng only had one thought at the moment. Senior was really powerful, and his strength had far exceeded her expectations.

"Pericelestial, senior must be a pericelestial master. In the entire Yan Dynasty, the amount of pericelestials is only a handful."

...

Lin then asked Xiaoze, who was lying on the stool, again, "Do you admit your wrongs?"

Lin Fan really didn’t want to see this scene, but in order to lead a lost sheep down the right path again, Lin Fan felt it was worth it even if he came to hate himself.

"I, Xiaoze, am a genius... I did nothing wrong."Xiaoze roared out harshly.

"You signed a life and death declaration with me... Are you not afraid of dying?"Lin Fan said.

"Hmph, I am a true man of the Xiao family. I do not fear death, kill me if you dare. If I, Xiaoze, end up flinching, then I am not a Xiao." Xiaoze still continued his resistance.

Lin Fan was distressed at this moment. This was simply just a stubborn child, "Alright, if I don't make you admit your wrongs today, then I am not fit to be called a teacher."

"Alright... If I, Xiaoze admit I am wrong today, then I will transfer from A class to your D class, and I will kneel and acknowledge you as my teacher."Xiaoze's entire body was numb. He didn't know what this person would do to him.

But to make him, Xiaoze, admit his errors, unless the sun rose from the west...

"What are you doing? What are you doing? Stop right now."At this moment Xiaoze's expression changed and he shouted out angrily.

The garbage D class teacher was removing his pants. The spectating students were all shocked and in disbelief.

The D class teacher was currently taking off Xiaoze's pants.

Some female students screamed in embarrassment but continued

looking without turning away, as if they were expecting something.

"Stop right now, I am the son of the Xiao family, a genius of A class. You dare to do this to me, I will make you pay."Xiaoze felt his pants slowly slid off as he began shouting out in rage.

"I am a teacher of D class, though I am not your teacher, I will represent your teacher and teach you a lesson... I will make you understand what respect is, and how you should treat your juniors."Lin Fan then ripped off Xiaoze's pants without another word.

The moment the pants were removed, a ray of light reflected off of Xiaoze's buttocks, causing it to shine dazzlingly.

The light of the bottom.

Lin Fan glanced over it and praised,"Not bad, not bad... smooth and glistening... the reflection effect is very strong."

Xiaoze heard Lin Fan's words and began spitting forth blood, nearly fainting on the spot,"You bastard, I, Xiaoze, will fight you to the death."

"Do you realize your wrongs?"Lin Fan asked again.

"Get lost."Xiaoze roared.

Hehh."Lin Fan sighed, shaking his head. He then took a ruler out from his storage bag. As a teacher, Lin Fan naturally carried a ruler. Although he hardly used it, he always carried one to constantly remind himself that he was a teacher.

The students offstage were long shocked stiff by now. They didn’t think the situation would turn into this. Han Mengmeng was long overwhelmed by the current spectacle.

Xiaoze was the son of the Xiao family, unrivaled in combat in the unparalleled thirteen, and greatly favored by the Great Yan Dynasty.

But now he had been stripped off by senior and was about to be punished with a ruler. This situation left Han Mengmeng in disbelief.

She was also worried that the Xiao family wouldn’t let this go if they found out. Xiaoze represented the face of the Xiao family after all, and to be treated like this in broad daylight, they wouldn’t stand this at all.

Lin Fan gently flicked the ruler, and it gave a snapping sound.

"Slap..."

Lin Fan had experienced this kind of student spanking before. In the past, he had received this sort of treatment several times in a

certain school.

But now that he was a teacher, he wondered how it would feel once he started the spanking.

"Slap..."

The sound was clear and loud.

At the same time the ruler was smacked down, Xiaoze's buttocks began shaking, and a red mark was left behind.

This scene made many female students cry out even more, it was just far too dazzling.

Xiaoze, a genius of the unparalleled thirteen, was also very handsome. Although he was a bit haughty and overly proud, to these female students, these were all good points.

"Do you realize your wrongs?"Lin fan asked.

"Bastard..."Xiaoze glared angrily at Lin Fan while gritting his teeth. He couldn't move his body, so he was at Lin Fan's mercy.

"Hehh..." Lin Fan sighed. It seemed this student was difficult to teach. But for a teacher, there was no unteachable student. He believed that as long as he provided true love, the student would definitely realize his mistakes and repent.

"Bang Bang..." Lin Fan began spanking away with the ruler.

Two more red marks appeared on Xiaoze's buttocks, shining brightly and beautifully under the blaring sun.

'Ding... congratulations on self-created technique for grand mentor: Ruler of Love."

'Ding... congratulations grand mentor profession, experience + 5000."

'Ding... Ruler of Love: deep love, cutting pain, upon your body, but hurts my heart."

Lin Fan began spanking away left and right. As the ruler smacked soundly upon Xiaoze's butt, he also forgot to ask Xiaoze to repent.

As the notification sounded, it woke Lin Fan up. He became filled with a deep remorse. As expected, spanking a student's butt was addictive.

Just what was this new"Ruler of Love"skill? Lin Fan didn't think much and experimented by giving a spank.

"Slap..."

"Do you realize your wrongs?"

Xiaoze initially was about to curse him but at that moment he froze. A surge of mysterious shame had begun slowly rising from the bottom of his heart, as if he had done something terribly bad that disappointed the teacher. This painful feeling made Xiaoze feel as if he wasn’t a good student.

No, how could he feel this sort of shame? Xiaoze clenched his teeth, he would not let this feeling conquer his heart.

Lin Fan was surprised at this time. Xiaoze's facial expressions had changed. When previously asked, Xiaoze would have definitely cursed him, but now, he was totally silent. There was something wrong, definitely wrong.

"Slap..." Lin Fan spanked him again and carefully observed the changes in Xiaoze.

At this time, the turbulence within Xiaoze’s heart became larger, and another sense of shame surged into Xiaoze’s heart. Why, how could he have these sort of thoughts of repentance?

Impossible, this was completely possible.

He was Xiaoze, a genius. He would become a powerful and indomitable person in the future. How could he admit his errors to such a lowlife like this?

"It’s working." Lin Fan’s heart leaped with joy. This new skill was

rather strong.

"Ruler of Love."

I wonder if this is the power of love?

"Slap, slap, slap, slap, slap, slap, slap..." Lin Fan then began spanking away happily without asking anything more. With each spank, Lin Fan felt a wonderful sensation throughout his body.

But for Xiaoze, this was a kind of torture. Waves and waves of shame began slowly taking over his heart with each slap. Xiaoze wanted to resist, but with each wave, the amount of shame began intoxicating him.

"Do you realize your wrongs?"Lin Fan returned to himself, feeling as if his punishment should have taken effect.

Chapter 64: All Sides Making Their Moves

Xiaoze wanted to shout out to this bastard that he wasn't wrong, but for some reason, he was conquered by the waves and waves of shame. Just like when a woman said she didn't want it anymore and stop, but in the end, beg for one to go faster, while wanting to cry.

Xiaoze essentially felt like that.

"I was wrong..."

At this moment, Xiaoze's voice was hoarse, and it was like he was completely worn out. The spectating students were all stunned; to them, this all seemed surreal.

The unparalleled thirteenth Xiaoze was defeated and brutally taught a lesson by a mere D class teacher. This had never before happened with the Sky Heaven School before.

Xiaoze was really competitive. In their minds, Xiaoze was an unusually arrogant person who would never give in to anyone.

This...this...They didn't know what to say at this moment.

Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction. Under his loving guidance, this stubborn student admitted his errors in the end. This was a good thing.

Deflowering Finger was a sinister technique in Lin Fan’s opinion. It could make one’s entire body numb and weak, from hard to soft.

Lin Fan then gentle touched Xiaoze’s body with his finger, and with a clank, Xiaoze felt his body regain strength, and the previous powerless feeling disappearing.

The first thing Xiaoze did after regaining his strength was to pull his pants up.

"To know how to admit your mistakes, you are not lost yet. From now on, be sure to act properly." Lin Fan sighed and said, he felt his responsibilities were far too great. To bring a lost sheep back onto the correct path in life brought a great sense of accomplishment.

If he didn’t have other things to do, Lin Fan really wanted to teach for the rest of his life.

"Senior, watch out." Han Mengmeng suddenly cried out.

The recovered Xiaoze flexed his body and his true energy surged suddenly as he angrily smashed his fist into Lin Fan’s chest. Flipping face just like that, it couldn’t be helped.

For Xiaoze, the humiliation within his heart was still there. He needed to violently unleash it.

His halberd was completely useless against this person, so the fist

was obviously the same. But Xiaoze didn’t care as he just wanted to punch him.

"Bam..."

Lin Fan, who was initially immersed in his accomplishment, laughed awkwardly. He was unteachable, and this was quite enraging.

Lin Fan turned his head, then looked at Xiaoze, "Seems you haven’t taken the lesson to heart yet."

Xiaoze jolted and retreated back while looking at Lin Fan with clenched teeth, then left without looking back. The students offstage stepped aside. They may have been all jolly when they were spectating, but now was different.

Xiaoze may not have been a match for this D class teacher, but he could still squish all of them easily like ants.

"Senior, you’re so strong." Han Mengmeng went forth and exclaimed. She was dazzled by senior’s performance just now.

"What is the situation between you two and Xiaoze?"Lin Fan asked.

Han Mengmeng heard senior’s question and was a bit helpless. She then truthfully explained the situation.

Lin Fan understood immediately, so that was the case.

Han Mengmeng belonged to the Han family while Xiaoze belonged to the Xiao family. These two families forging a relationship through marriage was a normal thing.

Within this realm, whenever big households forged marriages, they usually wouldn't listen to the female's opinions. An order from the older generations was essentially sacred and could not be denied.

Xiaoze was notified of his future fiancee a few days ago. Naturally, he was indifferent, and would just follow the arrangements within his family.

Since the two houses had forged a marriage together, Xiaoze couldn't naturally allow his future fiancée to be close with another man, that too someone who he considered a piece of trash.

Thus, the previous incident had occurred.

Lin Fan didn't want to interfere much in this matter. This was the problem of other families, and he was an outsider, so it was better not to interfere.

He was planning on looting the four great families, so he didn't have the energy to deal with this matter.

"This matter should be solved by yourselves. I have other matters, so I will be leaving." Lin Fan exited the school and waved goodbye to the two before leaving.

Han Mengmeng and Zang Tianhao watched senior's disappearing figure and clenched their fists.

Today's incident made Zang Tianhao feel a deep sense of danger, and towards Xiaoze, he had a deep sense of powerlessness.

'Become stronger, become stronger...'

This strong urge to become stronger within his heart was a first for Zang Tianhao.

"I am going to become a disciple of senior." Zang Tianhao looked as if had made up his mind.

"Hah?"Han Mengmeng froze, "Brother Zang, senior is D class teacher. If you take him as your teacher, you will become a D class student. If you do that, you will no longer have the benefits of B class anymore."

"Whether it be A class or D class, senior is a powerful master. If I don't take this chance, I am afraid I will end up losing you in the future." Zang Tianhao said.

...

After Lin Fan left the school, he wandered about around the city.

He bought thirteen pieces of fine iron from a blacksmith, as he was preparing to make each of his thirteen students their own weapon.

For the thirteen students, obtaining a good weapon was essentially impossible. They were students of D class after all. Also, he wasn’t planning on staying in the Yan Dynasty for long. He had more important matters to attend to after all.

Lin Fan finished buying the materials and continued wandering around the city.

"Make way, make way."

A thundering voice came from afar. Lin Fan and the civilians then stepped aside, watching as a line of people quickly passed through.

"Who are they? They seem to be quite important."Lin Fan was a bit curious. Seeing that they were in a hurry, he wondered if something had happened.

"It seems the Heaven and Earth commerce market is selling some sort of rare treasure."

"That was the Yun family symbol just now."

"Yesterday, I even saw those big-shots from Saint Devil sect appear within the city. They are likely also here for this sale."

...

Lin Fan listened carefully to the surrounding gossips. He froze when he heard the words Saint Devil Sect. He didn't expect the Saint Devil Sect to send someone over. What kind of treasure was it to even make the sect take action?

Lin Fan know had two things to do, one was to notify the sect's person of the Yan Emperor and Queen's plot, and the other was to perhaps take this treasure.

"Fellow brother, the big-shots from the Saint Devil sect you just mentioned that were in the city, do you know where they are currently?"Lin Fan asked.

"My brother, your question is rather pointless. The Yan Dynasty is a subsidiary of the Saint Devil sect. If a big-shot came from the Saint Devil sect, they would naturally live there." The bearded man laughed and pointed towards the imperial palace.

Lin Fan frowned upon contemplating the difficulty. He didn't dare go if they lived in the palace. The Yan Emperor and Queen lived there, and those two were very strong. If he ended getting caught, it would be over for him.

Lin Fan nodded then merged with the crowd. He wanted to see just what Heaven and Earth commerce market was selling that could attract so many people.

Chapter 65: Luckily, My Mind Is Better

The Heaven and Earth commerce market was located in the southeast of the city, and was the sole commerce market within the Great Yan Dynasty. The Heaven and Earth commerce market would represent their clients and sell their items while also looking for any treasures they could sell themselves. But within this realm, the items sold by common commerce markets usually only attracted normal martial artist. Martial artists with high cultivation bases would usually consider the items sold at commerce markets to be useless after all.

But now, the item the commerce market was selling had attracted so many people, so it was rather shocking.

There were countless people forming a huge crowd at the Heaven and Earth commerce market. Lin Fan was stunned from the scene, which seemed far too crazy.

Lin Fan glanced around, just the people on the outer edges all had cultivation bases within the postcelestial stage. They were obviously not from the Yan Dynasty, and it was likely they really did come from far off.

Lin Fan was curious now, just what was the Heaven and Earth commerce market selling that could attract this may people.

"My friends from all over the world, welcome to the Heaven and Earth commerce market. The commerce market is planning to sell a rare treasure here three days later, lesser celestial medicinal

pills."

"Some people may still be thinking just what are these "lesser celestial medicinal pills". So the commerce market will now again tell everyone, these "lesser celestial medicinal pills" can raise one into the lesser celestial stage after consumption."

After the people of the Heaven and Earth commerce market had explained the effects of the lesser celestial medicinal pills, the surrounding people became noisy, clearly in disbelief.

Lesser celestial medicinal pills? Anyone who consumes these can reach lesser celestial stage? This...how can this be?

Everyone had this thought in their hearts... It was impossible!

In the precelestial stage, one could still be considered human; one could be considered a super human in postcelestial, but upon reaching pericelestial, one could be considered a God. And lesser celestial stage was a God among Gods.

Flipping mountains and seas, changing fate itself... anything could be done.

Those who reached the lesser celestial stage were essentially all supremely talented, superior in energy circulation, having faced countless dangers and adventures to attain that stage.

But now, the Heaven and Earth commerce market was saying one

could instantly attain the lesser celestial stage, this was completely impossible.

"Everyone settle down... the lesser celestial medicinal pills are genuine. The auction for the pills will start three days later, and the admission fee is 100,000 black gold coins. The auction will be done with black gold coins.

...

Lin Fan was listening, and his expression slightly changed.

There was definitely something wrong here. The black gold coin was unique to this realm, a type of ore that was deep within the earth. Black gold ore was forged from the energy of the Heaven and Earth and used as a common currency.

The black gold coin contained true energy. This was a valuable item for any person, it could be used for cultivation after all. But the true energy within the black gold coins couldn't be absorbed. Even greater celestials had tried before but the true energy within the black gold couldn't be drawn out.

Thus, the black gold coin ended up becoming a national currency.

For those with high cultivation bases, the black gold coins were essentially useless.

And now, these "lesser celestial medicinal pills" were being sold for black gold coins. To Lin Fan, something was definitely up.

If these "lesser celestial medicinal pills" really could boost one to a lesser celestial stage, then unless the person selling these "lesser celestial medicinal pills" was stupid, there would be no way he would actually sell them.

If they were trading it for other valuables, Lin Fan would've still believed it. But selling it for black gold coins, there was no way Lin Fan was going to fall for it.

A bunch of morons.

Then, Lin Fan left without bothering to check them out.

These "lesser celestial medicinal pills", just let the morons fight for them.

'Cheap stuff always has bad quality, cookies don't just drop from the heavens... Let's just continue on with what I need to do.'

Three days later, he would come again and see if he can find his Saint Devil sect brothers, He had to relay the Yan Dynasty's betrayal to the sect after all and have them make preparations.

The next day.

Lin Fan got out of bed and washed up, then walked merrily towards his D class. Within the school, Lin Fan was now a celebrity teacher. He would catch the attention of others wherever he walked.

Being too strong was sometimes also a bad thing.

Lin Fan walked slowly along the way. The main reason was so he could hear how others were talking about him.

"Look, that is the D class teacher from yesterday who brutally taught Xiaoze a lesson in the fighting stage."

"For real? Hah, I had something to do yesterday so I missed out on that match. It’s one of the greatest disappointments in my life."

...

Lin Fan heard the surrounding students whispering about him and was pleased. This was the feeling of attracting the attention of thousands.

When he arrived in class, Lin Fan was expecting to receive the warm greeting of his students. But instead, he froze seeing that there were three uninvited guests.

Lin Fan was extremely confused, why were these three here?

The thirteen students in class were looking a bit nervously at one of the people.

Xiaoze was very famous in the school, and even they had heard of him before.

They didn’t know what Xiaoze was doing here in D class, did he perhaps have some business?

"Teacher, good morning." When the thirteen students saw their teacher, they let out a sigh of relief, then stood up respectfully for their greeting.

"Good" Lin Fan nodded, then looked towards the three to ask what they needed.

"Senior, please accept me as your disciple." Zang Tianhao instantly knelt down to ask Lin Fan to accept him as a disciple.

When he saw Xiaoze also here, Zang Tianhao and Han Mengmeng were all startled. But seeing that Xiaoze hadn’t said anything, Zang Tianhao just decided to stay wary of him.

He didn’t know what the other party wanted after all.

Lin Fan froze, looking at the kneeling Zang Tianhao. He wanted to become his disciple?

This...this...

"What are you here for?"Lin Fan asked while looking at Xiaoze.

Xiaoze looked at Lin Fan, his heart turbulent. Yesterday, after returning home, the people within his house all looked at him strangely after finding out what had occurred at school.

At the same time, when his father wanted to bring a group of people to school to seek out Lin Fan, he had stopped them.

At night, when Xiaoze removed his clothes and saw the red marks on his butt, the sense of shame once again welled up.

And even more unbearable was when Xiaoze lied down on his bed, he somehow felt as if had developed some sort of aftertaste for the ruler.

"I concede defeat... I, Xiaoze, can afford a loss... I will now become your disciple." Xiaoze said.

"Haha." Lin Fan shook his head, "Let’s just forget that. You are a genius of A class, it would be pointless to enter my D class."

"I, Xiaoze, am a man of my words. A loss is a loss."

"What about you?"Lin Fan looked towards Han Mengmeng and asked.

"Senior, I just came with brother Zang to look." Han Mengmeng said.

Han Mengmeng was really surprised this time. Xiaoze had actually come to concede defeat instead of bringing people to bother senior. This was unexpected for Han Mengmeng. For an arrogant person like him to step down a notch, it was simply incredible.

The thirteen students were all in amazement and their minds rather confused. Xiaoze actually wanted to become their teacher’s disciple, what was going on?

Chapter 66: Heartache, Student's Betrayal

Lin Fan looked at Xiaoze. This one was a genius, a true genius in martial arts. He had high abilities, just that his personality was rather arrogant.

"Alright... Shuishui, go get two teacups and boil some tea water."Lin Fan said.

"Yes, teacher." Liu Shuishui looked at Xiaoze, her eyes blinking rapidly. For girls, the handsome Xiaoze was very appealing. The cool and cocky face carried a great deal of damage in the eyes of females.

Not long after, Liu Shuishui trotted back carrying two teacups and a kettle.

"Teacher, I brought them."Liu Shuishui placed the items on the podium and silently glanced at Xiaoze, her eyes quietly sparkling.

"Alright, since you two were captured by my personality and seek to become my disciples, naturally I cannot just decline you two. You two should be familiar with the process for discipleship, so I won't say anything more." Lin Fan pulled out a bench and sat down on it, then beckoned for his students to stand behind him.

This should be proper enough.

For Lin Fan accepting an A class genius was a rather impressive

matter on his part.

Lin Fan didn’t think he would be so fitting as a teacher. Sometimes, one’s high charismatic skill just cannot be stopped.

"Teacher, please have some tea." Zang Tianhao immediately filled a teacup without any hesitation, then knelt in front of Lin Fan while presenting the tea to him. Zang Tianhao understood that if he wanted to progress further on the path of martial arts, then the person in front of him could definitely lead him forth.

For himself and also for Han Mengmeng, Zang Tianhao had to work hard.

"Good" Lin Fan received the tea and took a small sip while nodding his head.

"Teacher, please have some tea." After a moment’s hesitation, Xiaoze also followed after Zang Tianhao. The reasons Xiaoze was seeking discipleship from Lin Fan were because he accepted his defeat, and secondly, he had this mysterious, budding, and persistent feeling within his heart that kept nagging him, ‘Hurry up and seek discipleship, hurry up and seek discipleship... If you don’t become his disciple, you won’t be able to taste the Ruler of Love in the future.

"Well, I already have thirteen students. They are all seniors for you two. Zang Tianhao, you are my fourteenth student and Xiaoze would be the fifteenth. Lin Fan said.

Xiaoze exploded upon hearing this,"Teacher, why am I the fifteenth? What qualifications does he have to be above me?"

As for the other thirteen, Xiaoze didn’t bother saying anything. It was fine if he was under them, but the critical point was what capabilities did Zang Tianhao have to be above him?

"Because he knelt before you. Also, my words are words of wisdom. As my student, you cannot question my words." Lin Fan said.

Xiaoze didn’t say anything, but he was disgruntled. He had been suppressed by Zang Tianhao, which was unbearable.

"Teacher, didn’t you say last time that not everything a teacher says is correct. If one has doubts, shouldn’t they speak up?"Liu Shuishui said from the side.

Lin Fan froze. Something was off, what had happened to the usually lovable and docile Liu Shuishui? When did she start questioning my words?

Lin Fan glanced left and right and realized Liu Shuishui’s flowery gaze, then secretly cursed. Was it possible she had been ensnarled by Xiaoze?

Traitor, a full blown traitor.

"Ahem..." Lin Fan lightly coughed. How could he refute his own

words at this point. Even if he was in the wrong this time, he had to still make it seem like he was right.

"Other teachers can sometimes be wrong, but everything I say is the truth of life. Alright now, today's discipleship ceremony is now over. Let's start the lesson."

Lin Fan didn't want to continue this subject any longer.

Xiaoze had ensnared one of his great disciples right upon his entrance. He would remember this for now, and in the future when Xiaoze messes up, he would punish him with the Ruler of Love.

...

In the Imperial palace...

The great Yan Dynasty was a subsidiary of the Saint Devil sect, so when Saint Devil sect disciples came to the Yan Dynasty, they naturally would receive the highest treatment. Even if other sects came to the great Yan Dynasty, they would only be able to stay within the imperial city as they didn't have the rights to live in the imperial palace.

The Yan Emperor sat quietly upon his throne, with his eyes closed and a slight smile on his lips.

The Saint Devil sect, Generational sect, Infinite Devil sect,

Lianlong Sword sect, Righteous Path sect...both the righteous and devil sects had sent many over. The lesser celestial medicinal pills surely had quite an alluring effect to be able to attract so many sects over.

The Yan Emperor opened his God's eyes. They flashed about, but hidden within was an immense amount of anger.

When he recalled the despicable person that had sneak attacked himself and the Queen, and the fact that the person still hadn't been found, his heart churned with rage.

He had been majestic his entire life. He had never encountered such an incident before, and this was a great shame for him, something he would never be able to wash away.

At this moment, the Yan Emperor submerged himself into the void and then appeared within a dark mysterious place.

The place was like an abandoned area within the world, pitch black as the lamps in the corner shined dimly.

The Yan Emperor walked slowly forth along the dark passage.

"Ah..." Bursts of piercing shrieks sounded out from within like demonic screams. When he reached the end, a mixed sour smell of rotten decay entered the Yan Emperor's nose. The Yan Emperor marveled in this rotten smell, the feeling was incredibly wonderous.

The powerful and dignified Yan Emperor revealed a revolting expression. If this was seen by the citizens, they would surely be shocked.

"Clang, clang..."

Sounds of steel chains colliding with each other rose like a demon’s roar; sinister and terrifying, bringing forth tremendous fear.

Within the very depths was a deep cell surrounded by walls. Numerous glowing hooks penetrated the chests of each prisoner within the cells.

"Death to the Yan Emperor."

Waves of bitter curses echoed deep throughout the dungeon, as if casting forth the feelings of unyielding willpower within the hearts.

"The heavens belong to me, the earth belongs to me... Your hatred will only make me stronger, haha." The Yan Emperor’s eyes became pitch black as if he were possessed by a demon, and his body was enveloped within a light of blood.

"Everything is mine."

The Yan Emperor held out his arms, his long hair flowing wildly. The entire dungeon suddenly burst forth with a frightening wave of suction.

The people imprisoned within the dungeon began shivering. Their blood energy then began surging forth and slowly merged into the Yan Emperor’s body.

"Death to the Yan Emperor." A person within one cell had long been reduced to a bare thin figure due to suffering from a long time of absorption, and at this time, he became even drier and eventually was reduced to a pile of bones.

The Yan Emperor immersed within the marvelous feeling of blood energy.

The blood of the Gods within the Saint Devil sect is mine.

The entire world is mine.

No one can stop me.

"You all should enjoy your last limelight." The Yan Emperor’s pitch black eyes slightly changed, then with a final laugh, he walked through the void and left.

Chapter 67: If I Don't Enter Hell, Who Will?

Xiao family.

"Young master, you have returned. The master of the house is waiting for you inside." Seeing the young master return, the housekeeper immediately stepped forth and greeted him.

Although there had been many bad rumors recently, since he had been the housekeeper of the Xiao family for decades, he still believed in the young master. Thus, he decided to ignore all the rumors.

The entire way back, Xiaoze's head was lowered as if he was struggling with something. When he heard the housekeeper's words, he gave a nod and proceeded inside.

At the start of the first lesson, Xiaoze had been very disappointed. The verbal lesson was nothing more than a self-wallowing propaganda. It had seemed that he was a bit crazy to seek discipleship from a D class teacher. This would definitely affect his future path in martial arts.

But since he was a level six postcelestial, there was no one left capable of teaching him within the Sky Heaven School. So his future endeavors all relied on him.

Xiaoze had thought of entering a sect, but he was stuck on which sect he should enter.

That teacher which he despised had spent many hours in the morning's lesson, which had caused many ideas to emerge within Xiaoze. It was as if his mind had been broadened and he had gained a glimmer of insight to his past studies.

Xiaoze's abilities and intelligence were originally very high to begin with, and the story Lin Fan had told this morning had further increased it.

With an increased intelligence, he naturally began to doubt what he had learned in the past. He was also able to realize the places that were lacking. But since Xiaoze had just started taking Lin Fan's lessons, even with an increase intelligence, he still needed time to process it.

Within the antechamber of the house...

The head of the Xiao family, Xiaozhan Feng, sat there expressionlessly, but there was a trace of anger on his face. The tea on the side table had long become cold.

He had just heard the rumor that his own son had sought discipleship from a D class teacher. This made Xiaozhan Feng furious, A son of the Xiao family, a genius of the Sky Heaven School, yet he had fallen low enough to seek discipleship from a D class teacher. Was he trying to destroy the face of the entire Xiao family?

"Father, you called for me?"Xiaoze came into the antechamber.

Seeing the expression on his father’s face, he knew that the fact he had sought discipleship from a D class teacher had probably been discovered.

Yesterday’s incident had already enraged his father. Xiaoze knew if he didn’t have a good explanation for today’s incident, this situation wouldn’t be resolved.

"This morning, your teacher came over and said you entered D class... is this true?"Xiaozhan Feng asked quietly as if he were a sleeping lion that would explode any minute.

"Yes," Xiaoze nodded.

At this moment, the calm Xiaozhan Feng suddenly slammed on the side table, the teacups on top spilling all over the floor, "Did you lose your mind? Not staying in A class and running to D class instead... do you know just how many people are laughing at our family. The entire face of the Xiao family has been destroyed by you. Do you have any idea what you have done? Explain, why did you become his disciple?" Xiaozhan Feng snapped. If he didn’t receive a satisfactory explanation, he decided he would go to the school and find this D class teacher and see just what kind of method did he use to make his son leave A class and go to the D class.

Xiaoze was silent for a moment. Why did he seek out the discipleship? Xiaoze had thought about this question before, but every time he thought about it, he would recall the sensation of the Ruler of Love upon his buttocks.

As if he had sought discipleship just so he could experience that sensation again.

But naturally, Xiaoze would never say that "Father, that D class teacher is very powerful. Currently, none of the A class teachers can provide me any more help within the Sky Heaven School, but this D class teacher defeated me with one move. I believe if I stay by his side, I can perhaps obtain more knowledge."

The words Xiaoze had just said were in truth contrary to his own conscience.

Xiaozhan Feng looked at Xiaoze, who seemed serious, and also slowly regained his composure. He knew how strong Xiaoze was, a level six postcelestial. The skills he cultivated were also passed down by the ancestors of the Xiao family. If it came down to strength, even a level seven postcelestial needed to go all out against him.

"Really?"Xiaozhan Feng asked.

"Yes, father. This morning I attended one of his lessons, and now many questions have emerged within my mind. I seem to have gained some special insight to the previous martial skills I have cultivated. If father has no other matters, I would like to return to my room and process my thoughts for a while." Xiaoze said.

Xiaozhan Feng saw that Xiaoze looked really serious, so he eventually gave a dismissive wave and let him leave. He then

immersed himself deep within his thoughts, was it perhaps true?

The next day...

Lin Fan once again told his students of another story, and after raising their abilities, he then quickly exited from the school. Lin Fan had been unable to sleep last night and spent the entire night thinking.

What if this"lesser celestial medicinal pill" was real? What if there really was a person who would actually trade"lesser celestial pills" for black gold coins?

The world was big and full of wonders. There were all kinds of people, how could he use his thoughts to measure another person’s thoughts.

This was absolutely wrong.

If these"lesser celestial medicinal pills" were real and he bought one and consumed it, he would instantly rise to the lesser celestial stage. Then, when he returned to the sect, he would be treated as a treasure.

To do or not to do, he had spent the entire night debating.

‘It doesn’t matter if other people don’t do it, I, Lin Fan will do it.’

There were still two days left before the auction. The first strike was the best, striking late would be bad. If he waited till the auction and then went to steal it, then it would be too late.

Something that important, it was impossible that only one person would come to bid. Everyone would definitely come, and even if his brick was overpowered, he still couldn’t knock out an entire crowd.

So he must steal them beforehand.

Lin Fan came to Heaven and Earth commerce market and snuck in while pretending to be a typical customer.

Currently, there were many people within the Heaven and Earth commerce market. There were all kinds items out on display for people to choose.

The auction for the "lesser celestial medicinal pills" attracted many sects, and during this idle time, these sect disciples naturally would come over to check the commodities and see if there was anything else they came to like.

Lin Fan glanced around while looking for suspicious areas. If this"lesser celestial medicinal pill" was real, it definitely would be hidden in some secret place because of it being priceless.

Just where could it be hidden?

Lin Fan found an area then entered stealth mode and began randomly searching the marketplace. After looking for a very long time, Lin Fan was about to give up.

Just where the hell was it hidden?

But at this moment, Lin Fan’s eyes lit up. He then saw a very prideful looking middle-aged man under the cover of the crowd, heading towards the inner chambers.

Lin Fan’s heart leaped with joy. The person was likely someone of a very high position. Without it another thought, he immediately followed him. Perhaps he may be able to find the "lesser celestial medicinal pills"by following this person.

Lin Fan hid within the corners of the chamber and was shocked to the point where he could hardly breathe. The person in front of him was someone that made him deeply scared

The Yan Emperor.

Lin Fan was initially thinking of smacking the brick over his head. But then the air suddenly fluctuated, scaring him to the point where he huddled down motionlessly into the corner.

At the same time, Lin Fan was thankful he didn’t attack, otherwise it would be tragic.

As the two people talked on, Lin Fan’s heart was rather unsettled.

He didn’t think he would meet such a shady situation.

These"lesser celestial pills" actually belong to the Yan Emperor.

Only after the Yan Emperor finished giving his orders and left did Lin Fan feel relieved. Then, the middle-aged man hid the "lesser celestial pills" in a secret place. Of course, it wasn’t really a secret for Lin Fan because he had seen the whole thing from beginning to end.

When the middle-aged man left looking rather satisfied, Lin Fan immediately opened the "secret"area and a beautiful case appeared from within. Without another word, he took out the pills from the inside.

"Ding... discovered upper heaven class medicinal pills,"Violent Blood pill".

"Violent Blood pill: can temporarily boost user’s cultivation base. After the effect ends, the user will explode and die."

"This is a medicinal pill that has never appeared before in this realm."

"After ingestion experience + 2000000."

As expected, there was no lesser celestial pill, it was all a lie. Lin Fan just didn’t understand one thing, what was the Yan Emperor trying to do? Why was he trying to do this?

Lin Fan couldn’t comprehend the entire situation.

It was a plot, there was definitely some big sinister plot. Suddenly, Lin Fan felt a huge burden upon himself. As a person of justice and love, he couldn’t just let it be when he saw something this sinister.

A voice sounded from within Lin Fan’s heart.

"Save the people."

This was a sacred and difficult task, but Lin Fan wasn’t afraid. Even if no one understood, he had to stop this auction. He couldn’t let everyone fall for the Yan Emperor's plot.

Lin Fan mustered up his courage, then swallowed all the medicinal pills. He then pulled down his pants and took a dump into the case. After cleaning his butt, he pulled up his pants and then placed the case back in its original place.

Next would be Lin Fan’s path of saving the people. Although the path would be difficult and very harsh, and maybe no one would understand him, Lin Fan was still not afraid.

He was a person filled with love and justice after all.

"If I don’t enter hell, who will?"

Chapter 68: Rescue Operation

Lin Fan was disappointed with the"lesser celestial medicinal pills" that the Heaven and Earth commerce market was promoting. It was obviously a rip-off, but the pills did have some use as they increased his experience by two million.

Lin Fan wasn’t satisfied with his current level six postcelestial cultivation base. A person filled with love and justice like him would definitely walk a turbulent path in the future. But if a greater celestial were to appear, Lin wouldn’t dare to proclaim to be a warrior of love and justice.

As for eating all the pills and then leaving a dump, this was completely unintentional. Lin Fan felt that this so called violent blood pill must have poison, because he wanted to take a dump as soon as he ate them, so it was inevitable.

But luckily, there was enough room for him to take his dump.

...

After Lin Fan returned to the Sky Heaven School, he then gave his fifteen minions a new set of homework, which was to find out where the various sect disciples were living or find out where they usually hung out.

Lin Fan was preparing his operation to save them. This situation actually had nothing to do with him, but the Heavens had sent forth its will. If he didn’t save them, then who else would?

His students may not be that great in cultivation, but they were really efficient in reconnaissance, and each one returned quickly to give their report.

"Teacher, the thirteenth prince is inviting the various sect disciples to meet up at the Whisk Moon tower." The students relayed their reports to Lin Fan.

Lin Fan froze. He had not been at the Great Yan Dynasty for very long, so he was unfamiliar with some of the places. In the end, he became informed after Xiaoze's explanation.

Though Whisk Moon tower sounded elegant, it was actually just a fancy place for the upper class to partake in fine entertainment of all sorts. To be blunt, it was essentially a gentleman's club.

Lin Fan was shocked when he heard this. He didn't think the sect disciples would go to a place like that. But then he thought about how those sect disciples trained for so many years within their sects, and how disproportionate the gender ratio was within the sects. It was likely that not many men are able to satisfy their male desires.

So, for those male disciples who were unable to release their pent up frustrations, whether it be due to appearance or problems with their cultivation base, they could only partner up with their right hands and achieve satisfaction.

Since they were in the imperial city and even invited by the

prince, it was naturally the time for those disciples to release themselves.

Also, since the promotion of the lesser celestial pills was so widespread this time, the sects obviously wouldn't be sending over any average disciples. So it was also possible that those powerful disciples that were sent over might not even bother to go to this indulgence of desires.

Night fell upon the Great Yan Dynasty as the streets started bustling with people. In the historical imperial city, only nighttime was when one could truly experience its brilliance. The lights of thousands of houses connect the whole dynasty into a single piece, illuminating the sky.

Lin Fan was a very particular person. Even though he was going out to save the sect disciples, he couldn't just disregard his getup.

Lin Fan had taken advantage of his free time to buy a set of clothes, wearing which made him give off a unique appearance, making him look like a fine and proper bachelor.

Lin Fan went to the Whisk Moon Tower and gave a slight smile upon seeing the building. Not bad, not bad... very lavishly decorated and luxurious.

As expected of an imperial city gentleman's club, just the appearance alone would make many people retreat. Because of its highly luxurious appearance, the first impression it would give people would be that it must be very expensive.

Lin Fan smiled dashingly and walked forth upright in a mighty manner. Even with just his clothing alone, how could there be any problems? But when Lin Fan came to the entrance he was stopped by two people at the door.

"Please present your admission invitation."

"Admission invitation?"Lin Fan froze, a bit confused. What kind of gentleman's club was this to even require an admission invitation? They were taking themselves far too seriously.

"Tonight we are serving the various sects of the world, no others will be allowed inside. If you don't have an admission invitation, then please leave."

"I..." Lin Fan was about to say something but stopped himself, then he smiled towards the two people, "I forgot to bring my admission invitation. I will go back and get it."

Lin Fan then left rubbing his chin. Just where was he supposed to get an admission invitation? He thought about using stealth, but he was afraid of his cultivation base being too low. It would be bad if his stealth was imperfect and he ended up being caught by any powerful person inside.

Lin Fan's eyes lit up at this moment. He saw a random disciple up ahead who was currently looking at something in a stall, and within his hand was the so-called admission invitation.

Lin Fan glanced over at him. The disciple looked rather young, most likely 13-14 years old. Someone so young should not go to a gentleman’s club. It was improper, the sleazy atmosphere within the gentleman’s club would definitely negatively influence the child’s health. As a person of justice, he couldn’t let such a thing happen.

He needed to save, he had to save him at all cost.

Lin Fan acted casually and stepped forth,"Little brother, are you heading to the Whisk Moon Tower?"

"Yes, and you are?"The little sect disciple looked at Lin Fan suspiciously, not knowing who the person was.

"Can I ask which sect are you from?" Lin Fan asked with a smile.

"Huang Xiaochun of the Hunyuan Sect." Huang Xiaochun wasn’t too vigilant of Lin Fan, this was the imperial city after all. Furthermore, he hadn’t felt any rush of energy from the person, so the person was likely a normal human.

"Brother Huang, I just saw a glowing stone up ahead, and it also had this trace of red light. I saw that Brother Huang was most likely a sect disciple and thought you must be quite knowledgeable. So I wanted to ask if you could take a look?"Lin Fan made up an incredibly fake sounding story, but Huang Xiaochun still ended up falling for it.

Huang Xiaochun’s expression suddenly changed, and he quietly pulled Lin Fan along, "Shh, fellow brother, let’s not be too loud now. I will go with you to take a look."

Huang Xiaochun’s heart leaped with joy. The sect head had said he had incredibly high luck. He had come to the Great Yan Dynasty this time to broaden his horizons, and who would’ve thought he would run into such a lucky situation right off the bat.

Huang Xiaochun followed Lin Fan into an alley.

After several turns, Lin Fan also lost track of where he had brought Huang Xiaochun, but when the surroundings became void of any people, he then stopped.

Lin Fan looked at Huang Xiaochun while feeling guilty, he was still a child after all.

But after a bit, he realized that how could he let someone so young go to that sort of place? Wouldn’t that taint his soul? Lin Fan reached that conclusion and stopped hesitating. He was doing a good deed, he was saving someone.

"Hey, fellow brother, where is the treasure you were speaking of?"Huang Xiaochun looked around carefully but couldn’t find the said treasure.

"Over here."

"Where?"Huang Xiaochun turned around and only saw an unknown object slam into his forehead.

"Slap..." He became unconscious after being hit.

Lin Fan held Huang Xiaochun in one hand and the admission invitation in the other. His "Deflowering Finger" instantly activated, and only after making Huang Xiaochun drenched in sweat and his entire body powerless did he stop.

In order to save some trouble, Lin Fan found a rope and tied Huang Xiaochun up, dragging him into a nearby public toilet stall.

Then, he flipped over the sign outside the toilet stall to indicate that there was someone inside.

After finishing all this, Lin Fan dusted off his hands and headed towards the Whisk Moon Tower.

Chapter 69: Senior Sister, You're So Beautiful

"Oh boy, this Whisk Moon Tower is far too extravagant." Back on Earth, Lin Fan still was a proper boy, so he had never gone to places like the red-light district and such. So when Lin Fan entered the Whisk Moon Tower, the scene in front of him instantly ensnarled his little heart.

Waves of perfume wafted over, fragrant flowers drifted as pink veils danced about. Many wonderful figures twirled around, their bodies packing postures of all kinds with so many different styles. Just one glance and one wouldn't be able to look away. Each and every single one of them had dazzling eyelashes, intoxicating eyes, and exquisite bodies. It was quite the show.

Those sect disciples had never experienced anything like this before, even the older sect disciples were utterly dumbfounded. They wanted to move, but when they saw the other sect disciples motionless, they began to feel it would be bad if they moved first. Thus everyone remained still and waited for someone to act first and then take the chance to join in.

Just that essentially everyone was thinking like this, so it ended up with all of them just sitting there as still as trees, feeling lust but not having any guts to act.

After Lin Fan had taken in all of the scenery, he felt that the people of the imperial city were far too extravagant with their lives. If this were back on Earth, it would have been closed down so many times; it was completely poisonous to the eyes.

Lin Fan also nodded to himself in secret. He was correct in stealing Huang Xiaochun's admission invitation. Otherwise, if Huang Xiaochun actually had come, he would've long been swallowed by these intoxicating females.

Letting such a young child indulge in such pleasures, his nutrition level will not be able to keep up.

Lin Fan hadn't forgotten his purpose for coming to the Whisk Moon Tower, but since he hadn't found out the reason for this gathering yet, he decided it would best to wait and observe the situation before doing anything.

Lin Fan walked deeper inside and saw some elderly sect members caressing many enticing females while playing with them, their brows jumping in joy.

Lin Fan looked around, his heart a bit exasperated. The disciples that came to the Whisk Moon Tower were all in the postcelestial stage, and some of the older ones were even in the pericelestial stage. They may be only above average in their sects, but in the Great Yan Dynasty, they would be considered incredibly powerful.

Humans had emotions and desires, and even people with higher cultivation bases were not unbreakable, let alone these people.

Just what made Lin Fan a bit frustrated was that there was no disciple from the Saint Devil Sect. This was rather disappointing.

"The thirteenth prince has arrived." A call sounded from the outside.

Lin Fan hadn’t been in the Great Yan Dynasty for too long, but he knew that the thirteenth prince was the most likely person to become the next emperor. He had the mind and the power.

At this time, a male with a high and mighty presence came walking in, under the escort of many people.

Level four pericelestial.

This was the thirteenth prince of the Great Yan Dynasty. Upon his arrival, the sect members inside all rose and greeted him.

It was the thirteenth prince who paid for this occasion after all. So naturally, showing politeness was a must.

Although the Great Yan Dynasty couldn’t compare to the various sects, he was still a prince. Furthermore, he was also a very capable prince.

The thirteenth prince gave a smile, with a fan in hand, and nodded in thanks to the surrounding people. "I feel honored that everyone came to my gathering tonight. If there is anything you find dissatisfying, please do tell me." The thirteenth prince said with his greeting.

"Of course not! The thirteenth prince’s hospitality is very satisfying."

"Yes, I have heard of this Whisk Moon Tower before but never had the chance to come. This trip has been very worthwhile for me."

All the sect members were having a lot of fun, so they naturally acted very politely.

"Alright, as long as everyone is enjoying their night, I will let you all be now." The thirteenth prince said knowingly, and then departed under everyone’s escort.

Lin Fan also quietly slipped out. He wanted to investigate the surroundings and see what the leaders of the sect members were at.

The auction of the "lesser celestial pills" naturally attracted many sects. For some of the stronger sects, the lesser celestial stage wasn’t that important, but they were interested in the "lesser celestial pills" themselves.

A pill with the ability to raise one into the lesser celestial stage, just what kind of pill was it to have this kind of effect? It was an extraordinary pill they had never heard of before.

Cultivation had always been done one step at a time, and there was no shortcut. If this lesser celestial pill were for real, then it

would be terrifying. There would be no point in those years of harsh training anymore, and it would be far quicker to just eat a pill.

Lin Fan wandered about inside the Moon Whisk Tower. Each room was empty, the entire venue had been reserved tonight, and the sect members were still enjoying their time outside. It was far too early to be going at it within the rooms, so it seemed he needed to wait a bit longer.

"The junior brother has been peeking about outside for so long, why not come inside and have a seat? I am so lonely by myself."When Lin Fan checked the next room, he saw that a female inside elegantly drinking wine, and acting all cute. She began beckoning him with her finger.

Lin Fan felt a chill run throughout his body. This voice was far too alluring, and he had nearly fallen prey to her seductions. This female was definitely no simple human, just her voice alone was very intoxicating.

"It seems I've got the wrong room. I will be going now." Lin Fan's heart was pounding. He had a very important mission to accomplish, and he didn't have time to indulge in pleasures.

Although he didn't clearly see her face, the voice alone had made him drunk.

"Come, have a little drink with me before leaving, won't you?" Just when Lin Fan was preparing to run, the wooden doors blew

completely open and a pink veil carrying an alluring aroma wrapped itself tightly around his wrist.

Crap, this woman is quite strong.

Lin Fan was surprised. He didn't expect her to be this strong. He initially thought she was one of the Whisk Moon Tower's females, but it looked like he was wrong.

Lin Fan began thinking, if he ran now, it would definitely be suspicious. He then just decided to throw caution to the wind. 'Whatever, what am I scared of? It's just drinking a bit of wine... it's not like I never drank any before.'

"Oh, so you are a disciple of the Hunyuan Sect."

Lin Fan walked in and his eyes lit up. She was incredibly beautiful, her body curved in all the right places. Her style was alluring, her face smooth and delicate, especially the eyes. She was attractive to the point his heart had nearly been captured.

Manyou Er beckoned with her finger. Lin Fan's body involuntarily sat to the side, then like a snake, she wrapped herself around Lin Fan's body.

"Junior brother, do you know who I am?"Manyou Er was very fragrant, her finger gently stroking Lin Fan's chest.

Lin Fan quivered, this feeling was really unbearable.

Lin Fan glanced around and saw an emblem on the table. This was the emblem that would be given at the entrance once you handed over the admission invitation. The emblem would represent which sect one was from.

And the emblem on the table had these words.

"Infinite Flower Sect."

Lin Fan’s heart jolted when he saw these words. This was bad! He knew of the Infinite Flower Sect, it was another devil sect. The disciples within the sect were all young and beautiful females, but the skills they cultivated were all very sinister. When they had a "session" with males, they would absorb their true energy.

The Infinite Flower Sect’s female disciples were trained from a young age to cultivate a form of charming technique. Along with their alluring methods, very few males could resist them.

Some male sect disciples would still want to have a session with the Infinite Flower Sect even if their true energy would be absorbed.

"Senior sister, you’re so beautiful." Lin Fan had to stop Manyou Er, just that Manyou Er was a level two pericelestial, so she was far stronger than him. If she got real, how could he resist?

He didn’t want to taint his pure body at a place like this either.

Manyou Er smiled, "Little junior brother, what's your name? You surely know how to make me happy... I will treat you very well."

Lin Fan couldn't even run at this point, so he improvised. He then blushed and said in an embarrassed manner like he had lost his soul.

"Senior sister, my name is Huang Xiaochun."

Lin Fan sighed. Junior brother Huang Xiaochun, I will definitely repay you back in the future, so just take the blame for me this time.

Chapter 70: Soaring, Earth-shaking

This was a human-devouring demon, and from the looks of it, he would be eaten.

"Junior brother Xiaochun, do you think my breasts look good?"Manyou Er's jade-like tender hands wrapped around Lin Fan's neck, the veil around her half open. Lin Fan's blood boiled when he looked. If this continued any longer, something would really end up happening.

Lin Fan always adhered to the supremacy of equality between men and women. Although Manyou Er was rather coquettish, Lin Fan wouldn't look at her with erotic eyes.

Now Manyou Er was openly asking him whether her breasts looked good. Lin Fan naturally wasn't a hypocrite. With her front half exposed, he wanted to look but also couldn't bring himself to do so.

Manyou Er looked at 'Huang Xiaochun' and smiled slightly. She loved teasing these inexperienced sect disciples, it was amusing and fun. Just at this moment, Manyou Er was startled. This innocent little junior Huang Xiaochun's eyes had suddenly locked onto her breasts, which was rather unexpected for her.

"Junior brother Xiaochun, aren't my breasts lovely?"Manyou Er began swaying around. To Lin Fan the initially voluminous breasts now looked even richer.

Fair complexion, rich and round, and very memorable.

"Beautiful, senior sister’s breasts are so beautiful." Lin Fan said without any hesitation. He was an honest person and would never dispute true beauty.

"Junior brother Xiaochun, then why are you frowning. Have you perhaps seen someone even prettier than me?"Manyou Er’s voice was soft and her hands wrapped around Lin Fan’s body like a snake.

"Senior sister, because I saw your lovely breasts, I suddenly feel inspired and came up with a poem." Lin Fan said in a lamenting manner.

Manyou Er quivered slightly. Her smile widened, "I didn’t think junior brother Xiaochun was a poetic person. In that case, I would very much like to hear the poem you created for me."

Manyou Er’s tempting voice was sweet and alluring, just the sound of it made one feel unbearable.

"Senior sister, let’s go on the bed... I will slowly tell my poem to you." Lin Fan said.

Manyou Er’s tender and light body tightly clung onto Lin Fan, "Junior brother Xiaochun is so impatient... I don’t have any strength left, so carry me over."

Lin Fan’s eyelids twitched, ‘Damn it, she’s so coquettish and shameless. But whatever, I will let you taste my wrath in a bit.

I promise to make you cry out in resistance.

Lin Fan was ambitious, so he obviously wasn’t timid. He embraced Manyou Er’s waist and lifted her up, then walked towards the bed. She was very light, her skin silky smooth, a truly high-class beauty.

"Senior sister, get down here. I will use my household technique to massage you. That way senior sister can relax while listening to my poem." Lin Fan said.

"Junior brother Xiaochun is so caring, I want to stay with you forever." Manyou Er said softly. Then like Lin Fan instructed, she laid down, then pulled down the shawl on her back, revealing her smooth and delicate back.

Lin Fan placed his hands onto Manyou Er’s back, her back was very soft and smooth.

"Junior brother Xiaochun, hurry up... I am all ready." Manyou Er closed her eyes and said.

Lin Fan nodded and began thinking. He recalled a passionate poem of a certain national scholar, and thought he could use that.

"Milky smooth, senior sister has a breast of two, one on the left

and one on the right.

Like a blooming cardamom, of two and eight. Glistening like the day, sleek like the night.

Like a meow, like a wave, like a double peak, and like a flower house

No other beauty can compare, while all the males swoon to your gentleness and consideration." Lin Fan proclaimed softly.

The world was big, and although there were many martial artists, there were also many scholars. Since the Great Yan Dynasty valued martial artist more, scholars didn’t really have much status. Thus, there are not that many scholars within the imperial city.

...

Manyou Er was indulging in Lin Fan’s massage, and after hearing the poem, she began smiling.

"How is the color? Deep like the winter snow and ice

How is the sensation? Soft like the early summer cotton

How is the taste? Fresh like the spring peaches and plums

How is the appearance? Bountiful like the autumn harvest

The movements like a cautious white rabbit, but as quiet as a carefree white dove

Mighty, plentiful, pink and tender, yet translucent like the water

It ensnares men and makes women grieve.

Overlook my haggardness for looking at your two jade peaks

just like how a boat enters a harbor, it felt like I was home

Finally braving through the cold wind and rain and into the lofty warm seas

Deep, shallow, intoxicating, while soaring..." Lin Fan was as if he were possessed by a true scholar, and gave forth an earth-shaking poem.

"Junior brother Xiaochun, is this really made just for me?"Manyou Er had an excited expression on her face, her eyes glistening as if she were truly excited.

Lin Fan froze, he was a bit confused.It wasn’t a big deal, rather minor actually. There was no need to be that excited. But Lin Fan didn’t say anything and just nodded.

"Yes, senior sister, do you like it?"Lin Fan said.

"I like it, I absolutely love it." Manyou Er’s fine shoulders lightly trembled as she laid on the bed in tears.

The tears were tears of excitement and joy.

Lin Fan then gently brushed her head. The hair were shiny, silky smooth, and had an enchanting aroma.

"Senior sister is such an emotional person." Lin Fan said in a lamenting manner.

"Junior brother Xiaochun..." Manyou Er was very touched at the moment. She wanted to repay him with her body and take this junior brother to the very peak of life.

"Senior sister, I am coming to save you," Lin said in a tender voice.

"Junior brother, I love you so..."

"Slap..."

But at that moment, the legendary brick appeared in the hand Lin Fan was using to stroke Manyou Er, and with a gentle smack, Manyou Er became unconscious.

"Hehe, trying to seduce yours truly... in your dreams." Lin Fan smiled and glanced at Manyou Er, then began searching her body.

Lin Fan lifted Manyou Er’s small hand and removed the ring on her finger, then checked inside. As expected, there was a huge pile of black gold inside.

Lin Fan placed all the black gold into his bag. Taking all this black gold should suffice.

Lin Fan glanced at the other items inside the ring and hesitated. He was here to save people not to loot, but then he decided against it.

I saved her, I am her savior. Recently, money has been tight, so borrowing her items shouldn’t be any problem. When I become a supreme and invincible being, I will just pay her back in double.

After he had thought that, Lin Fan then decided not to be so hesitant and took all he could. As for the martial skills, he didn’t bother taking them.

It was meant for females, so why would a male be using it?

Chapter 71: Tragic Huang Xiaochun

Before he started leaving, Lin Fan came over to Manyou Er's bedside. He extended a finger and with a single stroke, "Deflowering Finger" activated and made her body powerless. But Lin Fan didn't think it was safe enough, so he also attacked with a "Black Tiger Steals Heart"

Manyou Er's chest was very beautiful. Lin Fan was afraid of single handedly destroying this beauty, and only after attacking and seeing that they still looked the same did he become relieved. 'If she still has enough power after this attack to get up and find me, I, Lin Fan, will submit to you.'

He had gained experience after using "Black Tiger Steals Heart" on Manyou Er's body. Unfortunately, he had more important matters to attend to. Otherwise, he would love to stay and level up a little.

After exiting, Lin Fan closed the doors to Manyou Er's room, and glanced around for a bit. There were already several sect disciples who had taken the women from Moon Whisk Tower into the rooms. As for these sect disciples, Lin Fan naturally disdained them. These rich fellows were likely the sect's leading people, and he naturally had to be careful of them. Just their cultivation bases alone were way higher than him.

Lin Fan carried the idea of helping those who could be helped. Those who couldn't be helped, he could only give up on them.

After Lin Fan finished saving a leader of the Universal sect, an uproar came from the outside. "Hunyuan sect's Huang Xiaochun, get out here right now..." Manyou Er's energy surged within the Moon Whisk Tower. A dissatisfied, cold, and murderous momentum surrounded her, which also interrupted many lovely happenings going on in the premises.

The sect disciples that were enjoying their time with the Moon Whisk Tower's women were scared stiff by this voice and narrowly avoided disaster.

The doors to many rooms opened as the sect disciples rushed out, their faces filled with discontent, preparing to punish the person that had interrupted their great time. Some disciples with lower cultivation bases paled instantly upon seeing Manyou Er. But still, although they were scared of Manyou Er, they brutally "punished" her in their minds.

"Woman, what the hell are you screaming about?"At this moment, a leading disciple of Hunyuan sect came out wearing thin clothes, his face incredibly furious. He had almost reached climax, but had been scared by this woman, causing 'it' to shrink back.

For him, this was a major rip-off.

"Hunyuan sect's Huang Xiaochun, get out here right now." Manyou Er's soft and weak appearance had disappeared, and she was now as cold as ice.

She had awoken only to find that the medicinal pills and black

gold coins within her storage ring had all disappeared. Aside from that, her chest was surging with an unbearable pain.

That damn brat had stolen her stuff and then brutally assaulted her. She had to make him pay.

"What do you want from my junior brother Huang?Are you perhaps not satisfied yet and want to...hehe" The Hunyuan sect disciple laughed pervertedly.

"Shut up." Manyou Er snapped.

"What, do you perhaps want to fight?"The Hunyuan sect disciple didn’t retreat. Even if Manyou Er was a level two pericelestial, it didn’t mean anything to him; he wasn’t scared of her.

"Stop arguing, let’s talk it out. Manyou Er, why are you looking for Hunyuan sect’s Huang Xiaochun? If you don’t explain, how will we know what’s going on?"A Wind Sword sect disciple said in a teasing manner.

They were all familiar with the Infinite Flower sect’s disciples. They were wonderful, wonderful like a surging wave, wonderful to the point their entire body became ****.

The other sect disciples began joining in. Their fun in bed had been interrupted, so they might as well listen in on the situation.

"Senior brother, Senior brother..." At this time, a pungent smell

wafted in, and a person covered in unknown black and yellow stains came rushing over. The Moon Whisk Tower had been reserved by the thirteenth prince for the entertainment of the sect disciple, so naturally other people weren’t allowed inside.

But this person smelled so foul that the security guarding the entrance couldn’t bear it and also ran aside. Thus the person managed to rush all the way inside. The Hunyuan Sect disciple wearing thin clothes instantly paled and shouted upon seeing the foul-smelling person rushing towards himself.

"Stop, don't move."

"Senior brother, I am Huang Xiaochun." The person covered in filth shouted out hoarsely. His eyes were glistening with tears, as if he had suffered some sort of ultimate humiliation.

"Junior brother?"The Hunyuan sect disciple froze in disbelief. How was this his junior brother Huang?

"Despicable brat, prepare to die!" At this time, Manyou Er’s momentum surged upon hearing the name "Huang Xiaochun" and attacked without another word.

A pink silk cloth full of true energy lashed towards Huang Xiaochun.

"Manyou Er, don’t get too ahead of yourself. As if I will let you kill one of my fellow Hunyuan sect disciples." Li Haoran stepped

forth to shield Huang Xiaochun, but he didn’t dare step too close.

"Junior brother, what happened to you?"Li Haoran asked.

Upon seeing his senior brother ask that, the grievances within his heart burst forth like a never-ending river.

"Senior brother, I was ambushed by someone." Huang Xiaochun began wailing, then started explaining all the tragic happenings that had occurred to him. Huang Xiaochun initially had thought he could obtain a treasure, but ended up being ambushed. When he woke up, he realized he was tied up and his entire body was numb and powerless.

Huang Xiaochun wanted to struggle but couldn’t muster any strength. Then an unfortunate situation happened. As Huang Xiaochun was struggling, he ended up accidentally falling into the feces pool.

With his hands and feet tied up, the powerless Huang Xiaochun even ended up swallowing a few mouthfuls of waste products, but was unable to climb up. If a person hadn’t happened to be passing by and used a pole to lift him out, he would’ve...he would’ve...

Huang Xiaochun couldn’t bear to continue on any further.

"Senior brother, you have to avenge me. Otherwise, I can’t live on anymore." Huang Xiaochun was dreadfully pained as tears streamed down his face.

Li Haoran was serious. This was his junior brother Huang's first time outside the sect, and he had encountered this sort of situation. Just how would his junior brother Huang view the world from now on?

'No, as his senior brother I must avenge him.'

"Junior brother, who did this to you? Do you know him?"Li Haoran asked.

"Senior brother, I don't know his name, but he is tall and skinny. He was cleanly shaven, his appearance average. Also, he stole my invitation." Huang Xiaochun shouted out tearfully.

Manyou Er's expression changed. It seemed that that person had impersonated Huang Xiaochun.

"Ah...someone help, thief." At this moment, screams sounded out from within many rooms, startling everyone outside. Lin Fan had long secretly retreated by then. No matter what had occurred inside, he had retreated without a single look back.

It would become dangerous if he stayed any longer.

He had stolen from a few sect leaders, and then even Huang Xiaochun arrived. If he were caught, then it wouldn't be something as simple as a beating. He would most likely end up being sliced and diced into pieces.

Chapter 72: Explaining Future Plans

Lin Fan wasn’t too satisfied with the operation at Moon Whisk Tower. He wanted to save more people, but due to certain circumstances, he just couldn’t do that at the moment. Those sect leaders in charge of the black gold coins all had higher cultivation bases than himself. There was no way he could fight them openly. Thus, he could only sit and wait in stealth mode and attack one by one.

Although the results were unsatisfactory, he had really done his best. As for what would happen at the auction from now on, he couldn’t do anything about it.

After returning to the school, Lin Fan immediately went back into his room and took out all the medicinal pills he had taken in the passing and piled them onto the table. These medicinal pills couldn’t compare to the ones he had looted from the Yan Emperor, but they could still provide quite a bit of experience.

After swallowing all the medicinal pills, his experience grew by around five hundred thousand. It wasn’t too much, but for those sect leaders that came for the auction, it was quite a large sum. So they were most likely crying out in pain right now.

The more he knew, the greater sense of crisis he felt in his heart,. His cultivation base couldn’t be leveled quickly anymore, but his martial skills could still perhaps be. If he really needed to avoid a battle, he could only rely on "Dragon King Hegemony" and the legendary Nine-Five Red Brick.

After obtaining the system, the benefits were infinite, but Lin Fan was pained by the fact that mental skill leveling wasn't coherent with one' strength, and could only be raised with one's true energy.

As Lin Fan cultivated "Dragon King Hegemony", a special sense of energy circulated throughout his body. "Dragon King Hegemony" was the Yan Emperor's personal tactic skill. The category was quite good, a lower heaven class, and rasing it to level nine could double his power.

Light class tactics cultivated to the maximum could only increase one's power by twenty percent. The dark class could increase it by forty percent, and earth class by sixty percent.

As Lin Fan was cultivating "Dragon King Hegemony", the unique energy enveloped his entire body and a dragon-shaped energy gradually immersed itself into his body.

'Ding... congratulations lower heaven class tactics, Dragon King Hegemony, experience + 100.'

'Ding... congratulations lower heaven class tactics, Dragon King Hegemony, experience + 100.'

...

The experience began to increase slowly.

The next day.

Lin Fan opened his eyes, a golden light flashed before his eyes. After a night of cultivating, Dragon King Hegemony’s experience had grown quite a bit.

Lin Fan washed up and rushed towards his class. Today, he was preparing to give his students some equipment. It was very difficult to obtain a good weapon within the Great Yan Dynasty. It wasn’t something an ordinary person could obtain.

Aside from Xiaoze, who had the support of his family and had a good weapon, the others were in a difficult position. If he, their teacher, didn’t give them some benefits, then it was likely they wouldn’t be able to obtain a somewhat decent weapon till they reached the postcelestial stage.

Lin Fan came to his class and looked around. They were all sitting down properly while waiting for him. Lin Fan nodded his head happily. Although more people meant it would be harder for him, he still believed that his own capabilities were top-notched.

These rascals were unlikely to cause a ruckus in his presence. If they did anything wrong, his "Ruler of Love" would be no joke.

"Teacher, good morning." The moment the students saw their teacher enter, they all stood up and greeted him with utmost sincerity. Although Xiaoze and Zang Tianhao were still new students, they also became acquainted with the routine under the guidance of the other students.

"Good" Lin Fan nodded in satisfaction. "Good, you are all very good. Your cultivation bases increased yet again... I am very pleased."

Lin Fan saw that his students' cultivation bases had risen once again.

Liu Shuishui and the rest were all initially level one precelestials, but now, they were level two precelestials, and "Titanium Grade Demon Body"had also went from level one to level two.

Zhui Mo also did quite well. He was a level three precelestial already, and his "Titanium Grade Demon Body" was also level three.

The Saint Devil sect's "Titanium Grade Demon Body"could only be raised to level three. They had worked hard and suffered beatings to increase their experience. The first three levels were quite easy and reachable, but the remaining three levels after that needed more effort.

"It's all thanks to teacher's lessons." Liu Shuishui being the only girl in class was naturally very sweet, and praised Lin Fan till he was very happy.

"Good, very good." Lin Fan nodded his head in satisfaction, then patted their heads one by one.

Encouraging Hand raised their abilities. Their abilities were all low originally, but with his efforts, their abilities all turned from idiotic to mediocre.

After this wave of encouragement, their abilities should already have reached the genius level.

The genius level wasn’t that great, but with hard work and dedication, reaching postcelestial stage shouldn’t be too much of a problem. If they were lucky enough, even pericelestial wouldn’t be impossible.

Just that wanting to reach pericelestial stage with genius level abilities required effort and support beyond the imaginable level. Xiaoze watched as Lin Fan patted the other student’s heads. He was very confused and didn’t understand what was happening, and this was something only he felt.

"Teacher Lin, yesterday’s lesson made me gain many insights. After a night’s thinking, I came to realize a lot of things." Xiaoze was beginning to really believe in Lin Fan’s skills. Just one small story alone had made him gain such great insights. This was something Xiaoze had never experienced before.

Lin Fan looked at Xiaoze and nodded happily. Xiaoze was indeed very perceptive. Then, he smiled and extended his hand, "I am very pleased that you could think like this. From now on don’t act too arrogantly. There are many people in this world, and the amount of geniuses in the world are numerous in reality."

Lin Fan wasn’t worried too much about Xiaoze. His family background was good, his abilities were good, and his cultivation base was decent. His only negative point was his very unfriendly demeanor. If he were to go out in the future, he would definitely be hacked to death.

"Yes, I will never forget teacher’s words." Xiaoze nodded his head seriously.

After yesterday’s incident, Xiaoze realized that this teacher was indeed very powerful. His each word contained many profound truths.

To be able to fully comprehend these truths, one needed to spend some time to actually think them over. Otherwise, it was unlikely that one would actually understand their real meanings.

As Lin Fan placed his hand on Xiaoze’s head, the latter was suddenly amazed as he realized many things flood into his mind that he didn’t previously know. Xiaoze also realized in horror that his own abilities were also beginning to increase.

Xiaoze was a level six postcelestial, so he naturally knew more than most other people, especially regarding the concept of abilities. Although he wasn’t the top in terms of abilities, he could still be considered as a person with genius level abilities. But now, his abilities were rising once again. This...this...

Xiaoze didn’t dare to think anymore. He knew instantly that everything that had occurred was due to the teacher in front of

him.

"Teacher, I..."

"Don’t speak, remain calm." Lin Fan said indifferently. He knew he wouldn’t be staying at the Sky Heaven School for too long, so he wanted to leave behind what he could.

Xiaoze’s abilities were quite good, but the education he could receive in the Sky Heaven School was limited. No matter what, since Xiaoze had sought discipleship from him, he would give him whatever he could provide.

Once a person’s mind was developed, it would become difficult to change. Since Xiaoze’s personality was very prideful, he decided to empower him with the skills "Faceless Sky Devil" and "Titanium Grade Demon Body".

Lin Fan retracted his hand, then he looked at everyone while looking indifferent, "I will be leaving soon in the upcoming days. The skills I have transferred to you all today, remember, do not tell anyone else about them, even if they are someone close to you. If anything were to happen, I would not be able to save you at the time."

The skills he had transferred over were the ones he had stolen from Mo Yi Xuan and Ni Mantian. If word got out, he would be fine but his students would likely be butchered.

The students were shocked upon hearing that their teacher would be leaving. They asked with voices full of unwillingness, "Teacher, you are seriously leaving? When will you be back?"

Chapter 73: The Auction Truly Begins

Lin Fan hadn’t been with the students for too long, but he treated them as if they were his real students. Their sadness was genuine, but he didn’t know how to answer them. If the Yan emperor and other sects were really planning on attacking the Saint Devil sect, then Lin Fan wouldn’t sit idly and do nothing.

A person who entered the sect was forever a sect member. Even though he faked his death and sneaked out, he was still part of the sect. His fellow sect brothers were quite nice to him, and Lin Fan long treated them all as a part of a big family.

If his big family had troubles, he wouldn’t be scared off and run.

Lin Fan had to go inform his fellow Saint Devil sect brothers and have them return to inform the sect to prepare and not be caught off-guard. As Lin Fan looked at the sad students, he smiled, "Don’t overthink it. I just have some matters to attend to. You all just have to continue training. When I return in the future, I will be checking your results."

"Yes, teacher." Liu Shuishui and the rest nodded.

They didn’t know what kind of matters their teacher had, but they believed their teacher would be fine. Their teacher was very powerful after all. They all had a crazy amount of trust in Lin Fan.

"Alright, remember now, don’t tell anyone about the skills I transferred to you all today... understood?"Lin Fan repeatedly

warned them.

"Yes, we will never tell anyone." The usually quiet Cao Tianjiao nodded his head heavily.

They weren’t idiots. Since their teacher had warned them so cautiously, it must be naturally very important. Since their treacher had transferred these skills that couldn’t be known by others, he must have a great amount of trust in them.

Based on the student's personalities, Lin Fan transferred either the upper heaven class mental skills "Faceless Sky Devil" or "Will of the Sword" to them.

For them, cultivating these two heaven class mental skills naturally had many more advantages than they thought. With the increase of their mental level their cultivation base would also rise. Raising their own individual mental skills could only increase their true energy and combat ability, but not their cultivation base.

With the supplementation of these heaven class mental skills, as long as nothing happened in the future, their achievements wouldn’t be lower than anyone else.

But their future path could only be forged by themselves.

While Lin Fan usually didn’t take anything to mind, this time he was quite serious, and could only take things one step at a time and improvise.

Lin Fan then took out all the weapons he had finished forging previously and split them all between them. Although they were only lower graded weapons, to them it was more than enough.

Higher graded weapons would only attract more jealousy and misfortune.

"Xiaoze, come with me for a minute." After finishing everything, Lin Fan called out Xiaoze alone.

"Teacher." Xiaoze came from a great family so he had many experiences. Although his teacher appeared normal, he could sense the unease within his teacher.

Xiaoze had long accepted his teacher as a powerful person. But now, his teacher was uneasy, so he wondered what kind of situation could make him be so. This was something beyond Xiaoze’s imagination.

"Xiaoze, you are the strongest in this class, and also have the highest social position. When I leave, you have to take care of your fellow brothers and sister. If possible, I would like you to teach some of your family’s martial skills to your fellow brothers and sister. It would help in their future path in cultivation and in that way, my efforts wouldn’t be in vain." Lin Fan said.

"Teacher, is there something that is about to happen? If possible, you can tell everyone. The Xiao family might not be the very top within the Yan Dynasty, but we can still do many things. Everyone

here is willing to follow teacher through the perils and hardships without any hesitation." Xiaoze said.

"No, it’s fine. I will take care of it by myself... You just be sure to take care of everyone, that alone will be the greatest help towards me." Lin Fan said.

"Yes." Xiaoze nodded.

"Tell everyone to train by themselves for today. I have other matters to attend to." Lin Fan gave his instructions and then quietly left. After returning to his room, Lin Fan continued his cultivation without any breaks. He had to raise "Dragon King Hegemony" to level two no matter what.

At this point Lin Fan wished a huge pile of medicinal pills could just fall from the heavens and help boost his cultivation base up like crazy, because if this fight were to really start up, his cultivation base only would be like a small boat on a lake, unable to make any major waves.

The next day, the Heaven and Earth commerce market’s auction officially begins.

The leading members of each sect and their disciples prepared for admission. The "lesser celestial pills" were very alluring for them, and many sects were planning on buying them to analyze their components. If they couldn’t figure it out, they would just give them to their disciples to eat.

To use the useless black gold coin as the currency for the auction was a very good deal for them all.

Training one disciple alone to the lesser celestial stage required an immeasurable amount of resources. Compared to that, everyone understood just how cost-effective the "lesser celestial pills" were.

Lin Fan hid among the crowds and gave a sigh as he watched the sea of people flooding the area.

‘It can’t be helped. I have done all I can, but so many sects still came. My efforts were futile, how pointless.’ Lin Fan was wearing a self-made mask on his face, just in case he ran into last night’s Manyou Er from the Infinite Flower sect.

"Look, those are the Infinite Flower sect disciples, they are so beautiful."

A commotion suddenly occurred in the crowd. Top quality women were popular no matter where they went. Thus, when the Infinite Flower sect disciples appeared, they attracted the attention of many people.

The Infinite Flower sect disciples cultivated charming skills, so their allure was very great. Even the disciples of powerful sects couldn’t necessarily resist them, let alone ordinary citizens.

Lin Fan stood in the crowd as the various sect disciples

continuously headed inside the commerce market. Lin Fan was very confused, as from beginning to the end, he still hadn't seen any disciples from the Saint Devil sect. This was far too strange, did something perhaps happen?

Then Lin Fan shook his head and entered the commerce market while feeling a bit uneasy.

The Heaven and Earth commerce market were using black gold coins as the admission fee for this auction. Naturally, ordinary citizens didn't have these types of coins, and thus they couldn't enter even though they wanted to watch the auction.

Because Lin Fan was just an average person, he could only sit at the very back while the various sect disciples sat in the upper areas.

Each sect took up an area and the place soon became divided.

At this time, a middle aged auctioneer wearing blue robes walked onto the stage.

Lin Fan glanced at him.

Eighth level postcelestial.

He was strong, just two levels away from pericelestial. The people within the Heaven and Earth commerce market couldn't be taken too lightly. Just the auctioneer alone was already stronger

than most sect disciples present.

"Welcome everyone from all over the world. We will officially be starting the auction now. The first item for auction will be the upper dark class, Blue Soul Pill." The auction officially began with the announcement by the auctioneer.

For all the sects, this operation's main target was the lesser celestial pills. The other items were of minor importance, and were there just for auction for the average disciples to help set the mood.

Chapter 74: Ancient God Pills Are Naturally Not the Same

Although the start of the auction was somewhat passionate, they were all just minor scuffles. Since the lesser celestial pills hadn't appeared yet, everyone still wasn't going all out. Lin Fan sat down and glanced around, today's auction wasn't something simple, and a situation was bound to occur.

Lin Fan had switched seats to one near the aisles during the auctioning. If anything were to happen, then he would immediately run.

The Saint Devil sect disciples had already arrived in the city, but now they were nowhere to be seen. Something had happened obviously. It was highly unlikely they were all still sleeping, as they had come all this way for the lesser celestial pills and now were nowhere to be found.

"Alright, the next item will be the highlight of this auction."

At this moment, the various sect leaders perked up. The lesser celestial pill was finally up, and everyone began rolling up their sleeves in preparation for the upcoming battle.

Lin Fan sat in his seat frowning. It seemed they had already figured out he had stolen the lesser celestial pills and swapped them with another rip-off type of 'pills'.

"The lesser celestial pills are items from the ancient times that the Heaven and Earth Commerce Market managed to obtain. Each one is incredibly valuable, and even those with low cultivation bases can instantly jump into the lesser celestial stage after eating one. Now, let us see the true appearance of the lesser celestial pills." The auctioneer shouted out in excitement, after all, this was a momentous occasion.

The various sect disciples around the venue were all hooked, their eyes staring directly at the items on the stage. The auctioneer smiled, and opened the decorated case, then looked towards the ensnarled sect disciples and excitedly proclaimed.

"Everyone, behold the lesser celestial pills."

At that moment, the sect disciples who saw the true appearance of the lesser celestial pill all gave a gasp.

What...what kind of a lesser celestial pill is this?

Lin Fan was initially curious, but upon seeing the lesser celestial pills on stage, he suddenly stood up dumbfounded.

Wasn't this the f*cking dump he took in the box? How was it still there? Didn't the people of the Heaven and Earth commerce market check the item before the auction began?

The auctioneer became even further excited upon hearing everyone's gasps, "Everyone, behold, these are the lesser celestial

pills derived from the ancient times... Priceless treasures, they are truly priceless."

"Now then...let's start the bidding..." The auctioneer shouted. But when he glanced at the lesser celestial pills, he suddenly froze. What was this thing that looked like some sort of coiled up snake?

This is...this is...

The auctioneer smelled an odor and his expression suddenly changed, but when he saw the sect disciples suspicious expressions, he clenched his teeth down in silence.

"The auction has begun. The starting bid will be 100 million black gold coins." The auctioneer decided to go all out. He was certain this wasn't the lesser celestial pill because he had been holding onto them. But now all of a sudden, they had somehow turned into this 'thing'. Thus, he didn't care anymore. He couldn't afford any mistakes. Otherwise, it would mean his death.

As soon as the auctioneer stopped speaking, the entire venue burst into an uproar. The various sects began discussing among themselves.

"This strangely shaped thing, is it perhaps really the lesser celestial pill?"

"I don't think so. It doesn't have any trace of energy circulation within it... And just look at the thing... Its surface doesn't have any

shine to it, and it seems a bit hardened... It’s quite difficult to imagine it as the so-called legendary god pill."

"Why does it look like a pile of crap to me?"

"Hey, don’t talk rubbish. This is the Heaven and Earth commerce market, they would never bring out a pile of crap for auctioning. Perhaps the pills from the ancient times are just different from ours."

"Hard to say, hard to say... I had some doubts when I saw it."

"What do you lot understand? How can you understand the concept of a godly pill? If it was that easy to understand, would it still be called a god pill?"

...

Lin Fan secretly listened in on the surrounding discussions, the corner of his mouth twisting into a smile. He felt very amused, who would’ve thought they would bring out his pile of crap for auctioning.

And judging from the auctioneer’s face, he was trying to pretend it was real and treat it as the lesser celestial pill up for auction.

But, he just didn’t know what would happen next.

"Everyone, please listen to me. This is an item from the ancient times, so naturally it appears strange. It's reasonable for it not to have any energy circulation flowing from it. Otherwise, it wouldn't have lasted up till now. If you don't believe me, we can choose someone from the venue to test it out. Then we will all know if it's real or not."

"Of course, this godly pill can boost one into the lesser celestial stage, but since we will just be slicing a thin piece off, it won't be able to permanently raise your cultivation base. But still, it should temporarily boost your cultivation base." The auctioneer at this point was just making it up as he spoke.

He actually didn't know what would happen, or why the lesser celestial pill had turned into this thing. But he knew one thing for sure. This was a pile of crap, and although he didn't know who the owner of the pile of crap was, he would definitely capture them after this was all over.

No, there was actually no need to capture them, since they most likely consumed those pills they probably exploded and died.

"The person over there, please come onto the stage." The auctioneer pointed to a person near the stage. The person walked onto the stage without any expression and glanced at the auctioneer while slightly nodding.

"Everyone, please watch carefully now. We will now see if it's real or not." The auctioneer said. He picked up a tool from the side and lightly scraped the surface. A pungent odor assaulted his nose, causing the auctioneer to gag and his eyes to water.

The person on stage looked coldly at everyone in the venue and then received the thing from the auctioneer, then swallowed it without any hesitation. Lin Fan's heart was pounding rapidly as he sat there. Who was this guy, how did he swallow that thing without any reaction. This was far too presumptuous.

Currently, all the sect disciples were staring straight at the person who swallowed the pill. They wanted to see if there were any effects. If there were, then no matter what, they would do all they could to obtain this pill.

At this time, Lin Fan was surprised. The auctioneer had quietly retreated and had disappeared off the stage.

Lin Fan had a bad feeling, and instantly rose while entering stealth mode. But he realized at that point that the entrance was closed, and the doors were glowing with a sort of strange runes while sending out bursts of light, as if it were some kind of formation. The entire venue appeared like it had been sealed.

"Hey, what is happening to the person?"All the various sect disciples were in shock as the person had suddenly started swelling. Was there something up with the pill?

The person who had gone up to experiment was swelling up currently, and plumes of red smoke overflowed from his body, as if he would explode at any time.

Lin Fan began running without any hesitation and looked for

cover.

"Bam..."

Not long after, Lin Fan heard sounds of uproar coming from the venue as if something had happened.

Lin Fan continued running straight ahead while in stealth mode until he reached the very end. He didn't know what was going on, but it definitely wasn't anything good.

This was really all too strange, just what was the Yan Emperor planning?

Dangerous, it was far too dangerous.

Lin Fan felt terror for the first time. 'My god, I want to go home. I don't want to hang around outside anymore... The outside world is far too dangerous.'

Chapter 75: I Will Make You Cry

After an unknown amount of time, Lin Fan returned to the auction room and was stunned on seeing the scene in front of him. Just what had happened?

Earlier, many people were going in and out within the auction room, but he didn't see any sect disciples right now, as if the previous chaotic venue from earlier didn't even exist.

Where did all those thousands of sect disciples go, and what was up with that previous uproar? The current venue was completely orderly, as if nothing had happened.

Lin Fan had many questions.

'I have to leave, I must leave.'

'There is something going on in the Great Yan Dynasty, the Yan Emperor is plotting something.'

The thousands of people had just suddenly disappeared. Other than the Yan Emperor, who else had such capabilities?

Lin Fan immediately entered stealth mode. He didn't return to the school and didn't call out to anyone. He had to return to his sect to report this incident. Adding in what just happened, Lin Fan was certain that the Saint Devil sect disciples that had come to Great Yan Dynasty had likely been done in by the Yan Emperor.

This was a massive conspiracy, a plot that had been in the works for a long time.

He was level six postcelestial now, but in the face of the Yan Emperor, that meant nothing, if he had superior power, he would have long given the Yan Emperor a brutal beating to put him in place.

This was the first time Lin Fan had such an urge for more power.

When he came to the city's entrance, there were more soldiers there than usual. At the same time, the inspection for exiting the city seemed even more strict than usual. But luckily, Lin Fan was in stealth mode, so he naturally passed through the inspection easily.

After exiting the city, he looked back, 'My students, I will definitely return.'

Lin Fan was focused on two matters currently, one was to return to the sect and inform them of the Yan Emperor's plot, and the other was to properly train his students.

Since the sect was in danger, he had to return quickly. Otherwise, he wouldn't be able to come back in the future. But he had given them everything he could already, so he could only hope that they would work hard, and they would meet again in the future if fate allowed it.

Three days later.

Lin Fan used "Psychedelic Body" the entire way, causing the skill to level to level twenty, and advance into "Phantom Mirage"

"Roar..."

At this time, the resting Lin Fan was about to rise to continue his way when he heard a deafening roar which startled him.

A wild beast.

It was an extremely fierce roar of a wild beast.

After a moment's hesitation, Lin Fan headed towards the source of the sound. The roar was able to rattle his mind. He didn’t know what kind of wild beast it was, but he was certain it was very powerful.

But as Lin Fan drew near, the scene he saw shocked him.

A single horn, the horn burning with a black fire, the body enormous... it was a very powerful looking Burning Rhino.

Lin Fan had seen it before in the Saint Devil sect’s manual. This was an extremely fierce wild beast, and one of the fiercest species among the wild beasts.

The Burning Rhino generally traveled alone and never in groups, but there were two of them unexpectedly. Also from the looks of them, the two Burning Rhinos seemed friendly with each other, and were currently communicating with each other through roars.

Lin Fan checked and found that the two Burning Rhinos were both level two pericelestials, so their strength was clearly phenomenal.

Lin Fan was hesitant. If he could kill these two Burning Rhinos, his level should rise quite a lot. To him, they were essentially two BOSS wild beasts. Lin Fan wasn't planning on fighting the two directly, he couldn't even defeat one Burning Rhino let alone two.

If he were to just stand out, these two Burning Rhinos would burn him into oblivion.

The black fire the Burning Rhinos had on their horns wasn't there for show. They were the natural flames carried by the Burning Rhinoceros species. Even if a level two pericelestial martial artist were to be touched by the black fire, they would be reduced to ashes.

Lin Fan currently couldn't do anything to these two Burning Rhinos and could only watch. So he felt it perhaps might be better to just leave. He was close to the sect already. Just two more days of rushing and he should be able to reach the Saint Devil sect's territory.

Lin Fan began to leave but then suddenly heard a roar.

Lin Fan held his breath and realized the two Burning Rhinos were once again communicating.

Based on the current time, perhaps the communication between the two Burning Rhinos was like this.

"It’s noon, we should eat lunch soon. Go find some food."

"Why don't you go?"

"I am telling you to go... What, do you have a problem with that?"

...

Of course, these were just Lin Fan's own imaginations. Whether they were accurate or not was another story.

As one Burning Rhino began leaving, Lin Fan had an idea. With this situation, he could perhaps give it a try.

Lin Fan entered stealth mode and using the advanced "Phantom Mirage", he quietly crept near the Buring Rhino lying on the ground resting. In that instant, the Burning Rhino suddenly roared out loudly as it had sensed movements in the surroundings. But when it looked around with its huge eyes and didn’t see anything, it lied back down again and continued resting.

Lin Fan nervously sighed in relief. As expected, the wild beast had keen senses. His energy was completely concealed, but he still ended up being detected. Wild beasts surely lived up to their names with their senses being much better than humans.

As Lin Fan drew near the Burning Rhino, he took out his legendary weapon and smacked it down on its head. After seeing the huge wild beast faint, Lin Fan smiled and took out Ni Mantian's middle dark class "Purple Frost Sword". This was the first time he had used it, but he didn't expect it would be so handy for this situation.

The Burning Rhino had very thick skin, so perhaps any weapon under dark class wouldn't be able to break through its defenses.

As Lin Fan was preparing to attack, he suddenly remembered that within the Burning Rhinoceros species were many males but few females. Also Burning Rhinoceros were naturally impulsive, so when they met a female counterpart, they would become crazy and do everything they could to make them "cry".

If he were to kill this Burning Rhino right now, it would eliminate one of them, but when the other one came back and saw this, it would perhaps be troublesome.

And wasting resources was not Lin Fan's style.

Lin Fan clenched his fist. Maybe he could do a gamble. His eyes lit up suddenly as he reached out one hand like a dragon heading

out to sea, quick and precise. The elements of Yin and Yang began to reverse.

"Twisting Heaven and Earth."

For Lin Fan, "Twisting Heaven and Earth" could reverse anything in the world. So naturally, this Burning Rhino wasn't an exception.

'Ding... congratulations "Twisting Heaven and Earth" experience + 30000.'

After one move, Lin Fan didn't continue exploiting the experience gain for "Twisting Heaven and Earth" anymore and immediately hid.

As expected, the other Buring Rhino soon came back with a dead wild beast in its mouth.

Lin Fan hid in the shadows and observed, waiting for the prime opportunity. Unexpectedly, the other Burning Rhino did actually end up finding food.

The Buring Rhino carrying the food was walked slowly. But when it saw its companion collapsed on the ground and standing up groggily, it froze. The food in its mouth dropped to the ground and its original cloudy eyes lit up with a raging fire, as if it had discovered a new world of excitement.

The Burning Rhino that had its yin and yang reversed by Lin Fan shook its head while standing up. It was confused and suspicious about what had just happened, but when it saw its companion carrying the food back and then dropping it to the ground, it roared out in anger.

But at this time, it realized something strange. Its companion was drooling from the mouth and the thing underneath was completedly rigid. At the same time, the eyes were glowing red as if it were about to do something.

"Roar..." The Burning Rhino who had brought the food back roared out crazily and began rushing over without any care.

The confused Burning Rhino who still hadn’t realized it had been turned from a male to female was then ridden on from behind by its companion. It cried out and kicked out angrily, then roared out several times in rage.

Lin Fan, who was hiding, watched happily as the two Buring Rhinos began roaring at each other while thinking ‘hurry up and fight’.

As the two Burning Rhinos began communicating through roars, Lin Fan began imagining what they were saying in his mind.

"Don't move, I want to make you cry, I want you to have my baby."

"Get lost, what are you talking about? We are just friends."

"I'll make you cry."

"I'll make you cry."

The sky darkened, dust blew about and the earth began splitting as wild instincts took over. The bonds of friendship became shattered as the story of broken trust between friends occurred between the wild beasts.

...

Chapter 76: Leveling Like Crazy

Lin Fan held his breath and observed the situation, preparing to strike whenever the opportunity presented itself.

The male Burning Rhino was trying to conquer the female one and trying to suppress it while the Burning Rhino that had its gender changed was resisting ferociously. It couldn't allow its opponent to succeed as it was a male Burning Rhino, and wondered what in the world was wrong with its companion.

The fight became ever so fiercer as the bodies of the two Burning Rhino became increasingly scuffled. The Burning Rhino that had its gender changed was currently being dominated by the other and it wouldn't be long when it would suffer its greatest pain.

Lin Fan waited, his heart edging them to hurry up. He had been waiting for the most critical moment where he could take down both the Burning Rhinos at once.

At this moment, the female Burning Rhino gave a cry as its hind legs bent while the male Burning Rhino rode ontop of it.

The male Burining Rhino was injured, but it still reigned supreme and fought ferociously.,its huge body now moving back and forth as it reached the realm of ecstasy.

"Argh!!"

The male Burning Rhino roared out as its originally violent face revealed a human-like expression of pleasure.

The opportunity had arrived.

Lin Fan didn't focus on any other matter, his movements swift as he was in stealth mode. The legendary brick in his hand whirled as he smacked it over the heads of the two Burning Rhinos.

The male Burning Rhino still immersed in pleasure was thus knocked out before it could even react.

The two Burning Rhinos laid there motionlessly as Lin Fan smiled. As expected, he had succeeded.

Stealth mode, Twisting Heaven and Earth, and the legendary brick, the three were indispensable.

Lin Fan took out the Purple Frost Sword and took the lives of the two Burning Rhinos. It was nearing night time, and Lin Fan didn't want to stay for too long in case something else happened. He was lucky here, so he didn't want to push his luck out any further. He had to leave.

'Ding... congratulations on defeating level two pericelestial wild beast, Buring Rhinoceros, experience + 10000000.'

'Ding... dropped Burning Rhinoceros life essence.'

‘Burning Rhinoceros life essence: upon consumption will enter rage mode, obtaining the natural flames of the Burning Rhinoceros, pitch-black fire, side effects unknown.’

‘Ding… congratulations on defeating level two pericelestial wild beast, Buring Rhinoceros, experience + 10000000.’

‘Ding… dropped Burning Rhinoceros life essence.’

‘Ding… congratulations, cultivation base level up.’

‘Ding… congratulations, cultivation base level up.’

‘Ding… congratulations, cultivation base level up.’

The series of notifications surprised Lin Fan.

Lin Fan opened his data panel, he had risen by three levels, and his cultivation base was currently at level nine postcelestial.

‘Ding… cultivation base entered bottleneck, 100 million experience needed to level up.’

Since his cultivation base was currently at a level nine postcelestial, the next step would be pericelestial stage. Because he had a system, his bottleneck wasn’t as crazy as other people, but the 100 million experience was still an astronomical number.

It seemed that more effort would be needed if he wanted to enter pericelestial stage.

The Burning Rhino was a wild beast among wild beasts. Once a Burning Rhino entered rage mode, it would fight its opponent to death, possibly due to their violent nature.

Lin Fan looked at the two bright red life essences in his bag. They would likely come handy in the future, but he hoped he wouldn't have to use them.

Currently, a scent of blood was engulfing the area. Lin Fan didn't stay any longer and continued on his way with his skill. He could only hope to safely arrive at the sect and report the Yan Emperor's plot to the sect head.

He traveled through the night and rested whenever he became tired. Once his true energy recovered, he would then continue. Along the way Lin Fan had encountered many wild beasts, but he ignored them all, not wanting to waste any more time.

Unless he met a strong enough wild beast, Lin Fan wouldn't even bother with them. He had been extremely lucky to meet the two Burning Rhinos. Pericelestial stage wild beasts usually lived deep within the forest, and wanting to meet them on the outskirts would depend on one's luck.

Two days later...

Lin Fan saw the nine towering mountain peaks. He was looking forward to it a little in his heart, as he would soon reunite with his familiar brothers. He wondered what their reactions would be once they saw his very much alive self.

Lin Fan had faked his death only to return alive. It would look dubious, but when he thought about the importance of his report, he decided to pay it no heed.

Furthermore, distorting the truth was a specialty of Lin Fan, so it shouldn't be too much of a problem.

When Lin Fan passed the grave his brothers had dug for him he stopped. The black stone tombstone was engraved with his name.

At the same time under his name, the names of his senior brothers were listed.

Ni Mingyang, Yin Mo Chen.

Inside the sect, those two had the best relationship with him.

No matter what, Lin Faan needed to report the plot of the Yan Emperor to the sect. At the same time, he hoped his fellow brothers could avoid this confrontation. Their cultivation bases were too low, so if the Yan Emperor and other sects were to really attack, they would most likely die.

He glanced at the fresh offerings on the ground. It was most likely his senior brothers who had recently come to visit him.

As he thought about it, Lin Fan had an urge to cry. The way he had been acting as a human was well-earned, he hadn’t expected others to still remember him after his death.

At the entrance of the Saint Devil sect’s stairs, two outer sect disciples were guarding the entrance at the bottom of the mountain. But at this moment, they saw a person rushing over from afar, so they called out strictly, "Halt, who are you?"

"My two junior brothers, I am the outer sect disciple, Lin Fan. I have urgent matters that I must report to the sect head, can I ask you two to let me through?" Lin Fan said.

"Do you have your emblem?"The two people carefully observed Lin Fan, their hearts on high alert. The person was of an unknown origin and he wasn’t carrying the Saint Devil sect’s emblem for disciples.

Lin Fan sighed. It wasn’t possible for him to still have the emblem. Then without another word to them, his figure flashed and he directly rushed past them.

"Stop." The two disciples were shocked upon seeing the person daring to break into the Saint Devil sect. Then they began ringing the large iron bell beside them.

Boom!

The sound of the bell was loud and clear as it spread throughout the nine peaks.

The outer sect disciples were conducting their daily business, but they became alerted upon hearing the bell sound from the bottom of the mountain.

"The disciples down the mountain rang the bell, did something perhaps happen?"

Everyone was startled. They didn’t know what was happening. This was the Saint Devil sect, did someone actually dare to trespass?

Lin Fan continued rushing forth even after hearing the bell. This made things easier as he wouldn’t have to go searching for them now.

"Trespasser, halt now." Just as Lin Fan arrived at the top of the mountain, a figure crashed down upon himself.

"Senior brother, I am on your side." Lin Fan wasn’t looking for a fight as he had urgent matters to report to the sect head.

Fourth level postcelestial.

This person was an inner sect disciple. Normally in the Saint Devil sect, upon reaching postcelestial stage one would enter the inner sect. Very few would willingly remain in the outer sect.

The inner sect disciple became shocked upon seeing the intruder enduring his sword with his bare flesh, then his momentum surged with a cry.

"Trespasser, how dare you barge into the Saint `Devil sect? Prepare to die!" The inner sect disciple roared out in rage, wanting to slice Lin Fan’s hands into pieces. But even though he released his true energy to its maximum, the sword in Lin Fan’s hands still didn’t budge.

"Senior brother, I will help you." The disciples who were watching from the side all began rushing forth upon seeing their senior brother unable to defeat the intruder.

"Don't be too presumptuous." Lin Fan was feeling a bit angry now. Yours Truly had come all this way to help you all, and this is how you treat your benefactor?

Chapter 77: Returning to the Sect

"Everyone stop."

Just as Lin Fan was preparing to spar with these fellow brothers, a sound stopping them came from the side.

"Is it you? Junior brother Lin?"A familiar and nostalgic voice came into Lin Fan’s ears.

Lin Fan looked over and gave a slight smile. Ni Mingyang was still the same as before, and his cultivation had broken through to the postcelestial stage.

Lin Fan remembered that when he left, his senior brother Ni was still only a level eight precelstial. According to logic, It still required two more levels from level eight precelstial to postcelestial. But unexpectedly, after he left, his senior brother Ni’s cultivation base had advanced greatly for some unknown reasons.

"Senior brother Ni, is there anyone else that looks like me?"Lin Fan stood there with a smile.

Ni Mingyang saw someone he couldn’t believe would appear in front of him, and his body was trembling. This feeling that made others want to punch him was something only his junior brother Lin had.

"Junior brother Lin, weren't you already...I didn't think I would ever see you again." Ni Mingyang stepped forth tearfully as he grabbed Lin Fan's shoulders.

Lin Fan had been personally buried by him and Yin Mo Chen. They were certain Lin Fan had died, but now, he was alive right in front of him. It was surely hard to believe.

What was going on, how did his junior brother Lin revive?

Everything was confusing to Ni Mingyang, but no matter what, his junior brother Lin had returned safe and sound. To him, that was the greatest blessing.

"Junior brother Ni, you know him?"The inner sect disciple beside them asked.

"Yes, fellow brothers, this is junior brother Lin, an outer sect disciple of Saint Devil sect. But due to some reasons, he was unable to return till today." Ni Mingyang said.

"Oh, if it's one of our own, he should've gone by the rules. But whatever, everyone disperse." The inner sect disciple nodded. He was displeased with how this junior brother had barged into the sect, but since it was a misunderstanding, he decided to let it slide.

And judging from the two's expression, it seemed they hadn't seen each other for a long time. Perhaps something had happened to this junior brother and he ended up losing his emblem or

something.

Among the crowd, Han Lu frowned in obvious disbelief. This guy, wasn't he supposed to be dead? How did he come back?

When Lin Fan was accidentally killed, Han Lu had been overjoyed. After all, the said person was very despicable.

But now, he had miraculously returned to life; Han Lu was clearly displeased. The gods were blind to allow a scourge like him to continue living.

Han Lu had the Jade Bottle's help, so his cultivation base had been steadily climbing. What took others years to accomplish needed him only a month.

His previous cultivation base of level four precelestial had now reached level eight precelestial. He was now close to postcelestial, and with the help of the Jade bottle, Han Lu was positive he could reach postcelestial in half a month.

As the spectating disciples all dispersed, Ni Mingyang was still in high spirits because his junior brother Lin had come back to life.

"Junior brother, I will take you to see junior brother Yin. Ever since you died, it was like he became a whole different person. He locked himself in his room every day to train. Aside from eating times, I never saw him any other time. Also, you have to tell me just what is going on. At that time, you were really dead

apparently." Ni Mingyang said.

Lin Fan scratched his head in embarrassment. He didn't think his senior brother Yin would become like that due to him.

Lin Fan thought about it. It was completely because of him that his senior brother Yin became like that. His senior brother Yin had seen his own junior get accidentally killed, so it was likely he felt guilty of his own weakness.

"Senior brother Ni, I also have something I need to tell you all, can you help me with it?" He was only an outer sect disciple, so it would be impossible for him to meet the sect head. Aside from that, Lin Fan was afraid the sect head also wouldn't believe in his words.

...

"What? Junior brother Lin, are you telling the truth?"Inside Yin Mo Chen's room, the two listened to Lin Fan's story and both had an expression of disbelief.

The Great Yan Dynasty and the other sects were planning to attack the Saint Devil sect? How could this be? The sects in the world had no reason to attack them, so why would they suddenly attack the Saint Devil sect.

"Junior brother, did you perhaps mishear it?" Ni Mingyang said.

Lin Fan shook his head, "Senior brother, it’s the truth. These are all matters I heard with my own ears."

"Junior brother, the Yan Emperor’s cultivation base is very high. You say you heard it yourself, this...even if you go to the sect head, it would be difficult to believe." Ni Mingyang said.

"Yeah, junior brother, this kind of thing is no joke." When Yin Mo Chen saw his junior brother Lin, he was utterly shocked. To him, it looked like Lin Fan had resurrected.

"Senior brother, does it look like I am joking? If I didn’t hear this myself, I wouldn’t have rushed all the way back from the Great Yan Dynasty." Lin Fan said.

Ni Mingyang and Yin Mo Chen were exasperated that Lin Fan had faked his death to escape to the Great Yan Dynasty to play around. Their junior brother would do anything to accomplish his goal as it seemed.

"Junior brother, we certainly believe you, but if this is true, then this is really bad." Ni Mingyang said in a grave voice.

"Senior brother Ni, I want to ask senior brother Meng Yangquan for assistance and take us to see the sect head. Senior brother, you also know that if it was just simply one sect, our sect could definitely handle it. But the critical issue is that it could perhaps be several sects planning to attack us. If we don’t inform the sect head, then when that day comes, our sect will be in great trouble." Lin Fan said.

"Alright, I will take you to senior brother Meng immediately." Ni Mingyang knew how serious the issue was. If it turned out like junior brother Lin said, then it would be truly terrible.

Meng Yangquan was an outer sect disciple, but he was, in reality, a fake pig that could eat tigers. His cultivation base was already at level six pericelestial, but he still remained in the outer sect.

...

Qingxin Pavilion.

The outer sect's most luxurious house, also the place where Meng Yangquan lived...

Currently, Meng Yangquan had a soft look in his eyes as he watched his junior sister practicing her sword skills in the yard. He gradually became more obsessed as he watched.

"Senior brother, I've mastered the Jinghong swordsmanship you taught me." Mu Chenyu's forehead had tiny beads of sweat on it, which appeared very dazzling.

"Junior sister, you are very talented. You've already mastered this dark class swordsmanship... With more effort in the future, your cultivation base will surely improve." "Meng Yangquan said with a smile.

Mu Chenyu smiled as she watched her senior brother Meng, as a trace of sadness flashed through her eyes.

"Senior brother, I would like to go see the outside world. Can you take me?"Mu Chenyu said.

Meng Yangquan was slightly surprised, his composed heart wavering. This was the first time his junior sister had asked him to go with her to visit the outside world.

Mu Chenyu was an outer sect disciple, so she couldn't leave sect grounds, but Meng Yangquan was different. He was a major boss hidden within the outer sect disciples, thus taking another outer sect disciple outside was naturally not a problem.

"Alright, where does junior sister want to go? I will accompany you." Meng Yangquan said lovingly.

"Ni Mingyang reporting to senior brother Meng." At this moment, Ni Mingyang's voice came from the outside.

"Mingyang, enter." Meng Yangquan said softly.

But when Lin Fan followed Ni Mingyang inside, Meng Yangquan became shocked, "You are junior brother?"

"Greetings senior brother." Lin Fan said as he clasped his hands.

"Senior brother Meng, junior brother Lin wanted to go outside so he faked his death to go play around for a while." Ni Mingyang explained.

Meng Yangquan frowned, faked his death? That was impossible! He had been there that day and even personally confirmed it. All signs of life were gone, how could it have been faked?

"Mingyang, what do you need?"Meng Yangquan asked.

"Senior brother, junior brother Lin has important matters to report to the sect head. Can senior brother please introduce us to the sect head?" Ni Mingyang said. If they wanted to see the sect head, only senior brother Meng could help out.

Otherwise, it would be impossible to meet the sect head with their status.

Chapter 78: Swearing to the Heavens

"Junior brother Lin, why do you need to see the grand master." Meng Yangquan asked. Although he trusted Lin, he would get blamed even though he was a Pericelestial level apprentice if Lin Fan just wanted to talk about something insignificant.

Lin Fan may be hard to read, but his power was too insignificant. Something major for him may just be a something minor thing for Meng Yangquan.

‘Currently, this matter should be known by as few people as possible. But Meng Yangquan likes Mu Chenyu. If I do not tell him about the matter because of her presence, he will get upset with me.

"Senior brother, during the time I faked my death and left the sect, I lived in the Great Yan Dynasty. Coincidentally, I heard that the Yan Emperor is planning to work with some other sects to attack our sect. So I came back immediately to warn the grand master." Lin Fan did not keep any secret.

Mu Chenyu’s facial expression changed a little. Some light flashed in her eyes, but was hidden immediately.

"Impossible. The Yan Emperor is only level seven Pericelestial. Even he got ten more pairs of balls, he would not do this. He cannot endure the consequences." Meng Yangquan heard it but did not believe it. The Great Yan Dynasty relied on Saint Devil Sect for hundreds of years. In his opinion, it did not have the ability to

rebel against Saint Devil Sect.

Although the Great Yan Dynasty had the Sky Heaven School, Meng Yangquan thought that the school was vulnerable. The headmaster, who was the strongest in the school, was just at the Pericelestial level. Those students posed even less of a threat.

"This kind of matter is not trustworthy to report to the grand master. If this is a joke, it will be fine for me to see you get punished, but do not drag Meng Yangquan into this." Mu Chenyu looked at Lin Fan with scorn, "Although the Yan Emperor is only a Pericelestial, you are just an outer sect disciple. It is impossible for you to conduct eavesdropping on him."

"Junior brother, this joke is not funny." Meng Yangquan shook his head.

At this time, Lin Fan gets anxious. Why did he not believe him? However, if he put himself into Meng Yangquan’s shoes, he could understand why he could not believe him.

However, why did they think the Yan emperor was just at the Pericelestial level? He had reached the Lesser celestial level now.

Ni Yangming stood aside and had no way to join the conversation. He did believe Lin Fan, but he had not heard the intel himself. It was also true that it was impossible for Lin Fan to conduct eavesdropping on the Yan Emperor.

"Senior brother, it is true! I swear to the heavens. If what I said is fake, I will die by being struck by heavenly lightning." Lin Fan said solemnly.

During the time Lin Fan was traveling back to Saint Devil Sect, Lin Fan was not sure if the emperor had started to take actions or not. The time was limited, and he needed to warn the sect to be prepared. It was better than realizing it when the enemy would have arrived.

Meng Yangquan looked at Lin Fan’s face and was a bit surprised. If it were true, it would be a true disaster.

"Meng, if this is true, will the sect move away?" Lin Fan asked.

"No." Meng Yangquan answered. "Saint Devil Sect has existed for a long time. Even if a catastrophic event happened, we have to defend the sect at all cost. We will live if the sect lives, we will die if the sect dies."

"Senior brother, if this is fake, no one will be harmed. However, what I said is true. If you let me see the grand master, I will show evidence to convince our grand master." Lin Fan spoke seriously.

Meng Yangquan thought for a while, staring at Lin Fan and wishing to judge his real thoughts.

Lin Fan stared back fearlessly. He did not want to lose his only home in this new world.

Although Lin Fan was just an outer sect disciple, so what? If the sect were in trouble, even a servant would help. If one kept oneself away from trouble, was one still a man?

"Senior brother, what are you thinking? This sounds like a rumor." Mu Chenyu said hurriedly. Meng Yangquan always responded to her demands. He always listened to her.

"Junior brother, I will bring you to the grand master." Meng Yangquan said after thinking for a while.

"Senior brother, why do you believe them?" Mu Chenyu said with an unpleasant tone, but a glimpse of worry flashed in her eyes.

"Yu'er, I believe Lin Fan will not make this kind of a joke. If this is true and it is not reported, it will cause a huge disaster." Meng Yangquan said solemnly.

Lin Fan and Ni Mingyang were extremely happy, "Thank you for believing us, Brother Meng."

"You and I belong to the same sect. I should not doubt you, and this is too important. I have to be cautious. I wish it is fake, but if it is true, it will be a nightmare for our sect." Meng Yangquan said with conflicted feelings.

"I wish so too, but I heard it with my own ears." Lin Fan said.

"Let’s go." Meng Yangquan said.

Mu Chenyu saw Meng Yangquan believing them, hence got upset and left in a flurry. When she got outside, her facial expressions changed.

‘How does an outer sect disciple know this kind of intel?’

....

The ninth mountain was surrounded by the other eight mountains. It was high up in the clouds, the place where the grand master lived.

The ninth mountain hid in the clouds, and was way more marvelous compared to the other eight mountains. White cranes were flying over, and it just seemed like heaven. There was also a great palace hidden in there. It was marvelous, beautiful, holy, and mysterious.

Outer sect disciples were not allowed to enter the ninth mountain. Even Inner sect disciples would be checked based on their seniority. However, Meng Yangquan was leading the way, so the process was easier.

When Lin Fan saw the surroundings clearly, he was shocked by the beauty. This was the core of Saint Devil Sect.

If this great place were ruined by others, it would surely be a pity.

"Yangquan, why do you bring these two outer sect disciples here?" A man wearing gray clothes asked seriously.

"Level eight Pericelestial."

This guy's power was level eight Pericelestial. He was much stronger than Meng Yangquan.

He was a middle-aged man, but still looked older when compared with Meng Yangquan. His potential was not impressive compared to Brother Meng, as he definitely began training earlier than Brother Meng.

"Elder Qingfeng, I brought these two here because of something related to the survival of our sect." Meng Yangquan said respectfully.

"Grand master is meditating. You can report it to me." Elder Qingfeng said blandly, clearly not believing them.

"This matter has to be reported to the grand master directly. Elder Qingfeng, please allow us."

"Yangquan, I think you are falling behind. Did you become dumb in the outer sect? Rules are rules. The grand master is meditating. You want him to come out of meditation?" Elder Qingfeng responded angrily.

"Elder Qingfeng, this is very important." Meng Yangquan was perturbed, trying to convince the elder.

"Hmm, nothing is more important than grand master's meditation. Go back." Elder Qingfeng was angry by now. This Meng Yangquan was an inner sect disciple. He should know the rules. The grand master cannot quit his meditation just like that.

At this time, the palace of the ninth mountain was right in front of them. However, an elder was blocking their way. If no action were taken, they would not be able to pass.

Meng Yangquan was very polite to the elder, so the grand master was needed to be forced out somehow.

Chapter 79: A Storm is Brewing

"Outer sect disciple Lin Fan needs to see the grand master." Lin Fan shouted as loud as he could.

"Shut up. Grand master is meditating. No one is allowed to disturb him, especially a mere outer sect disciple like you." Elder Qingfeng was now losing the little patience left in him. However, Lin Fan had no time to listen to the elder. He knew if he did not see the grand master now, he would not be able to see him again.

On the side, Meng Yangquan was shocked. He did not think Lin Fan would shout like that. He knew it was forbidden to speak loudly in front of the ninth palace. However, it seemed that it was the only way to get to the grand master, especially when this Elder was blocking their way.

"Disciple Meng Yangquan needs to see the grand master. This is about the survival of the sect..." Meng Yangquan used all his power to shout, sounding like lions and dragons roaring together.

‘Oh jeez! Senior brother’s shouting is powerful!’ Lin Fan’s ears were hurting due to the shout. What Brother Meng used must be an advanced sound martial skill.

"How dare you shout in front of the palace. Just wait as I catch you for punishment." Elder Qingfeng was out of breath from the rage. His hand was glowing with green light, trying to catch Meng Yangquan.

This hand was so powerful that it seemed to catch the world in its grasp.

"Blue heaven palm."

Meng Yangquan became serious and activated his power, ready to face the elder.

"Disciple Lin Fan needs to see the grand master."

"Grand master, the disciple has very important things to report."

...

Lin Fan shouted as loud as he could, but his shouting never got a response. It was like a stone thrown into an ocean. Lin Fan was getting more and more nervous. Senior brother Meng's level was two levels behind the Elder's. There was no way he could win. If grand master did not show up, both of them would be caught.

But when Lin Fan looked over, he couldn't help but be shocked. Meng Yangquan actually had a huge advantage over Elder Qingfeng.

'This is impossible!'

There was no time to feel surprised. So, Lin Fan kept shouting as loud as he could.

" Junior brother Qingfeng, what is wrong?" At this time, another person came over.

"Senior brother, come arrest these two. These two bastards are shouting in front of the palace." Elder Qingfeng shouted with joy. He had not thought Meng Yangquan could suppress him. He was stronger than him, but he was suppressed now, which is unacceptable.

Lin Fan looked at the person who was coming over. He was terrified, because that person was at the Lesser Celestial level. The difference between levels was too great. If this man took action, there was no way Brother Meng would be able to resist.

He had to do something quick, or things would get too out of hand.

"Grand master, what are you meditating for? Your sect is going to be destroyed by others. Are you deaf or what?" Lin Fan shouted without any burden.

Meng Yangquan almost passed out when he heard what Lin Fan said.

‘Why was junior brother Lin so disrespectful towards the grand master?’

The man who just came over heard the disrespectful statements,

and attacked immediately in a tremendous rage. The space seemed to bend due to the power, making Lin Fan feel it hard to breathe or move at all.

Lin Fan was shocked beyond words, "Am I going to die again?"

"The eighteenth elder, please have mercy." Meng Yangquan shouted when he saw the eighteenth elder attacking. If Junior brother Lin took that hit, he would surely die, unlike the last time. However, he was not powerful enough to be able to save Lin Fan now. He could only wish the eighteenth elder would be merciful enough not to kill Lin Fan.

"Hmm, disrespecting the grand master, the punishment is only death." The eighteenth elder said cruelly. He did not intend on holding back at all.

As Lin Fan was waiting for the inevitable to happen, the space suddenly froze, and the attack stopped midway, disappearing into the air without reaching Lin Fan.

"All of you can stop now." At this time, a voice came out of the palace.

"Grand master."

Lin Fan felt released. This must be the grand master. At this urgent time, the grand master saved him, and he could feel tremendous gratitude towards him.

Lin Fan thought while sighing in relief, "Good, good... If I died here, it would have been bad."

"Everyone, come in."

...

Meng Yangquan was also relieved. If the grand master had not acted just now, the consequences would have been terrible. Both the eighteenth elder and Elder Qingfeng felt that the disrespectful disciple should be executed.

Lin Fan looked at them without any worries. They were going to kill him, but the grand master stopped them. He had faith in the grand master, and knew he could rely on his sound judgment. Lin Fan thus followed everyone into the palace, filled with confidence.

Within the palace, there was nothing but eight pillars. At the center of the pillars was a man in common clothes, sitting peacefully in a meditative stance.

Level three Greater Celestial!

When Lin Fan saw him, he was really shocked because he was the first Greater Celestial level person he had ever met.

And this man was also a level three Greater Celestial.

However, Lin Fan was not happy at all. He was even more worried.

The grand master was a level three Greater Celestial, but The Yan Emperor still dared to work with other sects to attack Saint Devil Sect. This meant that all other grand masters must have power as strong as his grand master.

"Grand master."

...

"Em. So you are the one who thinks I am deaf?" The grand master sat there and asked without any emotions.

Lin Fan got nervous as he heard the question. The grand master was bearing grudges! This was getting different from what he had thought while entering the place.

"I did not really mean that, grand master." Lin Fan could not act relentlessly. If he angered the grand master, he could wipe him out without even moving his finger.

A man should be able to step forward and retreat.

The grand master looked at Lin Fan and asked, "What is so important that you two have to risk your lives to see me?" Meng

Yangquan looked at Lin Fan and nodded. He knew only Lin Fan could explain everything thoroughly.

"Grand master, I overheard the Yan Emperor in the Great Yan Dynasty that he is going to work with other sects to attack our sect." After Lin Fan finished speaking, both the eighteenth elder and Elder Qingfeng exclaimed in shock, "Impossible."

The grand master raised his head as his eyes lit up.

"You are just an outer sect disciple. How dare you say this? Why is the Yan Emperor working with other sects to attack us? We have good relationships with the other sects." Elder Qingfeng elder shouted.

"Grand master, Elder, what I said is the truth. The Yan Emperor appears to be a Pericelestial, but he is actually a level seven Lesser Celestial. Other sects agreed to attack us because the grand master acquired some sort of God blood." Lin Fan did not keep any secrets. He knew if he did not divulge everything he knew, no one would believe him.

"What? How did they know?" Both elders were surprised.

The God blood was a huge secret of the sect. Yet, other people knew about it.

"No, no, you are lying. You say the Yan Emperor is level seven Lesser Celestial. So how did you hear their conversation?" Elder

Qingfeng could just not buy his story.

At this time, grand master looked at Lin Fan with curiosity. It seemed that he too wanted to know the truth.

" I got a special martial skill before. If one practices it to a high level, I will become invisible, and there will be no traces of me. When I got to the Great Yan Dynasty, I had nothing to do, so I became a teacher at the Sky Heaven School. One day, the Yan Emperor and his wife came to visit the school, where I heard their conversation while I was invisible." Lin Fan decided to come clean. He also went into stealth mode to prove his statement.

"What a skill!" Everyone in the hall was amazed by the martial skill.

Even the grand master was moved. ‘When the disciple disappears, it is true that no traces can be found. This is an incredible martial skill!’

Chapter 80: The Chaos Begins

"Senior brother, do you think the grand master believes me?" Lin Fan looked at his senior brother after he was sent away by the grand master. Meng Yangquan was very worried because of the coming crisis, and could not calm down at all.

"He did." Meng Yangquan finally nodded.

"Why did the grand master not say anything such as ‘united together for the crisis’?" Lin Fan wondered out loud. The grand master did not know how to unite the force, always trying to act alone only. Unity brought more power, and that was something Lin Fan firmly believed in.

"Junior brother..."

"Yes?" Lin Fan looked at his senior brother confusedly. He had no idea what his senior brother would say.

"Actually, the grand master believes that the concept of ‘united together’ is useless. This time, so many sects are going to attack us. They will send people who are above pericelestial level. Outer sect disciples, even those post celestial inner sect disciples, are basically useless. Sending in more of them is just wasting lives. The difference between levels is way too big. Hence, unity is not all that useful." Meng Yangquan said.

Saint Devil sect was stronger than most sects, when compared one on one. However, if many sects united together against them,

the sect would surely be ruined.

"How?" Lin Fan had stayed in this world for a long time, but he still did not fully understand it.

A pericelestial man could defeat hundreds, and even thousands post celestial men. This was the change brought by major levels. Increasing quantity was literally of no use.

When Lin Fan was at the postcelestial level, he tried to kill Mo Yi, who was fainted. But Lin Fan could not break his body at all. That was the difference between levels.

If one truly wanted to fix it, one would have to use a Xuan level weapon.

"Later, the grand master will inform the whole sect." Meng Yangquan sighed.

"Senior brother, this is not right. If there are spies in the sect, informing the whole sect will be heard by the Yan Emperor." Lin Fan said.

Meng Yangquan shook his head, "It does not matter if they know or not. They know the grand master will not leave the Saint Devil Sect."

"Senior brother, there is still a future. Why does the grand master not lead the whole sect to hide? He can wait until we are

powerful enough." Lin Fan persisted with his questions.

‘If you cannot fight, then hide. If you can fight, then fight. Why not change the mindset?’

At this time, Meng Yangquan became serious. "Junior brother, the honor of the great sect cannot be thrown away. Remember, this world is a food chain. Now, you go find junior brother Ni and prepare to leave."

"Senior brother, what about you?" Lin Fan saw Meng Yangquan’s worried face and started to worry.

"I am an inner sect disciple. I was adopted by the sect when I was two. If the sect is to disappear, I will die defending it. If the sect survives, I will be living to see it." Meng Yangquan said with a determined voice while looking forward, and walking away.

"Senior brother..." Lin Fan looked at Meng Yangquan’s back as he left. He did not know what to say. Suddenly, Lin Fan found himself hard to breathe because of the environment and the circumstances.

...

Just like what Senior brother Meng said, the grand master ordered all disciples who were below precelestial level to leave the sect. After hearing the news, all disciples were obviously shocked. They felt that the sect was going to abandon them.

However, when they heard about the incoming attack, they became silent. Some disciples who were under precelestial level went back to their dorms and started packing silently. But there were others who refused to leave and wished to defend the sect.

"Senior brother Ni, Senior brother Yin, what are you going to do?" Lin Fan asked.

Yin Mochen shook his head, "Where can I go after leaving. I have considered Saint Devil sect as my home. I will stay and fight until my life ends."

"Senior brother Meng does not leave. I will not leave either. Senior brother Meng took care of me since I joined the sect. I will stay next to him and fight until the end." Ni Mingyang resonated the feeling with a heavy voice.

"Junior brother Lin, you should go. It is a great achievement that you brought back the news. There is no need to die here." Ni Mingyang tried convincing Lin Fan. Lin Fan hesitated for a while, ‘Should he go or stay?’ After all, everyone only had one life. Was he afraid of death? Of course he was.

However, sometimes things were different.

"Senior brother, you guys are not leaving. I will not leave either." Lin Fan finally spoke firmly.

"Junior brother, please leave. We do not want to leave because of the memories. You just joined the sect not long ago. Even if you leave, we will not say anything, because we really wish you to live on." Ni Mingyang says.

If other sects attacked the Saint Devil sect for real, everyone who stayed would not live for sure.

There was no hope at all.

"No need to speak. You can live only once. Death can come upon you earlier or later in your life. We do not need to be so pessimistic. What if the grand master can change the situation?" Lin Fan says.

Lin Fan was an emotional man. He understood the reason behind grand master's order of retreat. The grand master wanted to give them a reason to escape. When the sect was in trouble, those disciples ran away. That was something which sounded horrible and disloyal. So, the order was to create an excuse for them to leave.

"Junior brother..." Ni Mingyang and Yin Moche looked at Lin Fan with eyes filled with appreciation and care. They tapped his shoulders without a word.

...

Qingxin building...

"Junior sister Mu, you should leave with others." Meng Yangquan looked at Mu Chenyu gently.

The sect was facing a crisis. He could not keep her near him, because he could not even protect himself. He had to ask her to leave in order to live.

"Senior brother, you really believe him? Those are just rumors. Senior brother, I will share some views with you. Maybe you can change your mind." Mu Chenyu said in a voice filled with some coldness while hating Lin Fan in her heart.

"Junior sister, do not do this. You should leave now. If I am still alive, I will go and find you." Meng Yangquan and Mu Chenyu met a long time ago. First, he saw her in the outer sect, and started to pay attention to her. Later, Meng Yangquan quit the inner sect and joined the outer sect. He thought he would need to look for the junior sister. However, one day, she appeared behind him herself and asked him a question.

That was a beginning, and today might be the end.

"Senior brother, I will not go if you do not go." Mu Chenyu shook her head resolutely.

"Get out of my face." This time, Meng Yangquan got angry and shouted at her.

Mu Chenyu was shocked and frightened because of his sudden change.

"Senior brother, you...what did you say?" Mu Chenyu could not believe what she heard and looked at Meng Yangquan, looking for some signs to contradict the words.

"I said, get out of my face!"

Chapter 81: No Where to Go, Can Only Fight

It was dark outside while the sect was filled with a dark atmosphere of chaos on the inside. Lin Fan stood next to the exit, watching those disciples take off their uniforms and put on regular clothes. He couldn't help but feel depressed.

The majority of people still choose to leave. There were not too many who were left.

Indeed, life was more important.

"Senior brother Han."

"Junior brother Fang."

At this time, Lin Fan saw Fang Han and Han Lu who he had been against earlier. Fang Han and Han Lu saw him as well and frowned a little.

"Junior brother Lin, are you not leaving?" Han Lu asked.

"No, I am not. Senior brother Han, Junior brother Fang, I offended you before, and I would like to apologize to you right now." Lin Fan wanted to clear out things, considering this might be the last time they would see each other.

"Do not worry. They were just minor issues. I am not that mean."

Han Lu laughed without any happiness. He was not sure what that ba*tard was thinking.

"Between you and me, did you offend me before?" Fang Han asked in confusion.

Lin Fan stopped for a second, then smiled and waved his hands. "No, I remembered something wrongly, my bad...ahahaha."

Right now, Lin Fan needed to maintain a good impression. Junior brother Fang's dorm was destroyed by him. As he did not know that, so it was unnecessary to admit it and create a negative feeling.

"Junior brother Lin, see you then." Han Lu took his package and left. As he stepped out of the sect, he glanced at Lin Fan with a smile. It seemed he could not take his revenge now. But the other sects would do it for him.

Han Lu never wished to stay and defend the sect. He had a great tool which could help him get really powerful in the future. There was no need to lose his life here. If he was successful in the future, he could repay the sect by avenging it then.

Fang Han was the same. He had just looked for shelter in the Saint Devil Sect. Now that the sect was in great danger, there was just no need to stay. He was going to be a Devil Emperor in the future. It was not worthy to fight for the sect. The sect did not have that kind of a value for him, the future emperor, to fight for it.

After the two of them left, Lin Fan sighed. It seemed that the sect had lost its prosperity.

"Em..."

At this moment, Lin Fan saw an acquaintance, a very familiar man.

"Senior brother Wang..." Lin Fan called out with a passion. Wang Tianfeng looked at all those junior brothers who had he bullied leaving the sect. He was really upset. However, he heard someone calling his name, so he turns around to check it out.

"You..." Wang Tianfeng was too shocked to believe Lin Fan was here. He hated him to the bones, and even wanted him to turn into ashes.

This guy attacked his private part, but shouldn’t he be dead? How did he appear again?

Wang Tianfeng did not know that Lin Fan had returned. Now that Lin Fan showed in front of him, he was intensely surprised. He thought he might actually be seeing a ghost.

"Senior brother Wang, you have not left yet?" Lin Fan was surprised. Wang Tianfeng always bullied weak junior brothers. According to common sense, he should have been leaving right now. Surprisingly, he was still here.

"It is none of your business. Leave me alone." Wang Tianfeng said after mustering up some courage. He was afraid that Lin Fan would attack him again. That experience left a mark on Wang Tianfeng, and he could never forget that pain.

Lin Fan smiled, this senior brother was just dirty. However, this might be the last conversation, so Lin Fan stopped bothering him.

Suddenly, Lin Fan felt someone looking at him, making him feel anxious. When Lin Fan checked it out, he saw a junior sister smiling at him, but did not remember who she was.

Lin Fan smiled back, without knowing who she was.

"Ah...there are monsters...."

Meanwhile, screams started coming from the foot of the hill.

Lin Fan paid attention immediately. Monsters? There were monsters at the foot of Saint Devil Sect hill?

By now, those disciples who were leaving ran back into the sect.

Many junior brothers ran away from the foot of the hill while looking shocked. Some looked frightened beyond words while some even had blood on them.

"There are so many monsters in the forests at the foot of the hill. When we got there, we were attacked right away. Too many...too many." A disciple was so scared that one might think it was hell down there.

Lin Fan's facial expression changed as he sighed. It looked like even running away was not possible. The Yan Emperor and other sects probably had taken actions already. They were going to wipe them out completely. They hid the monsters in the forests. If the disciples went down, they would be attacked immediately

The outer sect disciples were not able to fight those monsters. Even the weakest monster was at the postcelestial level. The outer sect disciples surely could not resist them.

"What should we do? Monsters have blocked our way. There is no way to run."

"I just saw a senior brother at the postcelestial level being eaten by the monsters."

"Scary, it is too scary. We are going to die here."

"I do not want to die here. I am the only boy of my family. I came here to learn skills."

...

At this time, it was completely chaotic. These disciples who were

forced back sat on the grounds without spirits. It seemed like they had lost faith in their futures.

Fang Han and Han Lu returned as well, still scared and in shock. These monsters were too brutal, and they could not fight against them.

If they were not fast enough, they would be the monsters' food.

Now, what should they do? How could they die here? They were still too young.

"Calm down..." An elder showed up at this moment. In front of the crisis, he could not do anything. There were monsters at the foot of the hill, and there was no way of escaping.

The elder showed up, but it was of no use. Those disciples were in panic now, and they seemed to have lost the ability to listen. Lin Fan looked at those lost disciples and shook his head. The times were truly difficult.

Lin Fan raised his head and saw the clouds changing colors.

Maybe the Yan Emperor and other sects had rallied outside of the Saint Devil Sect.

Lin Fan checked his own data carefully. After all this training, Dragon King Hegemony had reached level two. At the same time, Faceless Sky Demon had reached level two as well. His power level

had raised by 5000 points.

He could fight, but just not enough.

Death was not fearful, but he needed to die with dignity.

"Hu...."

A cold wind suddenly blew across the area. Lin Fan looked into the distance, seeing the bright flashes in the distances.

"They are coming?"

Lin Fan closed his fists. This was the first hard battle of his life.

Chapter 82: The Cowardly Disciples

At the foot of the Saint Devil Sect mountain, in the dawn forest...

The Yan Emperor stood among the crowd, looking at those nine mountains which used to be invincible and out of reach for him back in the days. Now they were right in front of him, almost in his grasp. This feeling made him excited.

There were many ancestors who tried to get the Great Yan Dynasty out of the control of the Saint Devil Sect. However, none of them were successful. But now, the Yan Emperor was going to lead the Great Yan Dynasty out of the shame. That was indeed an outstanding achievement in history.

When he looked at those other sects' people, his eyes flashed briefly.

"Who would have thought that the Saint Devil Sect knew of our plan. Clearly, one of us leaked that information." A man in a black cloak said with his deep and raucous voice.

"Black cloak king, this does not matter. Now we, the nine sects, are rallying at the foot of Saint Devil Sect mountain. Do you think they can defeat us?" An old lady who stood next to the black cloak king said. The old lady had a humpback. She held a Phoenix head walking stick, made from unknown materials. Her eyes were squinting, with occasional scary lights flashing by them.

The Yan Emperor was the emperor of the Great Yan Dynasty, but

in front of these grand masters, he still was a small figure.

There were both evil and good forces among the nine sects. They used to fight when met each other. But now, they had reached an agreement. They would take the Saint Devil Sect down together. What happened next could be decided later.

When they heard that the Saint Devil grand master acquired God blood from an ancient ruin, that was the time they began to have this thought.

God blood, the super rare item in the world, it was the core of powerful ancient fighters.

The Greater celestial level was not permanent, and it surely wasn't the end. They all had to get the God blood to see the prosperity from the ancient times and understand the unknown.

Comparing each individual sect with the Saint Devil Sect, no sect could really match them. The Saint Devil grand master had achieved his name in the world a long time ago, and no one dared to challenge him.

Now, every sect united together in order to get the God blood. How they divided it after taking it would be decided later.

"Wipe out the Saint Devild Sect..." Each grand master looked far into the distance. They then ordered all pericelestial disciples to charge into the Saint Devil Sect.

In the Saint Devil Sect...

Those outer sect disciples who wanted to leave but were unable to do so saw the dark clouds coming towards them and gave up fighting. This time, they did not think they could survive. They all felt that they were going to die.

Lin Fan felt the horrifying pressure coming from them. His serious facial expression reflected the danger that was coming their way.

Soon, Lin Fan saw crowds of people floating in the sky.

"Saint Devil grand master, if you do not want your sect to be ruined, then you will turn in the God blood." At this time, the black cloak king stepped up. He was afraid to fight the Saint Devil grand master alone, because he was weaker than the Saint Devil grand master.

But now, things were different. All nine sects were there. The Saint Devil grand master was strong, but it did not matter anymore.

Facing those enemies who could kill them by just using their pressure, those outer sect disciples lost all power to resist.

Lin Fan stood in the crowd of outer disciples and was seeing all that was happening, getting very nervous.

Level one Greater Celestial

Level two Greater Celestial

Level three Greater Celestial

...

These grand masters from the nine sects were weak compared to the Saint Devil grand master individually. However, these people were now working together, and they were extremely experienced. If they started to fight, they would probably tire out the Saint Devil grand master.

At this point, people came out of the ninth mountain.

The grand master led all the elders from the Saint Devil Sect to the front of the crowd which Lin Fan stood in. They faced the other grand masters from the nine sects.

"Black cloak king, Blue sea old lady, universe grand master...." Saint Devil grand master looked at these grand masters from the nine sects, then stopped at the Yan Emperor.

"You actually betrayed the Saint Devil Sect." The Saint Devil grand master said calmly to the Yan Emperor.

"Grand master, the Great Yan Dynasty relied on the Saint Devil Sect for thousands of years. This is unacceptable for any dynasty. Therefore, this is not betrayal... This is transformation." The Yan Emperor said indifferently.

"Hand over the God blood... or die." Grand masters from the nine sects shouted together, readying themselves for the upcoming slaughter.

This time, they were confident. Although the Saint Devil Sect was strong, that was still not going to be enough.

"The Saint Devil Sect has lasted thousands of years. We will never bow down to any power. Even if you wipe us out today, you will pay a great price. Disciples from the Saint Devil Sect, listen up... Defend our sect." The Saint Devil grand master roared.

"Defend the sect at all cost."

"Defend the sect at all cost."

...

Inner sect disciples were ready to fight. If they died today, they would die with the sect.

"I do not want to die, please spare me." At this time, an outer sect disciple cried for mercy. He really did not want to die. There was no way of surviving when the nine sects attacked.

"Junior brother Li, what are you doing? Are you a disciple from the Saint Devil Sect?" Some disciples said angrily. They had never thought that an outer sect disciple would beg for mercy. This was very embarrassing.

Lin Fan was standing in the crowd and seeing everything. He sighed, as he knew this situation was unstoppable.

Nobody wanted to die. However, right now was not about wanting to die or not. It was about personalities.

Just running away and surviving without dignity, how could one face one’s consciousness.

Weak, useless, coward...

Lin Fan never looked down on people, because everyone has something to be respected. However, these kind of people were ones even Lin Fan couldn’t help but look down upon.

"Haha..." People from nine sects laughed out loud.

"Saint Devil grand master, these are your disciples. Fine, let me see, what you did for your sect." Blue sea old lady said with kind smile, but with a voice full of sarcasm.

"Disciples of the Saint Devil Sect, if you do not want to die, you

will crawl over here right now. I, the blue sea old lady, can guarantee your safety. The nine sects here can take you as our disciples, or you can die with your grand master."

"I only give you the time for ten breaths."

"Now you can begin."

...

The old lady's statement gave hope to many Saint Devil disciples.

"Blue sea old lady, how dare you trick our disciples!" An elder shouted angrily.

"There are seven breaths left."

...

At this time, disciples from the Saint Devil Sect started to talk and look at each other. Their hearts and minds had been indeed moved. They knew there was no hope to survive the attack. However, the old lady gave them hope to live. This was surely the last chance.

Lin Fan looked at those disciples. He knew that the Saint Devil Sect was over, there was no hope left anymore.

Chapter 83: Miserable Battle

"I will crawl...I do not want to die." This time, an outer sect disciple could not take the pressure anymore and started to crawl to the other side while crying. This disciple was begging for mercy, looking nothing like a proud Saint Devil Sect disciple.

Following this, more and more outer sect disciples started to surrender. They did not want to die for the sect. They were just there to train their skills. Now that they were facing real danger, there was no way for them to give up on their lives just like that.

Some just wanted to live after all.

Elders and other disciples looked at these outer sect disciples, who looked like dogs begging for mercy. They were angry and sad.

These were the disciples of the Saint Devil Sect.

Lin Fan glanced at them, but said nothing. They were not Saint Devil Sect’s disciples. Even if the nine sects took them in, they would be treated like dogs.

"Yan Emperor, I am the son of your minister. I do not want to die. I surrender. I was here for just studying. My heart is with the dynasty."

...

There were more than ten thousand disciples, and a lot of them are cowards. Now that the blue sea old lady tricked them, many outer sect disciples were moved, seeing it as the only way to survive. Although the Saint Devil Sect had treated them well, compared to their lives, nice treatment was nothing.

People of the nine sects looked at those disciples and laughed. These disciples, who are willing to betray their sects in order to live, were truly just like dogs.

"Two breaths." The blue sea old lady says with squinted eyes.

At this point, all outer sect disciples were moves. Even some inner sect disciples started hesitating.

Life or death

"Grand master, I do not want to die." An inner sect disciple who was a little reputable stepped out of the crowd and crawled to the blue sea old lady.

"Junior brother Wu, you are an inner sect disciple. How can you betray the sect? Do you still have your conscience?" A pericelestial level disciple threw away his respect and sect in order to survive. This made many people furious.

Saint Devil grand master looked at all these but did not say anything or stop anyone. It seemed that he wanted to know how many would betray the sect.

"Senior brother Wu, you are a bastard. I used to actually admire you." Wang Tianfeng, who used to bully junior brothers, pointed at Senior Brother Wu and growled.

Among the crowd, Fang Han and Han Lu looked at each other. They did not want to die. Their lives had just started, especially Fan Han. He had the heritage of the Devil King. How could he die without achieving anything?

However, letting a future Devil King crawl like a dog, that was unacceptable.

But...

"I do not want to die." Fan Han stepped up and started to crawl towards the old lady.

"I also do not want to die." Han Lu followed behind quickly.

Lin Fan looked at all this and frowned. If this continued, more and more disciples would betray the sect.

"What do you think? Saint Devil grand master, these are your disciples, a bunch of cowards." The blue sea old lady laughed triumphantly, as if already seeing the Saint Devil Sect in ruins.

"Disciples, these sects will destroy our Saint Devil Sect today.

Even if we fight to the last man, the last drop of blood, we will not surrender."

"Fight..."

"No surrender."

...

The remaining disciples of Saint Devil Sect shouted with anger. They knew the result of this war, but they were not afraid. It did not matter how strong the enemy was, they would defend the Saint Devil Sect with their lives.

Lin Fan clenched his fists.

"Charge..."

Angry battle cries spread through the whole Saint Devil Sect. People of the nine sects looked at those disciples with disdain. People who were lower than postcelestial level were just ants. No matter how many of them came, it was useless.

Just comparing the most powerful fighters, with the nine sects united, they could easily overwhelm the Saint Devil Sect.

A horrible war started, screaming and crying could be heard everywhere.

Enemies who were at the pericelestial level easily killed a good number of Saint Devil Sect disciples in an instant. Those disciples could not even fight back. Lin Fan shouted angrily and used Immortal Golden Body to rush everywhere, employing pure strength to attack those pericelestial level enemies.

Although he was weaker than them, he wanted to kill as many as possible.

Grand masters from the nine sects were fighting against the Saint Devil grand master. Suddenly, the earth started shaking and rivers stopped running. The fight between Greater Celestial level warriors was truly beyond ordinary people's imagination.

"I am going to kill you." In the battlefield, Wang Tianfeng charged at those traitors without fear.

"Betraying the sect means death. I will kill you all." Wang Tianfeng was just an outer sect disciple. He was only a level seven precelestial. Compared to those traitors, he was immensely weak.

Fang Han was observing the battlefield. He wanted to escape in this chaos when he saw Wang Tianfeng charging at him. He smiled, 'Time to avenge the event at the dining hall.'

...

"Senior brother, we should work together. Do not fight alone."

Lin Fan found Ni Mingyang and Yin Mochen, keeping them from fighting alone.

In this war, both of them were too weak, and were basically of no use.

"Junior brother, today is probably the last fight for the three of us. I hope we can still be brothers in next life. Charge..."

Lin Fan did not hold back as well. He initiated stealth mode and started to move around. He used his sword to assassinate those level one pericelestial enemies.

At this time, Lin Fan made a discovery. When his power increased, his level would increase as well. But, his fighting ability was actually superior compared to those who were at the same level as him. Even a level one pericelestial could be killed by him.

"Fang Han, Han Lu, you two shall die..." This time, Wang Tianfeng roared with red eyes. His chest area was hit by Fang Han and was broken. Blood was continuously pouring out of his mouth. Fang Han and Han Lu looked at each other, and retreated immediately. It was unwise to stay, and they had to leave now.

On the other side, Lin Fan continued his killing spree. His clothes were soaked with blood. Some of it was from the disciples of the nine sects, while some of it was his own.

"Senior brother Wang, are you okay?" Lin Fan saw the dying

Wang Tianfeng and walked up to him.

"Junior Brother Lin..."Wang Tianfeng was about to die. He smiled at Lin Fan. "Those two traitors will not have good endings." His eyes closed as he took his last breath

"Senior brother Wang." Lin Fan realized that he had passed away. He stood up and looked at the sect full of bodies. This was a cruel war, in which one or the other side died. Even Senior brother Wang, who liked to bully junior brothers, fought for the sect. This clearly showed that his heart was much better than those traitors. Although some of them may have great potential, they were no still match compared to Senior brother Wang.

Chapter 84: Let Loose, Lin Fan

"Saint Devil grand master, look at your sect. If you do not want it to be ruined, hand over the God blood and give up your power. Then, we will let your sect live." Black cloak king shouted while laughing viciously.

"The disciples of the Saint Devil Sect died honorably. You guys destroyed my sect today, I will make sure you die with it." The grand master saw his disciples being killed by the nine sects. His heart was bleeding and enraged, as they were all his loyal disciples.

At that moment, Saint Devil grand master's hair floated in the air. His power level started to increase, so much that even space seemed to be broken by his power.

"Sky Devouring Demon Blade"

The grand masters from the nine sects saw the Saint Devil grand master take out his ultimate weapon, knowing it was finally getting serious. If they did not kill him now, they would not have stable lives in the future.

"Charge..."

The Saint Devil grand master shouted with full might. His blade glowed with a black light. The light covered the sky, went through the clouds, and charged towards the nine grand masters with an unstoppable force.

...

Lin Fan used his stealth mode to kill level one and two pericelestial enemies. He looked around and found that all the elders were surrounded by other enemy elders, and had all died. Senior brother Meng Yangquan was hurt badly, and could be killed by any pericelestial level person by now.

As Lin Fan continued to kill enemy pericelestial disciples, he suddenly felt a grave danger. A strong being had locked on him. He saw an attack with a powerful energy coming on top of him. His position was locked by a mountain like power, and there was no way to escape.

"Is this the end of me?" Lin Fan shouted and used all his power. If he could not escape, he would fight it.

"Junior brother, look out."

At this time, a man suddenly showed up and pushed him away. Lin Fan was shocked, but when he saw the man who pushed him away, he couldn’t help but scream

"Senior brother Ni..."

Lin Fan did not think senior brother Ni would take the hit for him. That hit should have been on him, but instead, blasted Senior brother Ni away. Lin Fan went on to look at the enemy floating in

the air.

"Level eight pericelestial"

Lin Fan immediately went to senior brother Ni, who was covered with blood. That attack was brutal, something Lin Fan could not have endured, neither could senior brother Ni.

"Senior brother Ni, why..." Lin Fan looked at Ni Mingyang, his eyes turning red.

"Junior brother, do not worry. Senior brothers should protect junior brothers. Take care."

"Senior brother..." Lin Fan shouted out with pain. He stood up and stared at the enemy floating in the sky. That enemy looked at them with disdain. These two were just ants to him.

"Hong..."

At this time, a loud noise took place on the battlefield.

"Damn. Looks like we underestimated Saint Devil grand master. He is going all out." In midair, Saint Devil grand master was covered with wounds, blood coming out continuously. But, his power was getting stronger.

Taking a look at the nine grand masters, one could see that

everyone had blood on them, especially the blue sea old lady, who had lost an arm.

"You destroy my sect, I will make you die for it." Saint Devil grand master shouted with red eyes, clearly going crazy with rage at the loss of all the elders and disciples. This time, grand masters from the nine sects started getting nervous. The Saint Devil grand master's power was getting stronger and stronger. It was like ocean waves covering the whole world.

"Saint Devil grand master, your time has come... admit it." Suddenly, a light flashed by and got behind the grand master. A sneak attack with enormous power hit his back intensely.

"It is her..." Lin Fan saw everything clearly. The person who sneakily attacked the grand master was the junior sister he had saved during the early days.

"Protect the grand master."

Those disciples who were in battle quickly surrounded the grand master when they saw him getting hit. The Saint Devil grand master's face looked pale, and he had lost all his previous power. He spoke to the people floating in the air.

"Heaven queen, who would have thought you snuck into my sect."

"Saint Devil grand master, hand over the God blood and I can

guarantee the continuance of your sect." Heaven queen shook a little, her Saint Devil outfit changing into a white dress with golden decoration.

She suddenly became elegant and sexy, with a pair of bright eyes showing her heavenly power.

"I lost..." The Saint Devil grand master looked like a very old man by now. His black hair had turned white, and his soft skin was like tree bark now, withering and crumpled.

"Senior brother." Lin Fan looked at Meng Yangquan, who was covered with wounds. He was depressed beyond limits, knowing that the Saint Devil Sect was over.

"God blood, I will not give it to you even if I die." Saint Devil grand master closed his eyes. Although he had lost, he still would not let the enemies have their way.

Thousands of years of existence was eventually over.

This master has let you down.

"Refuse to hand it over... Then die..." Heaven queen cried softly as she readied up a fatal move.

"Grand master, disciple will go first. Junior brother, protect our master." Meng Yangquan looked at the ruin of the sect, then shouted and charged at the heaven queen.

"Die..."Meng Yangquan used his last power like a shooting star, bright yet short.

"Senior brother..." Lin Fan yelled hoarsely, his mind on the verge of breaking down seeing his Senior brothers sacrifice themselves one after another.

"Let us fight!" The rest of the disciples followed Meng Yangquan's lead and charged at the sky, using their last force to protect the sect. Heaven queen looked at all those disciples and raised her hand. A flame Phoenix swooshed out of her palm, passing swiftly through the air, followed by miserable screams.

"Master Heaven queen, please let Senior brother Meng go." At this time, a woman ran into the field.

"Mu Chenyu?"

Lin Fan looked at her. He did not think she would come at this point.

"Ah..." Meng Yangquan screamed after being blown to the ground. His body was covered with an inextinguishable fire, eating away his body rapidly.

"No..." Mu Chenyu saw his state and screamed.

"Master Heaven queen, please let him go." Mu Chenyu knelt on the ground and begged while crying. However, the Heaven queen floated in the air and looked at the ground with no emotions. It seemed that nothing could change her mind.

"Junior sister Mu, why did you come back?" Meng Yangquan, who was covered with fire, stood up with a lot of effort and asked.

"Senior brother, I am sorry..." Mu Chenyu looked at the man on fire and cried. She held Senior brother Meng's body, disregarding the flame that had started to burn her as well.

"Heaven queen, please, let him go."

"Why...why..." Meng Yangquan was dying, but at this point, he started to understand what was going in.

...

Lin Fan looked at everything until Senior brother Meng and Mu Chenyu both turned into ashes. The Heaven queen did not even move; it seemed that all existences were similar to ants in her eyes. Lin Fan's heart stopped from all the pain and pressure. The sect was gone. Senior brother Yin was gone. Senior brother Ni was gone.

Lin Fan felt like a lost kid. He looked at the sect which used to be prosperous, but now had turned into hell.

‘Grand master..." Lin Fan said with teary eyes, barely croaking out a hoarse voice from his parched throat. Saint Devil grand master looked at the only disciple of his that was left. He started laughing madly, going insane with the grief and anger.

Lin Fan lost his mind as he roared in his mind

"Why?"

"I came to this world, and all good things are gone."

"Two important senior brothers are gone, why?"

It was then that Lin Fan shouted, his voice cold and seething with rage "Nine sects, Yan Emperor, Heaven queen, you destroyed my most important friends..."

Everyone looked at the last disciple who had gone mad, and laughed. To them, he was just a crazy fool about to die.

"How did you come back to life?" Heaven queen broke her silence and asked Lin Fan. She had herself seen him die and get buried, without any trace of life at all. But Lin Fan did not bother to respond to her question. He lowered his head, his body shaking, and started to laugh madly

"You kill my favorite senior brothers... I will make you pay with my life."

At this time, the nine grand masters felt something wrong, because the disciple's power was increasing. The Yan Emperor, who was watching the field and the golden light coming out of the disciple, was shocked beyond words.

'That is my martial skill, Dragon King Hegemony!'

When a golden dragon's shadow showed up behind Lin Fan, the facial expression of Yan Emperor turned even worse.

'So he is the man at that time?'

"Grand master, please acknowledge disciple Lin Fan's last fight... I will fight to my last breathe. I will not bring shame to the sect." Lin Fan shouted hoarsely. His body was covered with golden light that pierced through the cloud. Among those lights, Lin Fan was like a God coming down from the heaven.

" Dragon King Hegemony "

The Saint Devil grand master looked at the last disciple of the Saint Devil Sect. Suddenly, Lin Fan's power level started raising.

'Second level of Dragon King Hegemony, increases twenty percent of the power level... But it is not enough.'

Lin Fan was ready to die, and had lost all hopes of living after

this. But no matter what, he needed to make sure he took revenge.

...

"What is happening to the disciple? How is he getting so strong?" Nine grand masters find it unbelievable. The disciples of the nine sects were confused. That guy was just like an ant to them a few moments ago. But now, he was actually posing a great threat.

Lin Fan’s eyes turn red as he stared at the nine sects and spat out venomously.

"I will sacrifice my life to kill you."

Chapter 85: Using the Title, the Last Eruption

Lin Fan's hate had exceeded the limits. If he could, he would kill everyone instantly right here, right now. However, killing everyone was too much for Lin Fan with his current cultivation level. It was nearly impossible.

Weak, too weak

Lin Fan found for the first time how weak he was in the face of absolute power.

The Saint Devil Sect had lasted for thousands of years. Its power was beyond many other sects. However, it did not matter how strong one was while facing a pack of wolves. When the nine sect united together, the Saint Devil Sect was like a piece of paper, that was crushed instantly.

The spell that used to protect the sect was useless, as it had been sabotaged by someone from the inside. This made Lin Fan realize that spies were planted in way before.

That Mu Chenyu, that so-called Heaven Queen…

Heaven Queen was the junior sister who Lin Fan helped before in the dining hall. But he just did not pay enough attention to her at that time to notice anything being off.

"This is your Dragon King Hegemony... But, this power is much stronger. What is going on?" The nine grand masters looked at the Yan Emperor. It seemed that they were asking how that man knew his core martial skill, clearly suspecting some foul play.

The Yan Emperor was very angry now. He had started to realize that this brat was the one who made he and his queen suffer that day.

Lin Fan laughed with no emotions. His pale skin turned red, and blood started leaking out. It was like he would be covered with a blood mist in no time.

After receiving the deadly hit from the Heaven Queen, the Saint Devil grand master raised his head and looked at the last disciple of his that was left. Even with his experience, the current situation seemed unbelievable and beyond his comprehension. What was happen to him?

His power was way beyond the pericelestial level, and it was raising as if it was limitless.

"Today, I will die in the sect... I regret nothing." Lin Fan’s face looked horrifying, enduring that unbearable pain.

"Pa..."

A light cracking sound was heard, as the long and pale arm of his got bigger and bigger like a balloon. The tendons and vessels

covering his arm were like dragons wrapping around his arm, as black flames started coming out of his arm.

He looked like a devil coming out of hell.

‘Ding, used Flame heaven Rhino blood, berserk mode on... Gain Flame heaven Rhino’s flame, the black hell fire.’

By now, Lin Fan had started to lose consciousness. Darkness had blurred his mind.

"Not enough..." Lin Fan shouted with all his might, as his body kept enlarging. His clothes shredded while black fire covered his body, making him look like a dragon made of flame.

"Used, the last drop of Flame Heaven Rhino blood."

"Ding, second time used the Flame Heaven Rhino blood, berserk mode on, side effects unknown."

Lin Fan killed the Flame Heaven Rhino and got this blood. He had not intended to use them because of the unknown side effect.

But now, he had decided to stop holding back.

‘Either you die or I die.’

"That is the blood of Flame Heaven Rhino! It cannot be consumed, is he crazy?" The nine grand masters saw this and were shocked speechless. The blood of monsters was rare. However, it was like poison for fighters. Even the grand masters did not dare to use it, because there was heritage content for the monsters within the blood.

Although it could boost one's power for a short time, there was endless violence, cruelty, darkness and bloodthirsty, negative emotions in it.

It could even get into one's own blood, and change a human into a monster.

In the past, a fighter consumed a monster's blood which was not processed. Although his power increased dramatically, he could not endure the brutal power within it eventually and passed away.

Now, this guy dared consume the blood of Flame Heaven Rhino. The Rhino was one of the most brutal monsters on the list, and no man could possibly endure the side effects of its blood.

On the other side, Lin Fan's face looked terrifying right now. His power was out of control, roaring like a flood inside his body.

Heaven Queen looked at Lin Fan, who seemed like a devil, and frowned, "He can endure the blood of Flame Heaven Rhino... Is this the almighty pill's doing?"

"Does consuming the Almighty pill have other effects?" Heaven Queen was now confused.

When she gave Lin Fan an Almighty Pill secretly, it was just an experiment pill. The method to use the pill was written down, but he chose to consume it directly. Heaven Queen had at that time found that to be a pity.

However, what was happening now was shocking.

‘Does not make sense…It does not make sense.’

The nine grand masters looked at what was happening in shock mixed. Although they are nervous, they were not scared. Based on the current situation, he was still weak and easy to be put down.

The Greater celestial level could not be compared with someone who consumed the blood of monsters.

Level one Lesser celestial.

Relying on the boost from Dragon King Hegemony and two drops of Flame Heaven Rhino’s blood, Lin Fan’s berserk mode had reached Lesser celestial level.

"Haha…Saint Devil grand master, look at your last disciple. He will be a half man and half monster… He will end up dead eventually as well, albeit even more pitifully. Do you want to enjoy the last disciple’s ending, or you want us to end his life quickly."

"Level one lesser celestial, good, very good... But this is not enough..." Black cloak king laughed viciously. Even if Lin Fan used his life, an ant was still an ant.

Lesser celestial level warriors could still be put down easily.

Lin Fan's power scared the disciples from the nine sects. This violent and bloody power was hard to bear. However, it did not matter how strong he was. The grand masters were here, so there was nothing he could do.

By now, Lin Fan's arms were gone. They looked like the claws of the devil. Scales covered his arms, and dark hellfire seemed to be roaring on the tips of his fingers.

"Not enough, not enough... I want to be stronger." Lin Fan shouted hoarsely. He seemed to have gone mad and used everything. He raised his head, his eyes dark like hell. Anyone who looked at his eyes could feel being sucked into endless darkness.

"The fate is not on my side. I let you down. So many great disciples are dead in my hands." Th Saint Devil grand master could only cry while pitifully lying on the side, unable to do anything but watch.

Even if the disciple got a little strong, it had no use. The nine grand masters and Heaven Queen were here and there was no hope.

Lin Fan felt the power within his body, and stared at the people in the air once, before lightly speaking in his mind.

"Use Title."

"Ding. Confirm use one-time use title ‘Fight no matter what.’ Level increases dramatically, one level up... Time duration thirty minutes."

While the people from the nine sect were treating Lin Fan as an ant, the sky changed its color. Clouds covered the sky, and thunderstorm started approaching.

The world had changed, as if the end was coming.

With Lin Fan at the center, a dark storm covered him. Within it, endless lightning and thunder could be felt. Disciples from the nine sect looked at the storm and felt their bodies shaking because of the fear.

What was happening?

The nine grand masters were shocked and terrified as well this time.

It actually felt like danger.

Chapter 86: Death is Not Scary

"I... will make you die with my sect..." A voice filled with irreconcilable hate and anger came out of the storm.

"Everyone watch out... This is strange..." The nine grand masters frowned simultaneously. This power was too much for even them, and they had to be careful.

What did this last disciple use to gain this much power?

Lin Fan stood in the storm, looked at the nine sects and started to laugh. The brutal power seemed to have consumed his consciousness.

However, the last will stayed in his mind.

Kill everyone, let them pay.

"Hong..."

A think dark light flew into the sky. At this time, Lin Fan finally appeared out of the storm. The nine sects' disciples looked at him and almost lost their minds with the terror.

Was this a human or a devil?

A tall and red body, with black flames covering completely... The

black eyes reflected the scary, raging power. His eyes were surrounded with a dark flame as well, and the sharp claws felt sinister and cold.

Scary, too scary.

Saint Devil grand master looked at this disciple and was stunned. ‘What had happened?’

Power…This was the Greater celestial level power.

What was this method? He could boost himself to the Greater celestial level?!

The power was more evil than even the devil, more violent than even monsters.

Lin Fan moved, his eyes without a single emotion as they looked once at the disciples of the nine sects. They finally stopped at one disciple and refused to move away.

"Senior brother Ni, I will avenge you." Lin Fan’s voice sounded evil, as if he were an ancient devil. While the nine grand masters and Heaven Queen were staring unblinkingly at Lin Fan, they realized that he had actually disappeared without them realizing.

"How dare you…" At this time, the black cloak king realizes something. He saw Lin Fan charge into nine sect’s disciples.

‘You..." That level eight pericelestial disciple’s face turned pale when he saw this devil appearing right in front of him. He tried to resist, using his strongest attack to hit Lin Fan.

"PONG..."

The disciple was happy to know that he hit the target. But suddenly, he started to scream.

"My hand." A sliver of dark hell flame went into his hand. He tried to put it out, but he was unable to.

" I will cut you in pieces." Lin Fan grabbed that disciple with his giant devil hand.

"Stop." The Black cloak king saw this and yelled out hurriedly while rushing towards them. This was a level eight pericelestial disciple, he could not die that easily. Lin Fan smiled cruelly. In a flash, he tore that disciple into pieces with both his bare hands. Blood flew everywhere, making the atmosphere feel bloody to all the senses.

"Haha..." Lin Fan’s eyes lit up, and he started to attack the other disciples.

"Kill my brothers? I will kill you all." Lin Fan charged at those disciples who were too scared to even move. His limited consciousness urged him to kill all of them to avenge his brothers.

"Bastard." Black Cloak king knew he had to act urgently. However, whenever he acted, Lin Fan would disappear.

"Over there." Black Cloak King was a Greater celestial level master. He could sense Lin Fan easily, but he was still not able to follow, leave alone intercept him.

Meanwhile, screams were resounding everywhere. Lin Fan used extremely brutal and bloody ways to kill each sect's disciples.

Their bodies were gone. That pair of devil hands tore every enemy disciple into pieces. The dark hell flame subsequently tortured them till they lost their last breaths.

Kill

Kill

Lin Fan only knew how to kill right now, his eyes filled with bloodlust.

"Bastard, stop." Black Cloak King looked at what was happening and shouted. "What are you looking at? Stop him or all our disciples will be dead."

The other grand masters came out of their stupor and acted immediately. If they let that guy keep killing, everyone would

truly die.

"Good, good, good kills..." Saint Devil grand master laughed while lying on the ground. His tears were flowing out of his eyes like the blood of the enemy disciples, soon dyed red.

"Saint Devil grand master, let me kill you first." The grand masters yelled to somehow change the momentum of the fight.

"Keep him alive, we need to know where the god blood is."

...

Nine grand masters acted together, trying to kill the last disciple. Lin Fan laughed all this while madly, ignoring the interceptions of the nine grand masters completely. He went only and only for those disciples.

"I want to see whether your heart is black or not." Lin Fan shouted, as his claw penetrated a disciple’s chest and pulled his heart out.

"Grand master, help!"

"He is the devil!"

Now, disciples from the nine sects were screaming for help. The devil was killing everything in his path, and these disciples, who

all were mighty pericelestial warriors, were crying like babies in the face of a monster.

The sky was raining down blood. The entrance of the sect was covered with blood as a result of the slaughter that took place earlier, along with what was going on right now.

Lin Fan needed to use those bastards' blood to avenge his brothers.

"Die..." Black Cloak King finally found a chance and attacked Lin Fan's back with a powerful hit. At this time, the nine grand masters blocked his path and used their strongest attacks to stop him.

Lin Fan shouted in maniacal rage in a voice that could no longer be described as anything related to a human, as dark hell flame rose up around him. "I will kill you all."

Lin Fan charged at the blue sea old lady, whose one arm had been cut off by the Saint Devil grand master earlier. The old lady had lost an arm, and consequently had become weaker. But still, she smiled when she saw Lin Fan charging at her.

"You really have a death wish."

Her Phoenix head stick pointed towards Lin Fan with a green light glowing on it, which suddenly blasted with a fierce noise and power

"Pu..."

Lin Fan did not dodge it at all, letting the green light pass through his body. He had lost all thoughts of self-preservation by now, and the only thing in his mind was about killing all his enemies and using their blood to satisfy his fallen brothers.

" I want you to die." Lin Fan shouted, his mouth full of blood. He knew that though his power had increased, he had no chance to live under the attack from the nine grand masters. Lin Fan just wanted to at least take one with him.

By this time, the other grand masters reached close and attacked together.

"Pu..."

Lin Fan spat blood from his mouth violently, but he was not going to stop.

"Blue sea old lady, just die." Lin Fan used his claw and punched at the chest of the old lady. Dark hell flame released from his body was just like fire snakes, wanting to consume the old lady alive. Her faces turned pale and blood rushed out of her mouth.

"Slice."

At this time, a light flashed sharply, as Yan Emperor charged his sword from the side and sliced off the arm Lin Fan used to attack the old lady.

"Yan Emperor..." Lin Fan saw the old lady pull out his arm, and start to heal herself. He stared at the emperor with eyes full of hatred.

"Kill him."

"Wait..."

The Heaven Queen spoke up at this point

Lin Fan stood there weakly, the dark flame becoming smaller and smaller, seeming to die at any moment. Blood soaked his body, a body that was full of holes.

"Haha..." Lin Fan laughed bitterly. There was no hope now, but he still did not give up. He just felt a regret, ‘Why could not I get stronger just by a little.’

"Let me ask you, what happened to you when you consumed the Almighty pill." Heaven Queen asked Lin Fan while looking at him.

"You gave that to me?" Lin Fan asked the beautiful Heaven Queen calmly.

"Yes. It was a little gift for you to thank you for helping me. If you do not want to die, then you will tell me."

...

"Hehe..." Lin Fan smiled and looked at the sky. "Death is not scary. If you really want to know, I will tell you."

"Heaven Queen, you want to save him?" People from nine sects were shocked.

Although this guy consumed the blood of Flame Heaven Rhino, Heaven Queen could probably use her amazing skills to keep him alive. If he lived, the consequences would be horrible for them.

The Heaven Queen was displeased and stared at the nine grand masters in silent rebuke. The nine masters did not dare to act, so Heaven Queen looked at Lin Fan and said, "Fine."

Lin Fan moved his body slowly, each step leaving a blood print. His back was hit by eight grand masters and was totally ruined. Even the undead body could not resist such a torment. Lin Fan moved to the front of Heaven Queen slowly, stared at the queen’s clear eyes and said, "I just want to tell you alone."

"Fine." Heaven Queen did not refuse, her eyes flashing with unclear motives.

Lin Fan bent his body and got close to her ears, "Actually.."

"Senior Brother Meng, I will avenge you..."

"Pu..."

Lin Fan suddenly bit at the neck of the Heaven Queen. Those devil teeth got into the Heaven Queen's slender neck, ready to bite off a huge chunk of flesh.

"Peng..."

The Heaven Queen was startled and punched Lin Fan away with a sudden burst of power. Her white neck had red bite marks clearly visible on t, and blood was flowing freely out of it.

"How dare you..." The Heaven Queen's face was like frost with anger. The nine grand masters were so afraid that their heartbeats seemed to be ready to stop at any time.

"Haha..." Lin Fan laughed madly, spurting even more blood out of his mouth in the process. But still, he could not stop laughing like a maniac.

"Grand master, I tried my best... I did not bring shame to the sect." Lin Fan looked at the grand master, his power getting weaker and weaker. The time duration of the title and the blood was almost over. His body was shrinking, and had started to return to its normal state.

"Well...well." Saint Devil grand master laughed madly. "Heaven Queen, Black Cloak King, Yan Emperor, Blue Sea Old Lady... all of you from the nine sects, you will all regret this..." He shouted angrily, and suddenly, his power increased tremendously, as a sense of death started bursting out of his body.

"Damn, the old guy is going to detonate himself." The nine grand masters got nervous. The result of self detonation of a Greater celestial level fighter was unimaginably powerful.

At this time, black lights blinded everyone's eyes. But on the other side, Lin Fan saw a token flying towards him. At the same time, a drop of golden blood came out of the grand master's forehead.

Saint Devil grand master put the God blood into Lin Fan's head while saying.

"Go back... to the final destination. Tell the original sect... I am sorry..."

...

"The sense of the God blood..."

At the time, Heaven Queen and nine grand masters detected the sense of the God blood.

"It is bad! We were tricked."

At the same time, Saint Devil grand master's body that was expanding swiftly started to shrink suddenly like a broken balloon. All the power he generated was taken by the token.

...

When the light finally disappeared, Lin Fan was nowhere to be seen. Saint Devil grand master's body was only left in the form of a skeleton, all of his energy taken away.

"What happened?" The nine grand masters looked at each other confusedly. Heaven Queen looked around the place and frowned.

Chapter 87: Two Choices

"Ah, what is master thinking? Putting me here for restriction for no reason... When will this end?" A girl with white skin and a pretty look sat in a house constructed of stones, wearing green clothes. Her clear eyes were like two shining rubies.

"Master says, if a man shows up on the bed, I will avoid the punishment. But it must be fake. How can a man show up from nowhere? According to the record of the sect, there has been no one appearing on the bed for thousands of years." Mu Xiaoqiao had a caring master, but this master was a bit strict. If she made any mistake, she would be sent to the restriction room.

The stone house used to be a forbidden place. Later on, for some unknown reasons, it became a place for restriction. The house was big, and built such that no wind could come in. The stone walls were tough, and there was nothing but a bed made of stone in the house.

When Mu Xiaoqiao was still grumbling and thinking about how to endure the restriction, the space above the bed bent suddenly. A man appeared and lied on the bed, literally out of nowhere.

Mu Xiaoqiao stood up in shock. What...what the hell happened just now? How did a guy appear here?

Mu Xiaoqiao did not see the man clearly, so she moved forward to check him out.

"Tida"

"Tida"

Mu Xiaoqiao’s eyes opened widely, and she was struck by an unprecedented horror. What was that noise?

"Ah...." When Mu Xiaoqiao saw the man on the bed, she started to scream. She covered her mouth, unable to believe what is happening.

So much blood!

So many wounds!

The shoulder had been penetrated by someone, and one could even see the bones. It frightened Mu Xiaoqiao out of her wits.

"Is he dead?"

Mu Xiaoqiao looked at him with frightened eyes. When she saw what was between the man’s leg, she suddenly got embarrassed and started to scream even louder.

"Master, help!" Mu Xiaoqiao ran out of the door, unable to stand the horrifying situation any longer.

The stone house had a door, which was not locked. People could actually leave freely. However, those disciples still did not dare to leave until the restriction time was up.

...

Not knowing how long had passed, Lin Fan felt like his conscious is was a boat in the middle of an ocean. It faced a heavy storm and barely floated around, constantly under the threat of being consumed at any moment.

Darkness, there was not a single light

‘Am I dead?’

The storm seemed to have gotten bigger. The boat had sunk. Lin Fan closed his eyes and sank into the ocean.

He could not feel anything, any power. Sinking was probably the only choice left for him.

"Junior brother Lin, you can do it.

"Junior brother Lin, go on and live."

"Swim up, do not sink to the bottom."

...

At this time, so many familiar faces appeared in front of Lin Fan. Everyone was smiling.

"Brothers..." Lin Fan barely managed to speak out a word, his throat choked from the emotions.

"Ah..."

Lin Fan shouted, using all of his willpower to swim up. However, it was really hard to do it. The water felt like mercury, but the constant urges of his brothers seemed to give him power to somehow work his way up.

...

"Grand master, he is awake."

Lin Fan found it a little noisy around him. The light made it more difficult to open his eyes. After struggling for a few moments, he got used to it and finally saw people in front of him.

"Senior brother, grand master..." Lin Fan looked at the blurry images and tried to talk. However, when he saw the people clearly, he lowered his head.

They were not his senior brother or grand master.

"You are awake. Then rest up. You must be thinking many things. Do not worry, you are safe now... and no one will hurt you. We will get out now and leave you alone."

"Yes, grand master."

...

When these people left, Lin Fan looked at the unfamiliar environment and wondered where he was. The grand master sent him away at last, sacrificing his life to protect him. What was this place? Was his sect truly finished?

....

At this time, at the main palace

"Grand master, this is the last disciple of Dark Rock master. I think we should take him in." A strong and handsome man stood in the palace and said with a depressed tone. A man who stood in the middle of the palace held the token. The token was with which Saint Devil grand master used all his energy to send Lin Fan here.

It recorded the end of Saint Devil Sect, and the situation about Lin Fan.

Saint Devil grand master asked the sect to take Lin Fan in, and

keeps him as the last man of the Saint Devil Sect.

"I have made my mind. Dark Rock master was our senior master. Now that his sect is ruined, we need to take care of his last disciple. Later, you ask him a question. Does he want to join us? Or he wants to continue his sect. If he chooses the second one, then you will give the unnamed mountain in the North west to him." Glory Sect grand master shook his head and sighed.

This was all that he could do for the senior master.

Although Dark Rock master had been building a division in Cangling Continent for thousands of years, as the grand master of the main sect, he just could not ignore this.

"Grand master, this is not good. The disciple has lost his potential. His life is over. Others may disagree if you give the unnamed mountain to him."

"I have made up my mind. If there is an argument, they will have to come and see me. From now on, the unnamed mountain will be named as Saint Devil Mountain. It will be the division sect of the Glory Sect. The disciple is the sixth grand master of the Saint Devil Sect. My junior brothers, please help me in the future." Grand master Yan had clearly made his mind and left the place.

"Senior brother Wuya, why does the grand master do this? He does not have to give the mountain to the disciple." Yan Zhanwen was very confused.

Wuya shook his head and smiled, "Junior brother Yan, you probably do not know this. Dark Rock master saved the life of Senior brother Yan’s ancestors. Later, he helped Yan’s ancestor join the Glory Sect. This was such a big help. Senior brother Yan appreciates people who helped him. Giving the disciple the unnamed mountain is nothing. He has lost his potential, and cannot reach any higher level, and he will pass away after a hundred years of age. So why to take it to heart?"

"Fine, fine, no more talking. I will go check him out. Not sure when he will get over the desire for vengeance. What a pity! He was full of potential." Wuya shook his head.

They had known all the information from the token. This disciple consumed the blood of monsters and increases his power forcefully. The consequence was that he hurt himself and ended up becoming a common person.

For this kind of brave disciple, they trusted him and admired him.

It was an honor for a sect to have this kind of a disciple.

Chapter 88: Official Integration

Lin Fan was sitting on his bed. The death of his senior brothers had made him incomparably sad. His tears would come out of his eyes whenever he thought about them, and all the scenes he saw as his sect was completely annihilated.

"Since you are alive, you should face the future. Getting lost in pain is just the action of the weak." A voice came over as two people were seen coming from outside.

Wuya and Yan Zhanwen looked at the disciple, then sighed.

"Who are you? What is this place? I..." Lin Fan saw the unknown people, searching for answers to clarify the situation he was in right now.

"Slow down. One by one."

"This is the Glory Sect. It is also the headquarter of the Saint Devil Sect. Saint Devil grand master used all of his power to activate the token to send you back." Wuya said.

Lin Fan was shocked to hear this news. This was the headquarter, it is what the grand master always talked about. He never thought the grand master would sacrifice himself to send him back.

"Is this Xuan Huang world? Can I still go back?" Lin Fan asked with a small flicker in his eyes.

"This is Xuan Huang world. But here is the Dongling Continent. There is a hell sea between the Cangling Continent and us. It is very difficult for you to go back... Even we cannot even do that." Wuya replied calmly.

Lin Fan heard it and couldn't help but clench his fists. As long as it was possible to go back...

"Who are you?" Lin Fan looked at the two. If this were the headquarter, they would be able to send him back.

"I am the senior elder of Glory Sect, Wuya."

"Senior elder of Glory Sect, Yan Zhanwen."

"You want us to send you back? But this is impossible, even for our grand master." Wuya figured out Lin Fan's thoughts and hurried to stop him from delving into them more.

"Why?" But at this point, there was no way Lin Fan could just give up.

"Long time ago, the legends say that an ultimate being wanted to stop the civil war in Xuan Huang World. Therefore, he cut the world in half. Unless you can find the token which the ultimate one left, you have no way to go back. Of course, two tokens have been used. We are not sure if there are more." Wuya said with a slight awe hidden in his voice.

"You can stay in the sect. Grand master gives you two choices. One is to come back to the Glory Sect and become a disciple. Another is to give you the unnamed mountain, and you will be the sixth grand master of Saint Devil Sect, in order to continue its legacy."

Lin Fan looked at Senior elder Wuya and said without hesitation, "I will pass down the legacy of Saint Devil Sect."

"Are you sure?" Wuya tried to confirm his choice.

"I am sure. Grand master sacrificed his life to send me here. I cannot forget the vengeance. I will find the token to go back to Cangling Continent to avenge my sect." Lin Fan answered firmly, his voice shaking with unresolved emotions. He just could not forget the blood feud that now existed between him and the nine sects.

"Fine. When you are recovered, I will bring you to the unnamed mountain. Of course, you have to be prepared, there is nothing in the mountain. You have to rely on your own." Wuya said with a nod.

"Thank you, Senior elder." Lin Face bowed gracefully.

...

The two people talked for a little while with Lin Fan and then left

the room.

"Senior brother, why did you tell him about the token? Letting him have some day dreams?" Senior elder Yan said disapprovingly.

"Junior brother, with hope, there could be a miracle." Wuya smiled and left the place without saying anything.

...

In the next couple of days, Lin Fan recovered swiftly. His body hurt really bad this time, more than ever before. Lin Fan was sleeping most of the time in order to recover. But today, he finally felt that his body was good now.

Lin Fan tried to open his panel to check his status. However, when he pulled out his panel, he was shocked.

There was no response, no matter how hard he tried.

Impossible!

Now, Lin Fan’s face turned pale.

His only way to take revenge was the system, but it was gone now.

"Ding, the Strongest System fuses officially."

Lin Fan was so glad he almost cried out on hearing the sound of the system.

But the moment he tried to say something, he went into a deep coma.

He did not realize how long had passed, but when he opened his eyes, it was dawn outside. Lin Fan checked his status at once.

What was this official fusion? What happened to the system? Lin Fan opened the panel and checked it carefully.

Name: Lin Fan

Power level: Level one postcelestial

Body: Level one pericelestial

Potential: unlimited

Bloodline: None

Skill: Yin-yang, boost, stealth

Advantage: Making weapons, teaching students

Backpack: Nine five big red brick, map of the seven holy treasures

...

All the previous panels were gone, and in its place was this new panel. Lin Fan could feel all his martial skills still in his mind. He even felt that he could move as he wished. It was like all those skills had become part of him, feeling much better than before.

The panel in the past seemed advanced, but he realized that this one was way better. There were some more options. Lin Fan had no idea what they were for, especially the power level. How could he only be at the post celestial level?

He was going to reach the pericelestial level.

But Lin Fan did not sense that he had become any weaker.

What did actually change? He needed to study a little, as just simply guessing wasn't going to be of any help.

He had not stepped out of his door for days. He wanted to check it out and find Senior elder Wuya. He needed to see the unnamed mountain.

Lin Fan opened the door, feeling incomparably warm as the

sunshine fell upon him. He looked far into the distance. There were so many buildings and people everywhere. This was the Glory Sect, much stronger and more prosperous than the Saint Devil Sect.

On the way, Lin Fan saw many disciples from the Glory Sect, and many novel things. The size of the Glory Sect was beyond Lin Fan's imagination. After visiting some places, Lin Fan finally met Senior elder Wuya midway.

"Looks like you have recovered. Let me take you to the unnamed mountain." Senior elder Wuya knew Lin Fan had exited his room, so he had come to pick him up.

What they reached was an empty mountain. It was at the north west of the Glory Sect, and belonged to the back of the sect. For years, no one had passed by, and it was a mountain that had been forgotten by the disciples.

"Thank you Senior elder." Lin Fan looked at Wuya while bowing, and saw his power level.

Peak Greater Celestial level

Although there was no change in level per se, Lin Fan knew that this senior elder Wuya was much stronger than Saint Devil grand master.

When Lin Fan followed him to finally reach the unnamed

mountain, he was shocked by what he saw.

Empty, quiet, uncivilized

This was going to be the new place for Saint Devil Sect.

"This is what you need to know, check it out. This is all that we can do for you. You chose this road, so no complains. You have the same privileges as other disciples of the Glory Sect. How far you can go all depends on you." Senior elder Wuya reminded Lin Fan.

"Many thanks to the Glory Sect." Lin Fan bowed respectfully.

"Em." Senior elder Wuya nodded and left. That was all he could do. Lin Fan needed to rely on himself now to grow.

Chapter 89: Redeeming Myself, Cheapness Doesn't Change

In the deserted unnamed mountain, Lin Fan sighed as he sat down on a rock. Then, he started to stare into the distance, thinking about life and the meaning of the world.

A gust of wind blew, blowing away some leaves, emphasizing the desolation that seemed to exist there. This place looked deserted, compared to the prosperous sect not far away.

He was alone, and had no one to rely on in this unfamiliar place. What should he do?

Lin Fan missed the life from before, but it was gone now.

Amidst these thoughts, Lin Fan’s body became one with the environment, and the depressed feeling spread everywhere.

One day passed.

Two days passed.

Lin Fan sat on the rock without moving, like a stone.

Glory Sect’s grand master gave the unnamed mountain to a new disciple. The news was heard by many people. The news attracted a huge attention immediately. The news was unbelievable, they

just could not believe the grand master would give the mountain to others just like that.

Some elders disagreed, but it was of no use. It was a direct order from the grand master. Could they say no?

Other disciples were very interested in the man who ended up getting the unnamed mountain from the grand master. Therefore, they came to see what kind of a man could build a division at the unnamed mountain.

When they arrived there, they looked at the deserted place and shook their head. Old and uncivilized, weeds growing everywhere, trees growing out of order, it was too hard to build a division here.

Then, they saw the man on the rock, which sparked their curiosity. Some disciples checked him out and left.

The second day, more disciples came, and that man was still there.

The third day, another wave of disciples come, and he was exactly there.

....

After several days...

A rumor started to go around within the Glory Sect. The man who received the unnamed mountain was a dumb guy, who kept sitting on the rock without moving.

Senior elder Wuya and Yan were both paying close attention to Lin Fan. They knew Lin Fan was mediating. The destruction of the sect was an unbearable business for anyone.

Some would go crazy.

Some would go numb.

Some would get lost in vengeance.

And some rare ones would step out of the nightmare and recover.

They just did not know which category Lin Fan would fall into.

Ten days later, laughter spread across the unnamed mountain.

"I need to wake up, work hard, and take revenge after I get stronger." Lin Fan woke up with his mind feeling as if it was being caressed by a fresh breeze. What could he do by worrying every day? What was lost could not be recovered. His power could not increase without any effort.

Recovering himself and keeping working hard was what he needed to do. When his power level overwhelmed that of his

enemies, it would be the time for revenge.

In the Glory Sect far away from Lin Fan, a man stood there, seeming to be able to see the unnamed mountain as if it was just right in front of me. He smiled gently, his eyes full of care and appreciation.

"It is good to wake up."

...

Lin Fan thought for a while about his current situation. To be frank, he was poor and had nothing.

No man to use, poorer than a homeless man.

In order to continue the Saint Devil Sect, he could not just think about it. As a grand master of a sect, he needed to have a house first, then some servants and disciples.

Ah, he lacked basically everything.

Lin Fan sighed. It was really troublesome to start from the bottom. The good thing was that he was in the Glory Sect. If he used his brain, problems like these could be solved.

Lin Fan checked out the thing that Senior elder Wuya gave him.

An old book

Lin Fan checked it carefully and found out that it had records of secrets about Dongling Continent. Sect's divisions' locations on Dongling Continent, divisions in secret places, divisions in forbidden areas, and all others thing which needed to be remembered were all in the book.

Training style in Dongling Continent was not too different from that in Cangling Continent. However, it was not as complicated as the one in Cangling Continent. Here, they divided the levels into four parts, beginning, medium, high, and ultimate, instead of numbers.

Lin Fan closed the book, finally gaining some knowledge about this continent. This continent was not worse than Cangling Continent, and actually was even more advanced.

Also, this continent was much bigger than Cangling Continent. There were also many powers in this place, far more complicated than one could imagine.

However, this had nothing to do with him.

Lin Fan put the book away, not caring about what the book said. The first thing to do was to recover, and continue the legacy of the Saint Devil Sect. Although he was the only one left, he carried the high hope of his grand master and senior brothers. He could not let them down.

Lin Fan scanned the unnamed mountain and checked the terrain. He finally decided to build the house on a flat ground.

He picked some large trees and cut them down. Then, he sliced them into pillars and used them as four holding pillars. Subsequently, he started to make wooden floors.

...

When everything was done, Lin Fan was finally relived. His two-floor wooden house was ready. Although it was not something amazing, at least he had a now.

It was dark outside at the moment, so Lin Fan went inside his wooden house and tried to train.

Faceless Sky Demon and Jianyi were the best martial skills Lin Fan knew. Now that the system had changed, he was not sure if training was any different. Lin Fan had reached level two for Faceless Sky Demon, but he was still at level one for Jianyi.

"Wennn..."

After Lin Fan started to train, the space behind him shook, like a stone thrown into a lake.

Lin Fan was running both the skills at the same time. Like Yinyang Taichi, half the area was black mist while the other half was the will of the sword, which turned into an unnamed powerful

sword with a blinding white light.

At this time, Lin Fan opened his eyes in shock. When he went into training mode, he did not hear the notification sound from the system, but he felt a certain power going inside his body comfortably. Lin Fan had never felt like that, and the speed of exercising those two skills even seemed to be faster now.

This was the effect of the system fusion. He was just not sure whether there were more functions for him to explore.

Lin Fan calmed down and returned to training.

Next day, the sun rose, and Lin Fan opened his eyes while taking a deep breath.

After an all-night training, both of his skills advanced quickly. Especially Jianyi, it was at the gate way of leveling up. Lin Fan believed that it would level up soon.

Lin Fan wanted to check this sect out now that he had been here for a while. Finding a chance to get some resources or trick someone to be his servant should be a good idea.

The most important thing was that he had not eaten for ten days. He was starving, and if he still had nothing to eat, his body would not be able to hold on anymore.

Lin Fan was grateful to the Glory Sect grand master. He not only

gave Lin Fan the mountain, but also granted him all the privileges a disciple could have.

This was unbelievable.

Lin Fan stepped out of his door and realized something was missing. He furrowed his brows and immediately came to a realization. So, he brought a giant stone and put it at the entrance. Using his finger as a pen, he wrote the three words, "Saint Devil Sect."

After he was done with this, Lin Fan nodded with satisfaction.

That was more like it.

Chapter 90: Persuading Some is Still Something

Lin Fan got down the unnamed mountain and realized that those disciples were giving him weird looks. Those disciples were conducting a private conversation, and when Lin Fan passed them, they would pretend to look elsewhere.

Once Lin Fan walked away, they went back to talking.

"He is the owner of the unnamed mountain?"

"He does not look like someone powerful. Do you think he is the secret son of the grand master? I have heard the grand master fell in love with someone a long time ago."

"Quiet! If someone tells on you, you will be doomed."

"But the unnamed mountain is too poor. No one has been living on it for a long time. It is not easy to build a division there."

...

Lin Fan got the unnamed mountain and built a division on it. This information was not a secret. Hence, some disciples were curious about it, but there were others who were not interested in it.

Around this time, Lin Fan actually found some interesting places in the Glory Sect. It seemed that secondary jobs were popular here.

For example, when he passed by a weapon forging shop, he saw bunch of rooms with closed doors. There was loud noise coming out of them. Lin Fan did not know what they are doing inside.

Suddenly, a muscular man walked out and held a sword which looked like garbage to Lin Fan.

"Top level long sword, exchange for golden core medicinal pill."

Lin Fan knew of the pill, it was a very helpful pill for people under the pericelestial level. It could greatly boost the speed of one's training. However, what happened next shocked Lin Fan. Those disciples waiting in front of the door totally went crazy about it. They almost got into a fight to get the sword.

Lin Fan checked those blacksmiths. Their power level was common, just at the post celestial level. However, the ability to forge was great, and they were way better than the blacksmith at Saint Devil Sect.

It looked like fighters who had secondary jobs here all used things to exchange pills that could boost their power level.

Later on,, Lin Fan saw other jobs, and they were similar to the forging shop in terms of the behavior and response. It seemed that there were many people training here, but few people had

secondary jobs. Those who had secondary job used what they created to exchange things which could make them stronger.

‘Nice, nice.’ Lin Fan started to think something in his mind. Those weeds needed to be removed on the mountain. It was difficult for him to do it alone.

He needed to find labor, no, get some disciples, and let them help him make the sect grow.

Lin Fan checked out those disciples around him. They were either postcelestial level or pericelestial level. Clearly, he could not fool them based on the current condition. In order to trick someone, he needed to find those disciples who did not get attention from the sect.

For example, precelestial level ones.

After he had the thought, Lin Fan immediately started to act.

"Hello, junior brother. May I ask, where are the disciples who do not get any attention here?" Lin Fan made a smile which he thought was gentle.

The disciple who got stopped by Lin Fan checked him out. Who was he? He looked unfamiliar, and called him a junior brother. Wass his status higher than his own?

However, the disciple saw his serious face and sensed his power,

so he got a little convinced.

Lin Fan looked at the disciple and smiled while reading that guy's facial expression.

He knew that the disciple has been convinced.

"Senior brother, the disciples who do not get attention must be those servants." The disciple still doubted Lin Fan a little, but Lin Fan's gentle attitude gave him some pressure.

"Oh, where are they?" Lin Fan asked with curiosity.

"Go straight to east, pass a small road... The servant disciples should live at the middle level of the mountain." The disciple replied while pondering on the situation.

"Emm, thank you, junior brother." Lin Fan tapped his shoulder and puts hands behind his back, then left.

"May I ask for your last name, senior brother?" That disciple called out from behind Lin Fan.

"From now on, you can call me Senior brother Lin." Lin Fan said without turning his head back.

"Last name is Lin?" The disciple nodded and went back immediately to check. He wanted to know who he was, so that he

could probably benefit from it.

...

Following the directions of the disciple, Lin Fan finally reached the place where the servant disciples lived. When he saw the living place of the servant disciples, he found it surprising. Glory Sect was a major sect. The living condition of servant disciple was the same as Saint Devil Sect's outer sect disciple.

"This handsome looking senior brother, you seem to be from the inner sect. How can I help you? When Lin Fan was still checking the place out, a man came over with a smile.

Lin Fan smiled and looks at him. "Well, get the servants here. I, the master, need to take someone with me to my mountain."

Zhang Ergou looked at the senior brother in front of him. He originally thought Lin Fan must be from the inner sect, and thought it would be better to get acquainted with him. It was better if he could get some rewards.

When he heard Lin Fan calls himself master, Zhang Ergou's red face turned even more red.

The master?

That title could only be used by those high level people in the sect.

This...this...

Zhang Ergou knew many things, including rumors within the sect. Although he did not know the big guy, this guy could be someone high up who had been quiet for a long time, and now was picking disciples.

Lin Fan also mentioned about ‘the mountain’?

Only a senior elder could have his own mountain in the Glory Sect.

"Okay, Okay. Please wait for a while. I will get someone right now." Zhang Ergou realized that this may be his lucky day. He never thought he would meet this kind of a high-level man today. If he could go back with the big man, he would become a member of a mountain. He was just not sure which mountain it was, zhongtian mountain, qingting mountain, or else... Zhang Ergou could not even imagine this. He was shaking with excitement just by thinking about it.

Lin Fan stood at the same place and sighed. If he did not act cool and mysterious, it would be difficult for him to achieve anything.

However, what he said was not wrong. He was the sixth grand master of the Saint Devil Sect. Although he was weak, calling himself ‘the master’ was fine. Anyhow, he needed to get as many as he could. He had to get rid of those weeds first.

Chapter 91: I Am Just Looking For Some Weed Removers

Among the servant disciples, Zhang Ergou might not be the best person, but he had many friends. When he informed the others, nearly half the disciples went crazy about it.

What did it mean when a big man came down to pick disciples?

It meant that they skipped the outer sect and inner sect disciples, and would become a senior elder's disciple in a mountain. If they were lucky enough to be picked, they would be very successful. They could have anything they wanted and enjoy their lives to the fullest.

In a room, a disciple heard the cheering and Zhang Ergou's news, making his eyes flash.

Based on his situation, he could become an outer sect disciple soon. He did not have to be the servant and actually get into the sect. However, this big man came to pick disciples, which could be a chance.

Entering the mountain or outer sect, these were two choices. Entering the mountain meant one would be protected and resources and martial skills would be available. Entering the outer sect meant one needed to rely on oneself.

However, these were not problems for him.

Lu Yan was confident. He believed that he was in top ten among the servant disciples. If he fought hard, he would surely defeat the top disciple.

He wanted to avoid unnecessary troubles, so he hid his power level and trained slowly. When it was time, he would surprise everyone and get on the top.

Lu Yan had planned out everything.

If he were powerful all the time, it would bring no shocking experience. He would be picked by the big man if he suddenly showed an amazing power out of nowhere.

...

Lin Fan stood there and looked at the crowd. Should he be more modest or more powerful? Anyhow, he was the grand master now. He needed to be presentable. Lin Fan took a deep breath, put his hands behind his back and looked far into the distance. It seemed like he had seen the meaning of life and entered a mysterious state.

Those disciples who were called by Zhang Ergou looked at Lin Fan nervously.

This was the big man.

He sure looked handsome and powerful. He must be the big man.

Lin Fan felt lost because this was the first time he had been looked up to by so many people. Lu Yan stood at the front of the crowd, looking at the big man. Lin Fan looked powerful yet modest. He could not detect Lin Fan's power level... How amazing!

Lu Yan was just a common servant disciple, and could even be called as trash. One day, he was beaten up by some senior brothers. He lost too much blood, but the blood touched the necklace which had passed down in his family. Strange things happened at that point in time.

That necklace recovered his body, and he got to know many martial skills he did not used to know. From that moment, Lu Yan knew he would not stay 'common' forever.

"Master, there are too many servant disciples. I could not get to all of them. There are hundreds of brothers here. They should be enough for you to pick from." Zhang Ergou reported respectfully.

"Em." Lin Fan nodded and woke up from enjoying the view and respectful looks of the people. Everyone was looking at the master and waiting for what would happen next.

They wished they could be the lucky ones to be picked to the mountain and start walking towards the bright future.

Lu Yan stood there with his head up, thinking that the master

could sense his power. If he were picked by the master, he would be able to use his full potential to grab his future.

Lin Fan checked everyone's body, without caring about appearances. Lin Fan's standard was strong, powerful, and able to get rid of weeds.

Those slim ones were out of consideration straight off the bat.

"I will only pick five today." Lin Fan said, then pointed to Zhang Ergou. "Good work for rallying people, you are in."

Zhang Ergou was nervous. What would he do if he was not picked? Now he found out he was the first one, and became incomparably excited. His face turned red because of the excitement, and he almost cried out.

Zhang Ergou never thought even his wildest dreams that he would get so lucky. He wiped away his tears and felt sad about his previous life. He also looked up to Lin Fan with gratitude. 'I have to repay the master's debt.'

Servant disciples started to get more nervous. There were only five spots; one was gone, ow there were only four left among hundreds of them. Who would those four be? Hundreds of servant disciples looked at Lin Fan in anticipation with bated breaths.

Lu Yan stood among the crowd. He was confident to be picked by the master. He suddenly realized that the master had looked at him

not long ago.

The feeling would be right. However, Lu Yan found it ridiculous that Zhang Ergou could be picked. A sneaky guy like him could be picked, that was so surprising.

"You..." Lin Fan picked another. That man was tall and skin is dark. His arms were powerful, so must be good at working.

"Thank you, master." That tall man looked at Lin Fan, and could not believe he was picked, smiling till his cheeks started to almost tear as a result.

"You..."

"You..."

Lin Fan picked another two. He made his choice based on body built. These picks were born in a farmer’s family. They must be good at working.

Lu Yan was very surprised. He did not know the standard of the master. All those picks were useless according to him. They could never enter the outer sect.

However, these useless people were picked by the master. Did they have special abilities that he did not know about?

One last pick was, and Lu Yan was nervous beyond control. However, he kept telling himself, the last pick must be him. At this time, Lu Yan could not hold back and released all his power. He needed to attract the master's attention.

When Lu Yan realized that the master was looking at him, he got even more nervous. The master was looking at him, he would surely be picked.

Lu Yan's eyes really wanted to talk right now.

Lin Fan blinked his eyes and saw Lu Yan. He found Lu Yan strange. His power sometimes was strong, sometimes weak. Although he was good, his body built was too small. His skin was pale and clean. He probably did not work a lot.

Then Lin Fan looked away and smile, "Last one is you."

A tall guy standing not far from Lu Yan started to laugh.

...

"How can it be?" Lu Yan's lips were shaking. He could not believe the result. Why did the master not pick him? Did it mean he was worse than those trashes according to the master?

"Damn...God damn it." Lu Yan looked at those who were picked. Their smiles were like arrows which penetrated his heart.

These people were trashes to him, and they got picked. This was not fair.

Lu Yan looked at Lin Fan and thought he was so unfair.

"Today, you did not pick me. In the future, I will surpass you."

Lu Yan clenched his fist and exited the crowd quietly.

Lin Fan was satisfied with the five people, but he did not know someone with great dreams hated him now. If Lin Fan knew this, he would not even know how to cry about it.

‘I just want to pick someone to get rid of weeds for me, how does that attract hate?’

"All right, you follow me." Lin Fan nodded, not wanting to talk much. The weed job was heavy, and one could not waste more time.

"Master, please wait. I need to get something back." Zhang Ergou said.

Lin Fan looked at him and nodded, "Hurry."

Zhang Ergou smiled after getting permission. He ran to a muscular man and said, " Yesterday, you beat me up and took ten

of my pills away. Now give them back, and apologize to me."

The muscular man Zhang Ergou faced was the bully among the servant disciples. Everyone was afraid of him among the servant disciple. However, Zhang Ergou had been picked by a master, what could he do?

"You are robbing me. There were only two. You are asking for ten, you..." The muscular man was shocked as he whispered quietly.

"Hmm, do not waste my time. The master is here. If the master gets angry, this will not be easy for you." Zhang Ergou said arrogantly. The muscular man looked at the master who was in a hurry, then looked at Zhang Ergou " Fine, here you go.., I wish you never come back."

Zhang Ergou smiled, ‘Coming back? I am not coming back, heaven awaits me.’

"Good, apologize to me." Zhang Ergou looked at the ten pills and put them away.

"I am sorry." The muscular man admitted defeat. He had never thought Zhang Ergou would be this lucky. But if Zhang Ergou were caught by him in the future, he would definitely teach him a lesson.

"Em... Good. Next time, behave yourself when you see me, or I

will teach you a lesson." Zhang Ergou felt so good about himself, something he had never felt before.

This feeling was amazing.

Chapter 92: Crying Without Tears

The scenery of the Glory Sect was as good as the one of the deep mountain forests. Furthermore, it was quite lively here. Living here really made one feel alive. Lin Fan looked at the five workers he had picked. He was quite satisfied with them. He believed that if he kept working, the unnamed mountain would be great again.

Lin Fan was a bit famous within the sect. However, his fame did not mean he was powerful. Disciples of the Glory Sect thought that he was probably a dumb guy.

'Have you seen anyone just sitting on a rock for ten days without moving?'

Of course, no one had. However, this man did indeed exist. And he was the one who was given the unnamed mountain.

Lin Fan did not care about those people.

Zhang Ergou and the others followed Lin Fan proudly, enjoying themselves when others looked at them.

'Check it out, when did we get so much attention before?'

'The emotion of others must be full of envy and admiration... Of course, it must be the master's doing. Master attracts attention no matter where he goes.'

Zhang Ergou regretted a bit. He should have asked for more pills from the muscular man. How dare he take any action when the master was present?

‘I am going to be a disciple of a mountain, a student of the senior elder. There is no way that servant disciple can do anything to me.’ While imagining all the glory, Zhang Ergou raised his head and acted proudly.

They had been walking for a while now. Zhang Ergou was a bit tired, and Lin Fan was still leading the way in the front. So, he did not dare to ask if they were there yet.

At that time, Zhang Ergou felt something was wrong. Which mountain were they going to?

There were ten known mountains in the Glory Sect. There were nine senior elders on them, and the last one was held by the grand master. However, they were going to the northwest. Wass there a mountain they did not know of?

Later, the prosperity of the sect disappeared. Weeds started to show up, and the road made of bricks turned into a road made of rocks.

"Master, where are we going?" Zhang Ergou asked carefully. He was afraid he would piss off the master.

"Almost there, right ahead." Lin Fan pointed at the tall mountain

in the front.

Zhang Ergou and others looked at the direction the master pointed at. When they saw it, their faces turned pale.

This was not the same as their imagination, nowhere near it.

"M...master, this is the unnamed mountain. There is no one on it." Zhang Ergou cried. He felt like dropping from heaven to hell.

"Indeed, but now it is not an unnamed mountain. It is the Saint Devil Mountain. The grand master gave it to me, and I will build the Saint Devil Sect on it." Lin Fan smiled, thinking they are indeed so lucky. ‘You will be the first group of disciples of the Saint Devil Sect. When the sect gets stronger, you will all be senior brothers of the sect.’

"Ah..." Zhang Ergou was shocked beyond words. How was this possible? This wasn’t what he had imagined. Shouldn’t he be going to those much stronger mountains?

How could it be?

Zhang Ergou realized that he was probably screwed when he saw those old stone steps. At the same time, the others were suddenly reminded of something, a legend about the unnamed mountain.

According to the legend, the grand master gave the unnamed mountain to a dumb guy who just sat on the rock. That dumb guy

was going to build a sect on it.

Was the big man in front of them that dumb guy in the legends?

The others' faces changed at once. If this were true, it would be so bad for them. They were not amazing in the servant disciples, but they had a shelter, food to eat, water to drink. They could even become outer sect disciples if they worked hard enough.

Now, if they followed Lin Fan to the mountain, everything would change. There was no shelter, food, and drinks. They would have to rely on themselves. They realized that they had been tricked.

What were they doing there? If they had known this earlier, they would have definitely refused to come.

"Alright. Keep going, we will reach the top soon." Lin Fan had not noticed these people's facial expressions. He knew if they got to the top, there would be no way to leave.

"Ah, master, my stomach hurts. I need to go to the restroom." Suddenly, one guy held his stomach and screamed.

Lin Fan was surprised. He was going to let him go when suddenly, someone else shouted.

"Ah, master, I just remembered. I have something I need to retrieve first. I will be back when I get it."

...

Lin Fan realized this was not good. These people, they were trying to make excuses. This...this...

When Lin Fan tried to stop them, the other four people except Zhang Ergou ran away quickly. That must be a joke. They would rather keep being a servant disciple than staying here. If they followed Lin Fan to the mountain, it would be late to even cry.

"You..." Zhang Ergou looked at those four who ran even faster than dogs. His body shook, and he really wanted to tell them to take him with them. At this time, Zhang Ergou felt someone watching him with a scary face.

"What is wrong with those people? They just ran off. Do not be angry, master. I will go and catch them." Zhang Ergou shouted angrily.

When he tried to move, he heard something.

"Fine, you do not have to chase them. If you go back there, I will not be able to protect you." Lin Fan said. He felt a little disappointed. But he was sure he could control Zhang Ergou. Zhang Ergou stopped and realized what he had done in front of the muscular man. If he went back now, he would be beaten to death.

When Zhang Ergou thought about that, he smiled at Lin Fan,

"Yes, yes. Master is right. It is fine that they are gone. I am still here."

"Good, let us go." Lin Fan nodded.

Zhang Ergou stood there and looked at the back of the master.

This was a joke. Lucky? That was the worst luck ever.

Zhang Ergou did not even have tears to cry out, so he just followed the master.

Chapter 93: Zhang Ergou's Tragic Life

When one got to the top of the mountain, any lower mountains would seem small. However, the life of Zhang Ergou was nearly over now. He looked at those weeds which were half a human's height, waving in the wind.

There was nothing here except for the two story tall wooden house.

Poverty was not scary. Poverty without hope was truly scary.

'I, Zhang Ergou, am going to live here forever? Am I going to be the only disciple here?'

'No...'

Zhang Ergou looked into the sky to prevent the tears from dropping, because this was too sad.

Desperate, extremely desperate, he was without any hope.

...

"How is it?." Lin Fan looked around the mountain. The rock with words at the entrance was the symbol of the existence of Saint Devil Sect.

"Good, this is heaven. This is heaven. It is amidst nature, and far away from the noisy crowd. The wind feels so comfortable. This place is amazing." Zhang Ergou said with a serious face.

"Yes, I think so too. Now let me introduce myself."

"I am Lin Fan, the sixth grand master of the Saint Devil Sect, the owner of the unnamed mountain." Lin Fan stood at the edge of the cliff and stared far into the distance. His long hair were floating in the wind. Zhang Ergou was shocked by the sight, what a powerful man!

...

"Now, I will give you a task. This task is important for the continuance of the Saint Devil Sect, and the possibility of rising of the sect. Will you accept it?" Lin Fan asked seriously. It seemed like he was giving Zhang Ergou a critical task.

Zhang Ergou had lost all hope seconds ago. But now, he was moved by Lin Fan’s words, and his depressed face was gone. He had nowhere to go. He would be dead if he went back. He should just stay here. If the sect got proper again, he would be the master’s right-hand man.

"Grand master, I will try my best to do it." Ergou answered with excitement.

"Nice, well, I am glad." Lin Fan was glad to hear that. He had

picked the wrong people, but Ergou could still act like this. This was a victory for him.

"Do you see those green lives?" Lin Fan pointed towards the endless weeds.

"Yes, I do. These green lives teach me that I need to live like them, no matter how difficult the environment is." Zhang Ergou nodded. If he stayed here, he might as well try his best. He could not go back. The grand master seemed strong now, and he was sure he would get stronger in the future.

"Great, then use all your power and lay down the foundation of our sect. Get rid of those green lives." Lin Fan said with passion. This was a huge project for Lin Fan. A project could not be done without any encouragement. If the motivation were gone, even a small task would be impossible.

"Yes." Zhang Ergou did not hear the grand master clearly. He just found his talk exciting, making his blood boil.

"Ah..." His blood just boiled for a second when Zhang Ergou stopped abruptly.

"Grand master, what did you say? I did not hear it clearly." Zhang Ergou was shocked. He just agreed without even thinking about it. Now that he started to think carefully, he was too scared to talk.

Lin Fan looked at Zhang Ergou and shook head. Lin Fan turned

around and walked to a giant rock. He touched the rock with his hands and said.

"There used to be a disciple at the Saint Devil Sect. What a pity! His ears had trouble, so he could not hear things clearly from time to time. One day, an elder said something to him, but he did not hear it clearly." Lin Fan sighed and tapped on the rock. The rock fell into pieces.

"Grand master, then what?" Zhang Ergou got a little nervous.

"Then, he became like this." Lin Fan pointed at the rock pieces.

Zhang Ergou heard, and his face turned pale.

"If you did not hear it clearly the first time, then I will tell you again." Lin Fan said gently. Zhang Ergou’s body shook a little. He looked at Lin Fan’s hand, then nodded, "I heard it clearly. It was very clear."

Lin Fan looked at Zhang Ergou and smiled.

"Well, it is good for you to hear it clearly. Now go working." Lin Fan sais.

"Yes..." Zhang Ergou heard and jumped into the weed fields without hesitation.

Now he understood it all. He was here to cut the weeds.

It was too far away from his goal. He might never reach the goal during this life. He probably would just die in the weed field.

Lin Fan looked at Zhang Ergou's back and nodded.

Now, Lin Fan had to plan for his future. It did not matter how fast he could get the sect up and running. He needed to clean it first. He was going to live here for a long time.

There were two things which were important in the Glory Sect, making medicinal pills and forging weapons.

Lin Fan had no problem in making a top level weapon, but he had no idea about making pills.

Based on the current situation, he had three ways of increasing his power level.

One, training

Two, taking pills

Three, fighting monsters.

Based on the speed of increasing power, fighting monsters was

the fastest in the outside world. However, he was in the sect now. Taking pills was the best option now.

However, he was not going to give up on the three options. He needed to do all of them.

"Keep cutting the weeds, I need to go down the mountain." Lin Fan said to Zhang Ergou, who was in the weed field.

"Sure thing. Do not worry, grand master." Zhang Ergou answered. Lin Fan looked at him. This answer seemed to have a double meaning. But never mind, he needed to learn how to make pills.

Lin Fan had made up his mind, he would make pills and take them at the same time. If everything went well, his power level would increase. Then, he would start to build the sect. It would get strong again in no time.

‘Nine sects, Yan Emperor, Heaven queen, you just wait. You surely have some guts to destroy my sect.’

Chapter 94: A Bug-like Way of Making Pills

There were ten mountains in the Glory Sect. One of the mountains was the Danding Mountain. That was under the control of Senior Elder Yanchen. Disciples of the Danding mountain, outer sect, and inner sect all used the rooms there to make pills.

Lin Fan walked into Danding Mountain, when suddenly, a mixed smell of drugs appeared. The sound of excitement and depression came out of those closed rooms from time to time.

"I did it, I did it."

When Lin Fan looked around, a man with messy hair ran out of a room. His eyes were red because of overworking. He was on the edge of collapse. His shouting made himself more excited. He even threw up some blood. However, it could not stop that disciple's excitement.

Lin Fan found this pitiful. He must be getting crazy because of making pills.

Lin Fan found an empty room. The room was not big, and there was only a pill making pot in the middle of the room. There was nothing else to be found in the room.

The air of the room was mixed with many drugs' aroma, which felt quite strange. Lin Fan looked at the pot and thought that this should be easy. If he touched the pot, he would learn it immediately, just like how he learned to forge weapons.

There were many strange decorations on the pot. There was also light appearing on it. The pot which was used to make pills must not be common stuff at all. Lin Fan faced down to see the bottom of the pot, and found a hole on the floor. That must be where the fire was.

Lin Fan had learned from the old book. Under the mountain was a volcano. The fire of the volcano was perfect for making pills, able to make the drugs combine together perfectly.

Lin Fan touched the pot and said din his head

"Come, my friend."

‘Ding… Congratulations on learning how to make pills.’

‘Ding… pill making, level one.’

‘Ding… The skill of making pills. Everything can be made. Match freely. Able to record the recipe.’

…

That easy, that quick

Any skill, any martial skill, it was not about if Lin Fan could learn it. It was about how long it would take him to maximize the level.

"Make pills."

Now, a pot glowing with white light and covered with smoke showed up in Lin Fan's mind. Fire dragons were circling around the pot, and it looked marvelous.

Lin Fan touched his chin. As he had started the pot, he felt should make something. However, there was nothing here, so what could he make? Now, Lin Fan was in trouble. H had no idea what to do. Right, he could match freely. Maybe he could even make an ultimate weapon out of a brick.

Lin Fan looked at the ground. He had no idea what the ground was made of. It looked like dirt, but it was not dirt either.

Anyways, Lin Fan grabbed some black dirt, and the top of the pot opened. He then put all the dirt in, causing the top to close.

That fire dragon started to breathe fire. Immediately the white pot glowed, and it seemed like something was coming out of it.

'Ding... Congratulations on your pill making.'

'One Suyuan pill.'

'Suyuan pill: Yellow level pill, using it can increase the speed of training for one hour.'

‘Suyuan pill recipe: Longyan grass, xiangmu zi.’

A white pill was resting on his hand, and he couldn’t help but be amazed.

This was not possible. Even the black dirt could make pills.

Lin Fan grabbed some dirt again.

‘Ding... Congratulations on finding black dirt. It has been here for a long time and absorbed the smell of the drugs, so it can be used for pills now.’

"What? The black dirt is amazing. This...this.." Lin Fan did not know what to say. This black dirt in the hands of other pill makers was useless. But, he could actually make pills out of them.

Lin Fan calmed himself down, ‘This is good... This is good.’

When he was making the pill, the recipe appeared in his mind. In the future, he would just need to find the ingredients if he needed to make some.

In order to test it out, he puts some more dirt in the pot.

"Honghong..."

‘Congratulations on making pills.’

‘One Suyuan pill.’

At the same time, Lin Fan felt something. Each time Lin Fan made a pill, something went inside his body. He thought that it was the experience which boosted the level of his pill making skill. Lin Fan looked at the pill and put it into his mouth in order to test it.

‘Ding… Suyuan pill used. Would you like to enjoy the effect or gain ten experience point?’

Lin Fan was shocked. After the system got the update, it had truly become better. In the past, the pill would just give him experience. But now, he could choose what to do with the pill.

Good, good, the system indeed did not fail him.

‘Change into experience.’

After getting ten experience points, Lin Fan made up his mind. The pill was a bit sweet, like candy, so that’s what it should serve as. Then, Lin Fan started to get to work.

He used to put some dirt in the pot, but now, he dug up a block and threw it in.

"Honglong..."

‘Ding... Congratulation on making pills.’

‘Ten Suyuan pills.’

‘Good, good,’ Lin Fan was amazed. This black dirt was truly amazing.

Suyuan pill was just Yellow level, but it was one of the best ones in its level. Without the pills, people’s training speed would be very slow. Although the pill’s ingredients were common, the failure rate of making the pill was still high. If one could succeed one out of ten times, he or she would be considered as a great pill maker.

There was no way to describe a pill maker like Lin Fan, who had one hundred percent successful rate. He was a bug in the system.

Then, Lin Fan started to dig more, throwing blocks after blocks into the pot.

‘Ding... Congratulation on making pills.’

‘Ding... Congratulation on making pills.’

‘Ding... Congratulation, pill making level reaches level two.’

...

Later on, Lin Fan sat on the ground and rested for a while. He looked around, the ground had a big hole in it. He knew should not dig anymore, or the ground would be dug through by him.

Lin Fan looked at his backpack. Five hundred Suyuan pills lay in there quietly, glowing with a white light.

Chapter 95: No Trading Equals No Pains

On Danding Mountain, Senior elder Yanchen's disciples were all good at making pills. Everyone picked up something from the senior elder. They all had their specialties and were all skillful. Those disciples tended to be arrogant, because they thought they were the elites.

At this moment, many disciples were rallying in front of a pill making room. These disciples were outer sect disciples. Some had no idea how to make pill, while some were amateurs. They were here to ask the disciple from Danding Mountain to make pills.

"Senior brother Li, please make some pills for me."

"Senior brother Li, please help me. I can give you seventy percent." A disciple shouted.

"Senior brother Li, I have prepared twenty sets of materials. I just need one pot of Suyuan pill."

...

This senior brother Li was Li Shun, who was one of the old disciples of Danding Mountain. He used to play the bamboo flute for the senior elder Yanchen. He was really good, so the senior elder liked him and took him in as a disciple. However, Li Shun was not good at making pills. So he was making pills for disciples from the outer sect these years. Other disciples who were in the same class as him had all started to make pills for elders and inner

sect disciples.

However, this was enough for Li Shun for now. Outer sect disciples were fine, as he had a very high popularity among them.

"If you want me to make pills, I need to take eighty percent."

"Suyuan pill is only a low yellow level pill, but the difficulty of making it is not lower than high yellow level. Making one pot of them out of twenty sets of materials is very lucky. You need to prepare forty sets."

"If you still want me to do it, you will go to my servant and put down your names. When you get everything ready, you can come to see me." His voice came out of the room. It sounded gentle like that of some sort of a hermit.

Those outer sect disciples who needed those pills had no idea what to do. It was difficult to get pills, especially the one they needed. Those disciples from Danding Mountain were too greedy. They were like vampires who wanted to suck their blood dry.

However, who could one go to in order to get the pills?

Martial skill and making pills could not be practiced at the same time. Making pills was about patience. One had to clear their mind and be patient every time, or one would fail.

If one practiced martial skills and pill making at the same time,

one would not have enough energy and time.

Unless one entered pericelestial level, only then would one be able to do so.

"Ah..."

Disciples who needed the pills sighed. It was so difficult to train.

"Come come, do not miss this. I have a deal for everyone. Do not regret this later. You come and you win." Lin Fan stepped out of his door and shouts.

These Suyuan pills were useless to Lin Fan. If he took them, it would only provide ten experience points. If he chose to have the effect, there was little use.

If he chose the effect, it would be better to make more pills.

Those outer sect disciples looked over there and wondered what was going on.

"Servant, what is happening?" Li Yan asks from the room.

"I am not sure. Maybe it is a pill trade."

Li Shun nodded. He does not care because this was common. He

used to be the bamboo flute player for the senior elder, and was the current pill making star for outer sect disciples. He had no pressure at all.

Those outer sect disciples would come to him eventually. They would not be able to find anyone else besides him. Based on his seniority, even those brothers who were more skillful than him would respect him.

"What? Is he the dumb guy on the unnamed mountain?"

"The dumb guy of the unnamed mountain, who is that?"

"Ha, have you seen someone sitting on a rock without moving for ten days?"

"This happened? Why do I not know that? Sitting there for ten days straight makes people dumb."

"Exactly."

...

Lin Fan looked around and found them rallying around him. He used some dirt to make these pills, in exchange for some labor. This should work.

"You guys look, what is this?" Lin Fan took out a Suyuan pill and

waited for a reaction.

People blinked their eyes and started to yell.

‘This is Suyuan pill."

...

"Good, you guys are good." Lin Fan nodded. People’s excited facial expressions were anticipated by him.

"Do you guys know who made them?" Lin Fan asked.

People looked at each other, what did that mean? Suyuan pill was not a high-level pill, but the effect was amazing. Boosting one’s training speed related to the power level. Although the ingredients were not expensive, the difficulty level was high.

Ten sets of material could only produce one pot, and that was very lucky. One pot of pills only contained five of them, which would also be extremely lucky.

And this legendary dumb guy asked who made them. Of course they knew.

"I know, you did." One guy said that from the front.

Lin Fan smiled, "Good, good, you are good. Here is a free one for you." Lin Fan tossed the pill to him. That outer sect disciple could not believe that.

He gave this to me for free? He was so happy that he shouted, "Thank you, senior brother Lin."

Other outer sect disciples were so shocked on watching what just happened. Lin Fan saw their shocked faces, and he knew his goal would be achieved. He needed to give them a feeling that he was rich, then they would believe him.

"You guys look, what is this?" Lin Fan smiled and opened his hands.

"Ah..." The crowd totally went crazy.

Now they stared dumbfoundedly at his hands, because there were so many Suyuan pills.

There were at least fifteen of them.

"Lin...senior brother Lin. You just mention a deal. Are you going to exchange your Suyuan pills?" One disciple asked.

"Good, you are smart. Here is a free one for you." Lin Fan threw another one.

That disciple was way too happy, as he took the pill. He stared at Lin Fan with incredulity. ‘Who said he was dumb? Get out here, and I will beat you to death.’

He was a super rich guy.

"Great, here is the point. You guys know the grand master gave me the unnamed mountain. However, there are too many weeds there. If you help me work for a day, ten pills will be yours." Lin Fan says.

"Ah...Senior brother Lin, are you serious?" Those outer sect disciples rallied around Lin Fan and asked.

"Of course, but this is too late now. You should go back to rest, come to work tomorrow." Lin Fan said.

"No, Senior brother Lin. This is not a problem, we will go right now." The people were way too excited. How could they be late for this kind of good stuff?

Ten Suyuan pills, this was not a joke. If they needed to prepare ingredients by themselves, it would take too long.

Lin Fan saw people’s excitement and nodded in satisfaction. Having money was great, people would rush here to get the job.

"Remember, I am not your brother. I am the grand master of the Saint Devil Sect, the division sect. Actually, I should be the junior

brother of the grand master, so you guys should call me junior master Lin." Lin Fan said.

For those outer sect disciples, this pill was way too hard to get. Even calling him father would not be a problem at this stage.

"Junior master Lin..." Everyone shouted at the same time.

‘Fine, go. Work hard... I will reward those who work the hardest."

Chapter 96: Very Strange

Dusk arrived. The Saint Devil Mountain seemed magnificent. It was pretty quiet here, except for some bugs making noises, and some sighs.

In the weed field, a butt was moving around.

"Eh, what is my future going to be?" Zhang Ergou had been working for a whole afternoon. He really wanted to cry. The weed had hurt him many times.

Zhang Ergou sat on the ground and protested. He looked at the endless weeds, and wanted to leave right now. The environment was not good for living, the work here was also not good for people.

But when he thought about the pissed off the muscular man, his body shook uncontrollably. If he went back, he would surely have troubles.

"Eh..."

Zhang Ergou sighed, when he suddenly heard noise not far from there. Zhang Ergou stood up and took the tools to cut weeds.

‘Master is back, it must be the master.’

If the master saw him slacking, the master would kill him just like that rock. Zhang Ergou wiped away his tears and continued to work. But, Zhang Ergou realized something was wrong. There were lots of footsteps, and many conversations. This wasn't master. Zhang Ergou raised his head and looked. When he saw people with knives, swords, and axes, his face turned white.

"No way, the muscular guy brought people here?" Zhang Ergou was so scared he almost wet his pants. He thought that these men were here for revenge. There were at least fifty of them, and the master was not here. He was too weak to even fight back. What should he do?

Zhang Ergou hid in the weeds without moving. He dared not to even dare to breathe, just in case he was found.

Lin Fan brought these outer sect disciples here. He estimated that a couple of days should be enough if he got these many people.

Regarding the pills, he was not worried. Tomorrow, he would go into another room and dig dirt to make pills. That would be enough for wages.

But at that point, Lin Fan frowned, where was Ergou? Did he run away because Lin Fan was gone and he could not take it anymore?"

"Ergou...Ergou, where is he?" Lin Fan shouted.

Zhang Ergou was hiding in the weeds. His body was shaking, and

he did not dare to raise his head. Now that he finally heard the master, he became relieved and happy.

"Master, I am here." Zhang Ergou ran out of the field.

"Where were you? I have gathered some helpers. More people work faster. Fine, let us begin." Lin Fan said.

Zhang Ergou was relieved. They were here to cut the weeds. Then, he found out that those were all outer sect disciples. Zhang Ergou couldn't help but look at Lin Fan in a different way.

'Master is a master after all. He can even get outer sect disciples to do this kind of work.'

When he was a servant disciple, he had once met an outer sect disciple. He had to treat that guy like a lord. Unlike him, the master just got them here to get rid of weeds.

"Ergou, take these pills. In the morning, pass them around. I am a little tired, and am going to rest now." Lin Fan gave the pills to Zhang Ergou. These pills were no great things, so he just let Zhang Ergou handle them.

"Yes." Zhang Ergou nodded.

Those outer sect disciples who followed Lin Fan here saw what happened. They opened their eyes widely and understood.

This Ergou man, he must be Junior master Lin’s right-hand man.

Zhang Ergou looked at the back of the master, and the pills. He was shocked, what on earth was going on? Then, Zhang Ergou realized that those outer sect disciples were staring at him weirdly. That scared him a lot.

"Brother Ergou, what should we do?" At that point, an outer sect disciple asked in a friendly manner. This brother title made Ergou surprised.

"What did you call me?" Zhang Ergou was shocked. He thought he did not hear it clearly. These were outer sect disciples, they were completely out of his reach.

"Brother Ergou." That disciple was a bit confused.

At that moment, Zhang Ergou felt so comfortable. That title made him way too happy. He had never thought that a day would come when outer sect disciples would call him brother Ergou.

"Good, listen to me, we start here." Zhang Ergou pointed at one place.

...

Lin Fan got to the second floor of the wooden house, studying

something all this time. That was the God blood which the Saint Devil grand master gave to him before sending him away. However, he received no reaction from it. He knew that thing had a great one's will. It was possible it could take control of his body.

However, it had been really a long time, yet there was no activity. That made Lin Fan relieved.

The God blood could not be sensed by him, so he had no idea what it could do. Even the system did not mention it. Maybe the God blood was just useless, because the system does not even care about it.

Then, Lin Fan entered mediation. He practiced Faceless Sky Demon and jianyi (Will of The Sword) at the same time. The universe energy rallied around him and entered his body.

Next day

Lin Fan exited his wooden house. He had thought those outer sect disciples must be gone, but they were still here working.

Lin Fan was really satisfied.

But Zhang Ergou had fallen asleep already. Post celestial level and precelestial level were way too different in terms of power levels and endurance.

Post celestial level people could work several days without

sleeping, eating, and drinking. Disciples who were at the precelestial level could not do that.

Lin Fan said nothing and went to Danding Mountain. The Suyuan pill was of no use to him, but it was great for those outer sect disciples. Those pills which Zhang Ergou was given were not enough.

Danding Mountain...

Li Shun was the top pill maker for the outer sect disciples. Thus, he was very arrogant. Li Shun was confident that those people who asked him to make pills yesterday would come today.

It felt great to make pills for others and get a share from it.

However, Li Shun felt a bit weird. The number of people today seemed to be fewer than yesterday. Where were those disciples who had requests for him? Based on the previous situation, those outer sect disciples who had requests for him should be waiting for him already.

This was strange.

Chapter 97: Don't Ask Me How I Know

"Those outer sect disciples who came yesterday, are they here yet?" It was kind of late already, they should have shown up by now.

"No." The servant shook his head. He felt it was strange too, this was the first time such a thing had happened.

"Senior brother Li. I find someone suspicious. He just entered a room, and changed a room soon after." The servant saw a man sneaking around, and immediately suspected him.

"Oh? Is that true? Let me go check it out." Li Shun actually did not care about this. However, this was his territory, so he should be responsible.

...

In the pill making room, Lin Fan was digging the dirt crazily. The black dirt had absorbed the leftovers which were created by all the pill making. Therefore, it had medicinal effects now. However, the amount of the dirt was limited. Still, Lin Fan was surprised to find that the black dirt could be used to make Suyuan pills.

Lin Fan checked the pills in his bag and nodded. There were more than one thousand pills, and he had switched couple rooms. When he was done with this rooms' black dirt, he should be fine. Those pills should be enough to pay wages.

However, the door was pushed open. Lin Fan stopped and went in stealth mode instantly.

The servant saw that there was no one inside, so he stepped in.

"Ah..."

But the black dirt had been taken by Lin Fan. The servant was not careful enough, so he fell to the ground.

"This..." Before the servant could say anything, his neck was hit, and he fainted.

"Hue...." Lin Fan was relieved. It looks like the room was not safe, as anyone could enter.

He was the sixth grand master of the Saint Devil Sect. It would be embarrassing for others to know he was stealing the black dirt. Lin Fan looked at the servant, then continued to dig black dirt. He kept throwing blocks in the pot, and Suyuan pills kept coming out of the pot.

Soon after, Lin Fan finally dug out all the black dirt in this room. One thousand three hundred Suyuan pills, they were enough to pay wages, and there would even be some left after the payments were done.

When Lin Fan was ready to exit the room, he stopped. He thought it was not right to just leave like this. Lin Fan looked at the servant who had fainted on the ground and smiled.

"Hehe..."

...

Some time had passed. Li Shun was calling his servant. He had waited for those disciples for too long, so he was bored. He wanted to get his servant to play flute for him so he could relax a bit. However, the servant was missing, so Li Shun was getting angrier and angrier.

This servant must be crazy. He did like the servant, but how dare he just leave? The servant needed to be taught a lesson when he was back.

"Ah...Senior Brother Li, help me." Li Shun heard someone calling for help. Wasn't that his servant?

It sounded urgent too. Li Shun got out of his room at once without hesitation, and was shocked when he saw the servant.

His servant was naked...

This...this...

"What are you doing?" Embarrassing, too embarrassing. Li Shun really had no words.

"Senior brother, I have been robbed."

...

At this moment, Lin Fan was walking back to his mountain. That servant had entered without knocking the door. That was outrageous. He not only took the servant's belongings, but also took off the servant's clothes and threw them into the pot. It was dangerous to enter without knocking, so Lin Fan needs to teach him a lesson.

Lin Fan was singing a song and walked back happily. He was nodding to other disciples around him in a friendly manner.

He knew he was working towards the right direction. Under the cover of the Glory Sect, the Saint Devil Sect would grow without a problem. Now, his power level had to increase.

If one were weak, one would be eaten in this food chain.

However, the Saint Devil Sect had to grow too.

There used to be more than ten thousand disciples in the Saint Devil Sect. But, it was annihilated by the nine sects. Now that he was the sixth grand master of the Saint Devil Sect, how dare he call himself grand master if there were not more than hundred

thousand disciples in the sect?

"One of the top ten talented outer sect disciples, Feng Bujue, is going to fight Ye Tianshao... Ruo Mengyu is over there too."

"What? Is that true? Ruo Mengyu ranks number one among the top ten talented ones, and she is really pretty."

Lin Fan was going to go back to the Saint Devil Mountain when he found something interesting, and was curious about it.

He had not seen any trouble here since he arrived.

No, he had to check it out, and see how the people in the Glory Sect solved their conflicts. He followed those disciples, and soon arrived at the scene. Lin Fan saw three people in the field.

Two men, one woman...

Those two men looked talented and strong, especially one of them. He looked cool and handsome, giving people a sensation that he was the king.

That woman was actually a beauty according to Lin Fan. She was slim and beautiful, but her eyes looked at people with disdain. Lin Fan did not like that. According to Lin Fan, those women who looked innocent and gentle should be called beauties. They were the ideal women for him.

Lin Fan was listening to the crowd's conversation carefully.

"I know Ye Shaotian is strong. Even when he fell from the top one and everyone attacked him, Ruo Mengyu did not leave him. She must know he will get strong again."

"I never thought one of the top ten Feng Bujue lost to him in just three rounds."

"Ah, three years ago, Ye Shaotian was the top one among the outer sect disciples. However, his power level dropped dramatically for some unknown reason. He almost became a common person. Now that he has returned, he is much stronger than he was. He will probably become an inner sect disciple soon."

...

When Lin Fan heard that news, he found that quite interesting. But, something did not seem right.

"Ye Shaotian, do not get too excited. The God will take you some day." Feng Bujue cursed angrily after losing within three rounds.

"Take or not take, is not decided by garbage like you." Ye Shaotian said without emotion. The way he looked at Feng Bujue was like he was looking at an ant.

"Brother Ye, do not waste your time with this garbage. He is just a stepping stone for you." Ruo Mengyu looked at Ye Shaotian gently. It seemed as if this brother Ye was the one for her.

Lin Fan saw what happened, especially hearing the ‘brother Ye’ title, which made him uncomfortable.

A bitch, must be a bitch...

One should not ask Lin Fan how he knows that. Lin Fan was experienced with people. If he could not sense that, he should just give up living.

Feng Bujue thought it was so unfair. Three years ago, Ye Shaotian ranked number one. He never treated people rightly. Feng Bujue was just a common disciple at the time, not as popular as he was now.

That day, Feng Bujue was training and trying to level up. However, Ye Tianshao was arguing with some disciple at his critical moment. He almost failed and suffered a heavy consequence.

Later, he went to argue with Ye Shaotian. Ye Shaotian’s response angered him.

"Disciples like you are countless in the sect. Get out of here, do not interrupt my training."

That day, Feng Bujue saw the disdain in Ye Shaotian's eyes. Then, he trained madly, even during sleeping time.

...

Ye Shaotian looked at people around him and smiled, 'You used to admire me, then laughed at me for three years because I dropped my power level willingly. Now, I am successful again, and stronger than before. You will come to admire me like dogs again.'

That was hilarious.

Chapter 98: Remember, Say What You Can Do

Lin Fan was not sure what is going on., but something did not feel right. Ye Shaotian lost power for three years and suffered. Feng Bujue should be the one who was arrogant and bullied people. However, the situation seemed to be reversed.

Not right, something was not right.

Lin Fan kept observing. He wanted to see how this was solved. Feng Bujue was a bit pitiful according to Lin Fan. He was a high postcelestial level, one step away from the ultimate level. He should be one of the best in the outer sect.

Ye Shaotian was also a high post celestial level. Yet, he defeated Feng Bujue in three rounds, that was not easy at all.

"Feng Bujue, you should do what you said earlier. The loser gets out of the Glory Sect. Fighting with you is not my will, because you are just an ant to me." Ye Shaotian said and smiled with disdain.

Feng Bujue’s face turned pale, as blood oozed out of his mouth. He was shocked when he heard the words.

Leaving the Glory Sect?

In the past, he tried so hard to get in the sect. Now, he had to

leave because of the bet he made recklessly.

Ye Shaotian looked at Feng Bujue, and laughed, "Do not say I bullied you and gave you no chance. Now, if you kneel before me and apologize, I will not trouble you, and let you stay in the sect. How does that sound?"

"Ye Shaotian, do not act as your wish." Feng Bujue shouted angrily. As a man, he would not kneel down, that was a joke.

"Brother Ye, do not waste your time. You letting him kneel down is a grace for him. Now he refuses to do so, so we should not be wasting time." Ruo Mengyu said coldly.

Those outer sect disciples were just watching. They had no position here to manage the high-level conflict. Some people were afraid of Ye Shaotian. They did laugh at him for past three years. Now that he was recovered, they would suffer if he wanted revenge.

Ye Shaotian smiled, "Well then, you can leave the Glory Sect now." Ye Shaotian kept smiling, and it seemed this event was entertainment for him.

In his eyes, Feng Bujue was no match for him. One of the top ten? Vulnerable.

The outer sect was just outer sect. The inner sect was the core of the Glory Sect.

Feng Bujue made his fists and said, "Fine, I will leave."

After saying this, Feng Bujue’s body starts to shake. This was the outer sect. Although he worked hard to become one of the top ten, he was nothing in someone’s eyes.

Lin Fan watched all this and shook his head. A big sect was a big sect after all. This kind of thing would never happen in the Saint Devil Sect.

Feng Bujue was a bit pitiful to Lin Fan. Feng Bujue’s body seemed to age quickly, and he looked extremely depressed.

"Then get out of here fast." Ye Shaotian laughed viciously.

...

"Ah..." A sigh came out of the crowd.

"You are from the same place, why try to kill each other. Young man, as your junior master, I will say you are over reacting." Lin Fan shook his head and acted sadly.

Ye Shaotian frowns and looked at Lin Fan. Who was he? Where was he from?

Feng Bujue was going to leave when he stopped and looked at the

man.

"Who are you?" Ye Shaotian asked.

"I am your junior master. Young man, calm down. Although a junior sister accompanies you now, a junior sister may not feel well for some days. You have to treat people kindly." Lin Fan was a little disappointed in the new disciples of the sect.

This disciple was way too reckless.

"You..." Ye Shaotian knew what he meant. A junior master? That was nonsense.

Lin Fan ignored Ye Shaotian, and looked at Feng Bujue, "Do you want to leave the Glory Sect?"

Feng Bujue looked at Lin Fan. Although Feng Bujue did not know who he was, Feng Bujue did not want to leave. So, he shook his head, "No."

"Em, but you are a man after all. You lost a bet, then you should take the consequences. If you do not, then not only would others look down you, you would probably look down on yourself." Lin Fan said deeply.

Feng Bujue was shocked. He looked at Lin Fan. He thought Lin Fan was here to solve the conflict, but Lin Fan actually asked him to leave.

Ye Shaotian was on the edge of rage, but he calmed down a bit.

"I will leave the sect." Feng Bujue said.

Lin Fan smiled, "Well, do you want to join my sect?"

Feng Bujue had no idea what Lin Fan meant and looked at Lin Fan.

Lin Fan saw his confused face and smiled, "Saint Devil Sect on the unnamed mountain, will you join my Saint Devil Sect?"

Now, all the outer sect disciples were surprised and started to talk to each other.

"He is the man who was given the mountain by the grand master."

"So he is the one who got the mountain from the grand master."

"Now, Feng Bujue exits the sect, but joins the Saint Devil Sect. That means, he still stays in the Glory Sect."

"This man is going to offend Ye Shaotian to save Feng Bujue."

...

Ye Shaotian was training for pasting few days, so he did not know this. Ruo Mengyu explained quietly, and Ye Shaotian nodded a few times.

"Will you do it?" Lin Fan asks.

Feng Bujue could not think clearly. This man got the mountain from the grand master. This thing was not a secret in the sect. The grand master also made it clear that the disciples of the Saint Devil Sect would have the same privileges as the ones in the Glory Sect did.

"Disciple Feng Bujue greets grand master." Feng Bujue knelt down and joined the Saint Devil Sect.

He decided quickly without hesitation.

Lin Fan was glad. The first disciple was smart, the sect will grow quickly. "Em, good. Then follow me to the sect. I have something for you to do." Lin Fan was quite pleased with the result. He tricked another man to join to cut weed, great reinforcement.

"Stop." Ye Shaotian finally shouted.

Did this man not know what he was doing? I wanted that man to leave, he dared to keep him? He received the mountain from the grand master, so what? That was a grace for a previous division sect, that was unimportant.

Chapter 99: Self-Created Inhumane Martial Skill

Lin Fan knew what would happen next. It was unacceptable to take him away in front of a talented disciple. However, to be honest, Lin Fan did not like respecting such kind of a person.

"Junior disciple, do you want something?" Lin Fan turned around and asked. Compared to Ye Shaotian, Lin Fan looked more generous.

Ye Shaotian was so angry that Lin Fan kept calling him Junior disciple. He knew that Lin Fan was mocking him.

"So, you will just take him in?" Ye Shaotian asked with a hostile tone. Ye Shaotian did not care about this junior master. The grand master just gave the mountain to him as a merciful act. He was nothing.

"He is not the disciple of the Glory Sect anymore. What is wrong if I take him into my Saint Devil Sect? Young man, be more generous. What you are doing is bad for your future." Lin Fan totally sounded like an elder at this point.

"Hm, it sounds like you think you are stronger than me. Fine, let me test this out." Ye Shaotian looked at Lin Fan with disdain. He could not keep Feng Bujue, unless he had that capability.

Ye Shaotian did not care about the unnamed mountain which

was given by the grand master. There were many other unnamed mountains in the sect, and there were many others which were better than that one.

Now, the grand master gave him that unnamed mountain. So, Ye Shaotian thought the grand master did not really care about Lin Fan that much. As long as he did not threaten Lin Fan's life, he just needed to humiliate Lin Fan in public and teach him a lesson that there were people who he should never mess with.

Those outer sect disciples were surprised. Ye Shaotian just defeated Feng Bujue, and now he was going to crush the unnamed mountain.

He was truly talented and arrogant, leaving no room for the enemy.

This guy from the unnamed mountain called himself junior master. Now, if he did not take the challenge, he would be humiliated.

They never considered Lin Fan as a junior master. Although the grand master gave the unnamed mountain to him, they should be ideally calling him junior master. But, no one cared. This junior master who came from nowhere did not earn their respect at all. They though Lin Fan was just lucky.

Lin Fan looked at Ye Shaotian and sighed, "Junior disciple, why you even try to do this? I am your junior master, I cannot attack a disciple. Fine then, I will just stand here and let you attack me

three times. I will not fight back."

Feng Bujue was surprised. He did not believe what he heard. He had experienced the power of Ye Shaotian. He was too strong. Even though they had a similar power level, Feng Bujue was defeated within three rounds.

Ye Shaotian was definitely the number one among them. He was even able to fight someone who was at a higher level.

This master of his said he would stand here and take three attacks. How was this possible?

"Master..."

Lin Fan shook his hands and smiled, "How is it? I will let you attack me three times."

Ye Shaotian smiles with no emotion, "Fine then. If you can take three attacks from me, I will let this go."

Those outer sect disciples looked at Lin Fan, who looked very calm right now.

Was he serious?

"Brother Ye, do not overdo it. The grand master gave the unnamed mountain to him. If you kill him, it will be trouble." Ruo

Mengyu said.

"Em, no worry." Ye Shaotian was not stupid enough to kill him. However, letting him stay in bed for several months would be okay.

Lin Fan had seen through Ye Shaotian. He was good, but Lin Fan's pericelestial level body was going to be too tough for him.

The low pericelestial level body was enough to take care of him.

...

"Grand master, should we stop this?" Senior elder Wuya said.

"No need, just watch. Lin Fan knows what he is doing. He is beyond my anticipation. I think even though his potential was destroyed and he had lost all hope, he can actually recover." Grand master Yan looked at Lin Fan and tried to see through him.

However, Lin Fan did not release any energy, so Grand master Yan could not sense anything.

That was strange.

Lin Fan stepped forward and stood there while smiling, "I am ready."

Ye Shaotian laughed. He was going to restore his glory and let the outer sect disciple respect him as the king.

"Hia..."

Ye Shaotian shouted and started his attack.

The outer sect disciples were shocked by that attack. They knew that attack was powerful, so strong that they even had trouble breathing just by being in the vicinity. If they had been facing the attack, they would have no idea what to do.

"Peng..."

Ye Shaotian smiled, ‘This attack cannot kill you, but your organs will move places.’

"Not bad, but this attack is too rough."

Ye Shaotian was confident before, but he suddenly yelled ‘impossible’ at the time.

Lin Fan had received no damage after this attack. He looked totally fine.

Impossible!

Lin Fan looked at Ye Shaotian’s face and smiled.

The Immortal Golden Body did not have levels or an experience bar now. However, Lin Fan could feel that when the attack hit him, something went inside his body.

Lin Fan figured that something had replaced the experience.

"Hia..."

Ye Shaotian punched Lin Fan again. The fist carried even more power than the attack earlier. It seemed that it could even punch through the sky.

"Peng..."

"Good, stronger now." Lin Fan smiled. He could feel that his body was getting strong. However, leveling up was still far away. No worries, he had enough time.

Those outer sect disciples could not believe what they were watching. Ye Shaotian’s attacks could not even move Lin Fan. What was wrong?

Feng Bujue was shocked beyond words. This was not real.

Grand master Yan and Senior elder Wuya were also surprised.

"How strong is that body?"

"Truly. He consumed the blood of monsters and survived. Grand master's pills did help him, but the key is the strength of his body. It has passed beyond common fighter by too much."

...

Ye Shaotian saw those disciples' surprised faces, which made him even more furious. Lin Fan's smile was very unacceptable and annoying.

"He..."

"Combination Cardinal palm."

Ye Shaotian used all of his strength, an attack that finally seemed worth considering to Lin Fan. It was very powerful as it used the universe energy, and seemed like it would sweep the world.

Grand master Yan and Senior master Wuya saw the attack and were a bit surprised. This attack...

"Peng..."

"Still alive?" Ye Shaotian was enraged out of breath.

"Not bad, not bad... This attack is awesome." Lin Fan nodded and was happy about this disciple.

‘You..." Ye Shaotian was shocked beyond words. His strongest attack was useless, how was that possible? Those outer sect disciples started to boo him, that was unacceptable.

"Impossible." Ye Shaotian was angry and attacked with all his skills. He did not care about the three attacks promise.

"Brother Ye..." Ruo Mengyu saw her lover go mad and started to worry.

Lin Fan frowned at the time.

"Hey, disciple. It is enough. Do not overdo it. I am not your punching bag." Lin Fan reminded him. He kept attacking and those attacks were good, but Lin Fan was the junior master. He needed to act like one.

"Impossible, impossible..." Ye Shaotian shouted in anger.

"You..." Lin Fan was a bit angry now. Ye Shaotian was an outlaw. ‘Fine, I have to disable you for a while.’

"Peng..."

Lin Fan suddenly raised his leg and tried to kick him away.

However, Ye Shaotian jumped into the sky and opened his legs. Lin Fan tried to retrieve the attack but it was too late.

"Peng..."

"Ah..."

Those disciples who were booing were shocked when they saw what happened.

‘Ding... congratulations on creating Inhumane martial skill: Ball Kicking.’

‘The secret of ball kicking, sneak attack.’

Lin Fan stopped, "Disciple, I was going to kick you away, but..." Lin Fan had no idea what to do now. Lin Fan realized Ye Shaotian was feeling the real pain. He was in so much pain that he couldn’t help but cry.

Lin Fan could swear to the heavens that he did not mean it. For Lin Fan, monkey steals peaches was inhumane already. He never thought he would create something worse today. Was he going to use his feet and hands to fight in the future?

Chapter 100: Expressing Condolences

"Senior brother Ye looks in major pain." Those disciples looked at Ye Shaotian's faces and were stunned.

"Yes, Senior brother Ye is crying. I have never seen him crying."

"That kick is scary. If it hit me, I would probably die."

...

The disciples looked at Lin Fan in fear. He was too strong. Ye Shaotian just recovered to his peak level, but he was in a huge pain right now.

His suffering made everyone who was watching hard to breathe.

Scary, too scary...

"Grand master..." Feng Bujue looked at Lin Fan with fear. He had seen that kick clearly, quick, precise, and powerful. He attacked with no hesitation, he must be a veteran. Feng Bujue did not dare to say anything. He was frightened, if the grand master attacked him, he would suffer some heavy consequences.

Lin Fan looked at Feng Bujue and Ye Shaotian. Ye Shaotian looked at Lin Fan with his red eyes. It seemed like Lin Fan had killed his father.

"Retreat..." Lin Fan turned around and ran away quickly. Feng Bujue was going to say something, but the grand master is retreating, so he had no choice but to follow.

‘This is bad, this is too bad.’

...

"Brother Ye..." Ruo Mengyu was worried about him and tried to check him out.

"Do not touch me... do not touch me." Ye Shaotian felt his soul going up and down like a roller coaster. He felt bad, really bad. Ruo Mengyu had no idea whether she should touch Ye Shaotian or not. She stared at Lin Fan with hatred.

...

Lin Fan returned to the unnamed mountain and finally felt relieved. He knew he had made another enemy. Now, there was no good disciple in the Saint Devil Sect. He had to do everything by himself. But that was not how a grand master should act.

Lin Fan thought Feng Bujue’s level was good, and he was hardworking. He really liked Feng Bujue, and was very satisfied. The key was that Feng Bujue had nowhere to go. Under his care, Feng Bujue would listen to him eventually.

"Grand master, you are back." Zhang Ergou, who is overseeing the weed removal job, saw Lin Fan and ran to him in excitement.

"Em." Lin Fan nodded. He saw those disciples working hard in the weed fields. They did not slack off at all. The progress was also good. The work seemed like it would be done after a few days.

"Grand master, is this the sect?" Feng Bujue looked at the mountain. He knew the mountain was poor and deserted, but he did not know it was that bad.

That two-story tall wooden house made Feng Bujue depressed.

"Yes, not bad right?" Lin Fan said proudly. Everything was in progress, and the sect would transform soon.

Feng Bujue looked at the grand master and answered, "Sure."

This "sure" includes many meanings, such as ‘I give up’, ‘Never mind’, and ‘I will take it’.

At least he could still stay in the Glory Sect.

Lin Fan was happy, this was his sect. When the Saint Devil Sect would become the strongest sect in Xuanhuang World, he would have all the honor.

‘Senior brothers, do you see me now? I am great.’

"Grand master, where should I live?" Feng Bujue said.

He probably could not live in the outer sect anymore. He would have to only stay on the mountain.

"You...you...." Lin Fan did not know what to say and looked around, "Go and cut down some trees, build a house right next to mine."

"Ah..."Feng Bujue stopped, he needed to build his own house?

"Rely on yourself, feed yourself. In order to train, you have to train and take care of yourself. If one day you are in the deep forest, what will happen?" Lin Fan said with a serious tone shamelessly.

Feng Bujue was scared, "Grand master, I understand."

"En." Lin Fan nodded, but his mind was running, ‘This place only has weeds, if you do not work, should I do that?’

...

Later, Lin Fan went back to his wooden house. He was still confused about that kick attack. A simple kick could be a martial skill, that was surprising.

After the system had updated, Lin Fan was getting more and more confused. Lin Fan checked the status of Ball Kicking, this skill was so inhumane.

"Ball Kicking has no level, the secret is a sneak attack. This skill only works on men. There are many nerve systems in lower part of a man's body. This skill can disable a man quickly. Light effect: anger enemy. Heavy effect: disable enemy. The skill can be upgraded."

Lin Fan was convinced. This skill was not on the panel, but when he thought about it, it showed up in his mind. The use of the skill was surprising.

This was a double-edged sword.

Light effect: anger enemy. Heavy effect: disable enemy.

Lin Fan thought for a while, this actually made sense.

The skill indeed did cause pain. But if the pain were light, it would make people crazy.

Well, well...

Lin Fan was fine with the skill, and the upgrades were interesting. But, he did not know how it could get upgraded.

Lin Fan thought that he should go pay Ye Shaotian a visit. Although he was arrogant, he looked really pained at that time.

He would see Ye Shaotian in the future in the sect, so visiting was appropriate indeed.